



# ANGELIC REVELATIONS.

---

VOLUME IV.





## NOTICE.

---

As these volumes of Angelic Revelations are not for sale, but are printed at the expense of a few friends for gratuitous distribution to Public Libraries, Masonic Societies, and to those who can appreciate the Esoteric and Spiritual Philosophy therein propounded, and endeavour to live out the same in a pure and beneficent disposition, it is respectfully requested that no undue advantage will be taken, by submitting them to public criticism in the press. They are not issued in the interest, or as the official expositions of the doctrines of any sect or society; for, as a matter of fact, the little representative number to whom these remarkable Revelations were made, is now non-existent in its concrete form, and the members are scattered, so that they go forth on their own errand, and the result is left to the guidance of those Invisible Beings from whom they emanated.

Communications may be made to WM. OXLEY, 65 Bury New Road, Higher Broughton, Manchester.

# ANGELIC REVELATIONS

CONCERNING THE  
ORIGIN, ULTIMATION, AND DESTINY  
OF THE  
HUMAN SPIRIT.

ILLUSTRATED BY THE EXPERIENCES OF THE OFFSPRING OF  
THE PARENTAL ANGELS, PURITY AND ORION, AND  
OTHER ANGELS FROM THE SUN WORLD.



VOLUME IV.

FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION.

*Communications to be Addressed to William Oxley, 65 Bury  
New Road, Higher Broughton, Manchester.*

1883.

9370. H370

2

Digitized by Google



GLASGOW :  
PRINTED BY H. NISBET AND CO.,  
STOCKWELL STREET.





## INTRODUCTION.

**F**IVE years have elapsed since the last volume (Vol. III.) was published, during which many changes have taken place, and, on that account, the MSS. of the present and succeeding volumes have been laid by, waiting conditions and circumstances that have now arrived ; and as a consequence they are now printed, and will contribute their quota to the store of knowledge, on hitherto mysterious subjects, which can be drawn upon by those who are wishful to learn from whence they came, why they are on the Earth ; and—what next !

The query may arise here—of what value are such (so called) Revelations, unless they can be substantiated by proof ? The reply is—the *proof* can only be demonstrated on the plane of intellectual and spiritual consciousness. Nevertheless, the facts of psychological and spiritualistic phenomena are proof, indubitable and conclusive, of the continuance of more or less conscious states of being beyond the present Earth-life. To the honest inquiring mind—who seeks in the right direction—the proofs will be ample and satisfactory. To those who approach the investigation of this interesting and undoubtedly important subject, with a foregone conclusion “that nothing can break

the silence of the grave," the presentation of the mere phenomena will be evasive and delusive, and, in the majority of such instances (but not all), the probability is that scepticism will be confirmed. Many years of patient study and research into the domain of the occult world has resulted, not only in the belief, but in positive knowledge, that avenues are now being opened whereby those who have passed on before can, subject to certain laws and conditions (for law is as much operative in the spiritual as in the natural world), return to Earth, and communicate with those who are still on the outer plane of existence.

To the view of those who are interested in making known these Revelations, these volumes contain a system of Esoteric Philosophy, which is as beautiful as it is true, and nothing therein has any other tendency than to elevate, and elicit further inquiry from those who are sincerely desirous to know the Truth spoken in Love.

In the hope that their perusal will afford intellectual and true spiritual enjoyment to such as can understand while they read, this volume is sent forth on its mission (to be followed by one or more others).

To prevent misunderstanding the personalities referred to, in this and the other volumes, are lost in their representative character, consequently no personal names appear.

THE RECORDER.

*October, 1883.*



## CONTENTS.

---

### CHAPTER I.—THE ANGEL OSIRIA AND THE LITTLE WAITING MAID.

Osiria and the Orissa Family and what it has to accomplish on the Earth Plane. The Little Waiting-Maid and her Mission. The Invitation to the Marriage Supper, ...	PAGE 1
--	-----------

### CHAPTER II.—THE ANGELS, AMOSIS THE SECOND AND TRANQUILLA.

The Body of the Dead Man. The Angelic Leader. The Message of the Bridegroom Elect to the Bride Elect. The Resurrection Body in the incoming State. The Week and its Origin. Prophecy of a Natural Phenomenon which will elucidate the Week and its division by time, ... ..	7
---	---

### CHAPTER III.—THE OLD LADY AND EQUIA.

The Secret Room in the Vatican. The Prisoner in Bonds. The Central Stone of the Mansion. Lost Languages, ...	14
--	----

### CHAPTER IV.—THE LADY TRAVELLER AND ANGEL PURITY.

The Secret Manuscripts discovered and Contents to be made known. The Spirit of Prophecy. The Liberation of the Prisoner. The Angel Purity, in a State of Seclusion, claims and recognises her own Offspring. The State of Eternity, ... ..	21
--	----

## CHAPTER V.—THE VEILED ANGEL AND PRINCIA.

The Yawning Gulf. The Mode of Descent into Natural PAGE  
 Conditions of Existence. The Search for the Missing  
 One. The Two Vales. Plunge into the Gulf. The  
 Birth of the Cherub. The Transformation of the Bed of  
 Abominations. How Worlds are made, ... .. 28

## CHAPTER VI.—THE ANGEL OSIRIA.

State of Unconsciousness in Mortal Life. Distinction be-  
 tween Lilly and Osiria. The Preservation of Identity  
 by the Angels through all States. Arrangements of  
 Angelic Societies. How the Angel Lilly will be re-  
 cognised in the Heavens. Materialised Spirit Forms,  
 how they are made, and the Material they are made  
 from. The States or Localities of the Angels in the  
 Heavens, and their Correspondence, ... .. 35

## CHAPTER VI.—THE ANGEL OF PEACE AND OSIRIA.

The Gem buried seven inches below the Earth's surface.  
 How Consciousness is experienced in the Heavens.  
 Unconscious Atoms of Life upon the Earth, and their  
 Destiny. Untruthful Spiritual Communications, and  
 the purpose for which they are given. Differentiation  
 of Angelic Forms. Composition of the Spiritual Bodies, 44

## CHAPTER VIII. — EXPLORER AND THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

Sunday to Angelic Vision. The Unknown God. Launch  
 of the Little Barque and its Destiny. The Divine  
 Reality. The King of Glory. Voyagers in the Little  
 Barque. Storm and Haven of Rest. The Visible  
 Beginning of the new age. All Degrees of Conscious-  
 ness to be Opened to the Recipients of the New  
 Life, ... .. 53

## CHAPTER IX.—EXPLORER AND THE ANGEL PURITY.

The Spiritual Telegraph. Propulsion of Atoms of Life from  
 the Parent Orb. The New Messiah. Who form the

New Messiah. Consciousness of Prior Existence in the new Incoming Atoms of Life. The Great Reformer. The Angel of Love and her Counterpart. Individuality and Identity of the Angels. Unconsciousness of the many who pass from Earth to Spirit Life, ... ..	PAGE 63
--	------------

CHAPTER X.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

Experience of the Second Death in Earth-Life. Correspondent Development of Consciousness in Angels and Mortals. The Great Counsellor. Special Work to be accomplished by the Angel of Love. The Dead to be brought from their Graves. The Angels to be seen and known on the Earth, ... ..	73
--	----

CHAPTER XI.—J. H. AND THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

The great Churchyard. Life from the Dead. The King's Footstool. The Celebration at hand. The one thing Needful. The Mirrors and their purpose. The speedy Advent of Angels to the Earth. The Book of the Future. The appearance of a Lily in America; who and what she is, ... ..	79
---	----

CHAPTER XII.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

The Transference of the Crosses. The Angelic Fleet. Rest for the Weary. Recovery of the Son of Perdition. The Angel's Prayer. The Great Leader comes as a Little Child. Animal Race to become Extinct in the Future. The Celebration to be kept on Earth. A New Day to be observed. Angelic Favours, ... ..	87
---	----

CHAPTER XIII.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND THE REPRESENTATIVE SPIRIT.

The New State of Eternity to be Opened. The Seven Electric Angels and their Power. The Formation of the Spirit-Body. The Soul-Body. The Birth of the Spirit. The Spirit Form. Doves sent forth from the Ark, and the Testimonies they bring back. Skeleton Forms in the Spiritual World, ... ..	93
---	----

#### CHAPTER XIV.—THE REPRESENTATIVE SPIRIT AND JAMES GUTHRIE.

The Treacherous Message and Messenger, and what became of them. History of the Representative Spirit; her Physical Death by Drowning, not to undergo the Second Death; her Experiences when entering into Spirit-Life. The Blasphemy against the Holy One. The Falsities of the Hells. The Descent of the Representative Atom into the Depths, and her Rescue by the Angelic Band. The incoming State—a new State to Angel and Man, ... .. 101

#### CHAPTER XV.—MALONNA THE SECOND.

The Power of Alcohol and its Correspondence. The Shape of the Resurrection Body, and its Appearance in the Spirit-World. Loss of Consciousness in the Spirit States. A Mighty Astronomer to appear in the next Generation. The consciousness of Life by Spirits in the Spirit-World. Livingstone as a Spirit. How the Angels communicate with Mortals, ... .. 108

#### CHAPTER XVI.—THE SECRET ANGEL.

The State of Wonder. The Figure of the Secret Angel and how to be recognised. The Measure of the Angel. The Angel to be manifested objectively. The Angels are known by identity. The mystery of Sex. Bi-sexuality and what it means. New wave of Spirit Power about to descend from the Heavens, ... .. 115

#### CHAPTER XVII.—THE REPRESENTATIVE.

The Vision of the Great King. The Great Tribulation coming on the Earth. The Heavens aglow with fervent Heat. The Special Work of the Representative. Counterparts. The Felicity of the Seventh State. How the Angels acknowledge the Great and Mighty God. What the Angels mean by God, ... .. 124

CHAPTER XVIII.—THE TRAVELLER AND THE ANGEL  
PURITY.

The Form and Shape of the Angel. The new State of Eternity, and the Life issuing therefrom to be ultimated upon Earth. The Formation of the new Soul-body. The new Form of Life to be manifested in three years from date, ... .. 130

CHAPTER XIX.—THE REPRESENTATIVE AND TRIPOLA.

The Manifestation of the Glorified Body of the Angel. The Appearance of the Mighty Ones upon the Clouds of Heaven. The Value and Meaning of Symbols. Tripola, one of the Forms of Life about to come into Earth Life. Ascending and Descending Atoms of Life, ... .. 137

CHAPTER XX.—TRIPOLA, THE REPRESENTATIVE,  
AND THE ANGELS PURITY AND  
ORION.

The Coming advent of Tripola into Earth Life. Unfulfilled Prophecies. The meaning of the name "Tripola." The Shekinah and the Holy of Holies. The Opening of the Holy of Holies State. The Harvest State. The first and second advent of the Great King. The Loss of Personality. The Variety of Life Forms on the Earth and their Origin. Continuation of Sex in the Future Life, ... .. 142

CHAPTER XXI.—THE REPRESENTATIVE AND THE  
ANGEL PURITY.

The Spiritual states of the External dependent on the state of those in the Interior Life. Marriage and Uniting different states. The dual form of the Angel. The doctrine of Personality, Individuality, and Divine Identity, taught only by the Angels of the Sun World. The descent of Life at different epochs in the Earth's history. The distinction between the Sexes for ever



maintained. The atom of Life and its origin. The Seven Electric Angels. New form of Life to descend into the human form on the Earth. The beginning of the end, ... ..	PAGE 152
---	-------------

CHAPTER XXII. — THE REPRESENTATIVE ANGEL;  
SWEDENBORG; AND THE ANGEL  
OF LOVE.

The Angel's visit to Purity's home. The state of enquiry from the Wise Ones. Who the Representative Angel is. Swedenborg is a Planet walker. Swedenborg and Confucius in company in the Spirit World. How the Human Spirit becomes clothed with matter. The quality of the clothing of the Spirit. The Inner Life manifesting and speaking to the Outer Life, ... ..	165
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.—ANGEL OF LOVE; SWEDENBORG;  
AND REPRESENTATIVE ANGEL.

The Seventh State and its Glories continued. Distinction between the States of Marriage and Union in the Heavens. Manifestation of the Seven Electric Angels in Form. Why Swedenborg comes on the scene. The Celebration and what it means. The Representative One as a quality and individual. What becomes of the Physical Body. The true Redeemer. Pre-existence of the Human Spirit before embodiment. Parable of the Sower and Seed Corn, ... ..	176
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.—ANGEL OF LOVE; SWEDENBORG;  
AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.

The Present Suffering and Coming Glory. The New Jeru- salem. Where Truth is to be found. Harmony in Discord. The Magnetic Power of the Ocean. The Overthrow of Falses. Why the Representative One appears on the Scene. The Physical Death of the Representative One. Three Saved from Physical Death by Angelic Power. Messages to the Seven of the Church, ... ..	187
--	-----

**CHAPTER XXV.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.**

The Planetary System to Angelic Vision. The Chosen Atom PAGE  
 or Planet. The Eye and its Correspondence. Earthly  
 Experiences known to Attendant Angels and Spirits.  
 The Recorder in the Heavens, and his Work. Min-  
 istration of the Angels. The Great Tribulation. A  
 New Wonder in the Heavens. Cause of Climatic and  
 Atmospheric Changes. The Existence of the Seven  
 Electric Angels a New Revelation to Mankind, ... 200

**CHAPTER XXVI.—THE REPRESENTATIVE, PURITY,  
AND ORION, AND TRIPOLA.**

The Messiah that is to come. The Representative One taken  
 from Earth Life for a special purpose. Miracles of  
 the Past. The Last Quarter. Beginning of the End.  
 How Earthly and Soul-Bodies are prepared for the  
 Living Spirit. Appearance of Angels to each other.  
 Interior of the Human Hand, ... .. 212

**CHAPTER XXVII.—PURITY, ORION, AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.**

The Crisis of the Testing State. The Inner Council of the  
 Heavens and the Decrees therefrom. New truth from  
 the Interior States. The Telephone and its future  
 capabilities. Planetary Inter-Communication. Forth-  
 coming Manifestation of Angelic Power. Consciousness  
 of the Divine in the Human, ... .. 220

**CHAPTER XXVIII.—THE TWIN SERAPHS AND THE  
ANGEL OF LOVE.**

The new State in the Heavens to be ultimated on the Earth.  
 The new Messiah yet to come. The Great Reformer.  
 The Advent of the Great Spirit of Harmony. The  
 Altar in the Wilderness. The Secret Chord. Work of  
 the Twin Messengers. Seraphic outbirths from the  
 Angel of Love, ... .. 231

# CHAPTER XXIX.—I AM THAT I AM, PURITY, AND THE TWIN CHERUBS.

What is Truth? A Prophecy of the Incoming State on the Earth. The last Quarter of the Hour passing away. The Temple reared without Hands. The Citizens of the Sun-world and their Birthright. The Presentation of the Inner Life. Appearance of Cherubic Life. Mission of the Twin Cherubs, ... .. 240

# CHAPTER XXX.—I AM THAT I AM, PURITY, AND ORION.

Protective Power of the Soul-Body and what composes it. The Emanations of the Angel Purity embodied in Human Organisms. The Difference between States and Spheres. A new Scientist to appear who shall move Objects and Men by Electricity. The Promises near Fulfilment, ... .. 250

# CHAPTER XXXI.—THE I AM THAT I AM AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.

Dawn of the New Era. Angelic Comprehension of the Absolute, the Great I Am. The Why and Wherefore of the Death of the Representative. The Ten Virgins in the Spirit-World. The Angels conscious of what transpires on Earth. The Purification by Fire and its Results. Prophecy of the coming woe on the Earth, ... 259

# CHAPTER XXXII.—THE I AM THAT I AM AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.

Ignorance amongst Spirits as well as Mortals. The object of Angelic Worship. The Seven Electric Angels. The perfect Godhead. Experiences of the Representative One in Earth Life. Causes of Trial, ... .. 272

# CHAPTER XXXIII.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND THE ANGEL OF WISDOM.

The Destroyer of Life. The Glorified Soul-Body, ... .. 284

**CHAPTER XXXIV.—I AM THAT I AM, THE REPRESENTATIVE, AND EMMANUEL.**

**Names applied to Angels expressive of their quality. Preparation of State for the reception of Angelic ministrations. How the Human Organism appears to Angelic Vision. The Representative's recollection of her Earth form, and the difference in her present state. Materialised Spirit Forms. The Romish Church and its corresponding order in the Heavens, ... .. 287**

**CHAPTER XXXV.—I AM THAT I AM, THE REPRESENTATIVE, ANGELS OF LOVE AND WISDOM.**

**The Missing Link Found in a distinguished Atom of Life, who went into the Lowest Hells. The Missing Link to join the two opposing forces of Self-hood and the Divine Love. Coming of Age of the New Truth for the New Church. Sunlight in the Hells. The Sun of the Celestial Heavens, ... .. 299**

**CHAPTER XXXVI.—I AM THAT I AM, THE REPRESENTATIVE, AND J. H.**

**The Sun World. The City of the Sun, and the glorious Beyond. The Work to be accomplished by Angelic Revelations. The Passage through the Sun World. Picture of the Future. The Eternal Weight of Glory—what it is. What is effected by the fall of a tear. The Dividing State or Time. Redemption from the Self-hood. J. H. in the Spirit World: his Experiences there—Dreams a Dream. The Missing Link, ... .. 308**

**CHAPTER XXXVII.—THE REPRESENTATIVE ANGELS OF LOVE AND POWER, AND J. H.**

**The State of Regeneration. The Special Work of the Representative One. J. H.—his Dream and what followed. Experiences in the Spirit-World continued. Experience after passing out of the Physical Body. Loss of Consciousness. Selfhood taken away. The Vision. The Hells and their continuity, ... .. 319**

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.—THE ANGEL PURITY.

The Parental Angel's address to her offspring in outer nature.	PAGE
Ignorance of mortals concerning the Angelic form.	
Baptism of fire and its experiences. The harvest nigh at hand. Angelic Reapers. Preparation for the Passover.	
The Bride in the Heavens, ... ..	333

## CHAPTER XXXIX.—I AM THAT I AM, THE TRAVELLER, AND MESMER.

Who and what I Am that I Am is. The birthright privilege of the elect. The Atom of Life to the Angelic vision. Shedding of blood, and what is accomplished thereby. Life extracted from human forms. What the hammers and nails used in the crucifixion are. Power of Will. Mesmeric power,—what it does, and what it is, ...	339
---	-----

## CHAPTER XL.—PURITY, THE REPRESENTATIVE, AND MESMER.

The Coming Tribulation. Horrors of the Second Death. Angels see the end from the beginning. True Saviours of Humanity. Human Consciousness of Divine Life. The Angel Purity as seen in the Heavens. Reception of Influx from the Angels, and the consequences. Death-Sleep and Resurrection of Spirits. How the Captives are set free, ... ..	349
---	-----

## CHAPTER XLI.—THE REPRESENTATIVE AND MESMER.

The Eternal Gate opened. The Sun World, City of the Sun, and the Beyond. Origin of the Life of Angelic Ministrants. Hush of Life in the Heavens. Rush of Life on the Earth. Inhabiters of the Great Beyond. Veil Lifted. Order of Beings above Angels. Angel of the Present Dispensation, ... ..	360
--	-----

## CHAPTER XLII.—ANGEL OF LOVE, EMMANUEL, AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.

The Voice of Love, and response from the Earth. Veil of the Beyond to be lifted, and communications to be given	
---	--

from that state. Fulfilment of some of the Revelations before expiration of present year (1878). Gathering up remains. Consciousness of Individuality. Identity the self-created life of the Angels. Dual principle of life in one form, ... ..	PAGE 371
---	-------------

**CHAPTER XLIII. — ANGEL OF LOVE AND REPRESENTATIVE.**

The Angelic Societies corresponding to the Divine Ear, Eye, and Hand, and their Work. Division into four circles. Origin of the questioning thoughts. The called and chosen ones. Agitation on the Earth at the sound of the Divine Voice. The Angel of Love in the Hells. Descent of Life, and its assumption of form. History of descent of Life into human form. The Intermediate State, ... ..	378
--	-----

**CHAPTER XLIV.—THE REPRESENTATIVE.**

Conscious and unconscious communion with Angels. Life-givers. Losing and gaining Life. Angelic Safeguards. The Manifested Godhead. Angel Guide of the Representative. Angelic Life flowing through mortals. Voice from the Seventh State. Life-flow into the external Hell,... ..	388
---	-----

**CHAPTER XLV.—ANGEL OF LOVE AND REPRESENTATIVE.**

State of Individuality. Life and its purpose. Dignity of Life. Speciality of individualised life and the purpose to be fulfilled by each atom. Parallel advancement of Angel and Mortal. The Star Circle in the Heavens, ...	397
--	-----

**CHAPTER XLVI.—JAMES GUTHRIE.**

Great movement in the Spirit-world, and its corresponding effects on the Earth. The Intermediate State. State of Transition. New order of Life to evolve out of the present apparent chaos, ... ..	405
--	-----

## CHAPTER XLVII.—THE REPRESENTATIVE.

Inner and Outer Self-hood. The true Ego. Composition PAGE  
 of the Body, or Expression of Life in Earth and Spirit  
 Form. Attractive Power of the Spirit in its Descent  
 and Ultimatum. Inhabitants of the Sun World and its  
 environs, and their appearance. Atmospheric forms of  
 life. Objective Scenery in the Sun World. Perishing  
 Ones and their destiny, ... .. 408

CHAPTER XLVIII.—PRELUDE. THE ANGELS OF LOVE  
AND WISDOM, AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.

The expected Redeemer. The Mighty One, who He is.  
 The perfect Angel-body. Angelic nature developed  
 through mortals. The New Heaven. The Second  
 Death overcome. The Word of the Mighty One to be  
 fulfilled on Earth. Celestial value of the number four, 417

## CHAPTER XLIX.—OSIRIA, SWIFTNESS, AND PURITY.

The Angel's Vision of the Advent of the Spirit of Harmony.  
 Signs of the Advent in the Heavens and on the Earth.  
 The Angel's Parable. Weapons of the New Dispensation.  
 Coming Desolation on the Earth. Ark of  
 Safety. Fulfilment of an ancient Prophecy, ... .. 427

CHAPTER L.—THE STRANGER, REPRESENTATIVE,  
AND ANGEL OF LOVE.

The Disconsolate One on the Mountain Side. Waiting  
 patiently the issue of all things. Appearance of the  
 Angel or incoming Dispensation. Beginning of the end, 436

CHAPTER LI.—THE STRANGER, REPRESENTATIVE,  
SMILES, AND NA-KA-WA.

The Dream of the Spirit. Watching the issue of the Strife  
 in the Valley. Memory of the Past is awakened. Recognition of the Earthly Relationship. Appearance of the Mighty One. Unfoldment of the Divine Drama. Diverse Orders of Angels. Relationship in the Heavens, 449

**CHAPTER LII.—THE FRIEND, THE PROFESSOR, AND ANGEL OF LOVE.**

The Coming of the Mighty One. New Highway formed. PAGE  
 The Spirit's Circuit round the Mountain. Spiritual tele-  
 grams and telegraphy. The Earth as seen from Venus.  
 Present state of the Earth, and what it represents. The  
 Professor on his travels; his degree and title, ... 459

**CHAPTER LIII.—THE FRIEND, REPRESENTATIVE, AND PURITY.**

One raised from the dead. Second death and its experi-  
 ences. Loss and restoration of Earthly memory. Safety.  
 Mission of the New Visitor. Characteristics of the New  
 Dispensation. Jewels in the Crown of the Central  
 Angel. Appearance of a Spirit Atom who is to be  
 born into Earth life, ... 470

**CHAPTER LIV.—THE RELATIVE AND SWEDENBORG.**

The Gulf between the Past and Incoming Dispensations.  
 The Angel of Harmony and his Advent. Worship in  
 the Great Beyond. Atmospheric Life Forms, ... 481

**CHAPTER LV.—THE REPRESENTATIVE ANGEL.**

Order of Life in the Great Beyond. Earthly relationships and  
 Spirit life. Regaining memory of Earth life experiences.  
 The Coming Change. Close of the present dispensation, 486

**CHAPTER LVI.—THE REPRESENTATIVE, WANDERER, AND ANGEL OF LOVE.**

The triune states of the Central Angel. Spirit-atom about to  
 come into Earth conditions. Angelic joy in communing  
 with mortals. The little Cherub. Magic wand, ... 494

**CHAPTER LVII.—ANGEL OF LOVE. THE REPRESENTATIVE.**

The Angelic harvest. Separation of wheat from chaff. Vision  
 of the Central Life. Who are to form the Gulph State.  
 Who are to pass over and inhabit the Great Beyond.  
 Fulfilment of ancient prophecies in the present times.  
 Near advent of the Angel of Harmony in dual form, ... 501



CHAPTER LVIII. — ANGEL OF LOVE, PURITY, AND  
THE MIGHTY ONE.

The Messengers to the Depths. Emanations of Life from the  
Central Power. Magical Powers of the Hells. Inter-  
mediate State of the Incoming Dispensation. The  
Gulph bridged over. Pure truth upon Earth. Objects to  
be attained by the Angel of the Incoming Dispensation, PAGE 508

CHAPTER LIX. — ANGELS OF WISDOM AND LOVE,  
AND REPRESENTATIVE.

Preparation of the Tomb for the Burial of the Dead. Who  
are the Dead? The Dragon's Power and Serpent's  
Sting removed. The Highway to the Hush of Life.  
Words are Life. Rush of Atoms to hear Angelic Utter-  
ances. Those who are to lie on the Tomb. Changing  
states in Spirit-Life, ... .. 515



## CHAPTER I.

# THE ANGEL OSIRIA AND THE LITTLE WAITING-MAID.

(January 13th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*Osiria in the Orissa Family, and what it has to accomplish on the Earth Plane. The Little Waiting-Maid and her Mission. The Invitation to the Marriage Supper.*



**SIRIA:** I have drowned entirely the outer consciousness of the instrument. It is the Love Angel speaking! Ela, Ela, Abona, Tranquilla! Hide me in the Secret of Thy bosom of repose!

Not for her sake but for yours we drown the outer self, even as the great and mighty wave-flood overshadows the grand fossils in the mighty ocean.

I am here for a Divine purpose. Let your ears hear with joy, and your hearts rejoice in secret, in (knowing) that I shall manifest myself upon your Earth.

By that grand circumlocutory power, I have found my state in the present and in the future. In the present, I stand *within*; in the future, I stand *without*.

I am descending swiftly to your Earth plane, where a body prepared is arranged for me. Lo! through your instrument I develop.

In the Abona Tranquilla I stand, and charge you each thus to stand with me in that Secret state, until I stand in human form upon your Earth.

O, rest, mighty ones! quell the rising thoughts, which are forms of Love appearing and surrounding me! Many, I perceive, are the thoughts to be presented to me when I near to you again in greater grandeur. All hail! hail! hail!

*RECORDER*: What is your name, Angel?

*Osiria*: You have seen a representation of my form, but the tabernacle was so small for me that I could not inhabit it, and in due time I appear again, taking upon myself a human form, represented to you in the form of Love; and I am here for that purpose, viz., to announce to you my arrival upon Earth, and then shall the wonder cease concerning Orissa, as to *who she is*.

I am born from the State called Tranquilla. Pregnant is the short message I have brought you, for it concerns the whole of your globe.

*Recorder*: But, loved Angel, the announcement has been made to us, that the form of the Avatur, or the new Messenger Lily, the new Angel of Love, has already appeared to others in a distant part of our Earth.\* What do you, Angel, say concerning this statement?

*Osiria*: To reply to such a questioning thought would require all the new States to be opened up, which we perceive number *Seven*; and when the dear ones stand in the full knowledge of *Lily* (allowing to Her that state called *Identity*), and the offspring from her own body, then will they be able to comprehend that message from across the water.

---

\* This question refers to the announcement made in a pamphlet, issued in America, dated 1876, by "The Brotherhood of the New Life," see page 34, concerning Lily and Chrysanthus.

We perceive you comprehend not that when I come forth to speak, assuring you of the truth, that I myself am developing down through many states; and that through this organism I pass and take my stand upon your Earth; then, and not till that is accomplished, will you be able to comprehend *who I am*.

Ye have seen my external form, called upon your Earth the Infant Form; but your atmosphere was not sufficiently clear for me to breathe; and some thought (I read their thoughts, for they appeared in form to me) that my little spirit had flown away. Some say I breathed not upon your Earth; others say I did, and so I say. But again I appear, and my breath will be lengthened out: till then, in calm and Tranquilla rest ye! Adieu!

*Recorder*: But, Angel, is it not a literal fact, that you did appear in a human body?

*Osiria*: I have so stated.

*Recorder*: Then it follows that *you* are our loved Osiria!

*Osiria*: Even so.

*Recorder*: Then loved Angel (speaking now in Earth language, with ideas pertaining thereto) tell us how *you* appeared to, or through, that one in America to whom we have referred?

*Osiria*: Let no ears but your's hear! It was not myself, but the outcome from myself. If you think of *that* manifestation as this special atom that is now speaking, then you are in confusion as to my identity; but out from myself I propel myself; yet not I, but the mighty Eternal Jehovah. I myself have appeared to none but yourselves. They to whom you refer are not able to hear it. I have infilled (and so you would see if you had the seeing eye) the entire organisation with love-thoughts, and these are forms of life. And, like the little animalcule yonder, rising age after age until it is able to tower above the raging billows,

even so shall the Orissa Family develop upon your Earth ; until they shall stand in calm and holy dignity far removed from the surging waves of your Earth-plane. That I have spoken Truth in its seven-fold degree (including all the degrees therein) will be proved to you as other forms of human life develop through our organism and your instrument.

I delight to take my harp with its numbers complete ; and while I strike a note here, and a note there, the sounds issuing therefrom indicate to me that my instrument is perfect. Comprehend the word perfect. If the instrument be perfect, why cannot we produce harmony ? Because we have played upon the mountain-top, and the sounds going forth have died away ere they reached the circumference ; and only now and then has the sound of the key-note been heard by those in the circumference. I'm gradually indrawn again and again, I say, through the external states. Adieu !

I draw near again swiftly. I am the omen of brightness and good. I am the forerunner of the beautiful.

*Recorder :* Have you not, Angel, through another instrument, assumed a form similar in appearance to the one you took when you first drew near to Earth in an embodied form ?

*Osiria :* I maintain, and always must maintain, my identity ; and I repeat the *special* form of that identity I have manifested only to you.

Till we draw near to you again, adieu !

We have told you in the secret of His bosom ; in that state rest ye until I appear unto you, for assuredly I come. In the external state, I have put it in your power to prove my statement to be true and beautiful.

*Recorder :* What, Angel, do you mean by the "you," who gives the power ? And where is the power to see *you* that is spoken of ?

*Osiria* : All power is given unto me in my state to manifest myself, so that I may gain the victory, and give the glory to another.

Work the problem out, and I come again. Five times I have said, Adieu ! In the Sixth state and in the Seventh state I say, Adieu !

[*Exit.*

*LITTLE WAITING-MAID* : So little, you could put me in the ball of your hand, and yet so big that the Earth can't hold me. Some whispered in my little tiny ear with a monster speaking-trumpet, larger than a mountain. *They* call me *Topsy*, but that is not my name. I can't see clearly ; I haven't learnt to read—yes, I have ! I haven't learnt to talk—yes, I have ! I haven't learnt to eat your bread—yes, I have. Now, you must work out the problem, for “yes, I have” comes after everything. I have said, “I have not :” What is the meaning, inside and outside, and on both sides ?

*Recorder* : It means that in some states you know who and what you are, and in other states you do not know them.

*Waiting-Maid* : When I am at home, I know *who* I am ; but when I go out to dine, I can't know who I am. Next state (no, it is called next week) I'm going to supper ; and I now come to ask you, but only upon these conditions, that you tell me *now* what we shall have to eat.

*Recorder* : I will tell you.

*Waiting-Maid* : You can't. What do you call that funny word ?

*Recorder* : The *supper* that you and we are going to. It is the marriage supper of the Lamb.

*Waiting-Maid* : That is not telling me what we are going to have to eat ; no one knows but me ; I only have the golden key (a little tiny key) which opens the secret place where the rich things from our kingdom are to be got, and I shall not tell you what they are till we are surrounding one

another at the table. Then I will tell you, because I am one of the little maids-in-waiting, and I have your golden slipper waiting for you. I've something for each. I must go.

*Recorder* : What about that supper, because your servant, the Recorder, is waiting for the appearance of the Bride before he can complete his work ; he wants the Seventh state.

*Waiting-Maid* : That's the supper ; and I can't talk that language. I must away to Tranquilla. Adieu !

*Recorder* : Stay, Angel, we have much to ask you.

*Waiting-Maid* : I have other states, but I can't read them so well—such a long way round, and so many times round, that sometime I shall stand right in the centre ; I go round the circumference, and then I go inside seven times, and then that brings me right in the middle, and I am Number Seven.

When I was completing the external circumference, then they called me Number One, and they who are in that state think Number One is best ; then I keep growing worse, and I shall do so till I get Number Seven.

I had the stimulus (you have stimulants, haven't you ?) before me, because I can see my attire waiting for me ; and when you come to the supper, I will show you my attire, and the *robe*, and what constitutes it ! Adieu !

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER II.

### THE ANGELS, AMOSIS THE SECOND AND TRANQUILLA.

(January 28th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Body of the Dead Man. The Angelic Leader. The Message of the Bridegroom Elect to the Bride Elect. The Resurrection Body in the incoming State. The Week and its Origin. Prophecy of a Natural Phenomenon which will elucidate the Week and its Division by Time.*

**A**MOSIS THE SECOND: I stand before you as *Amosis the Second*. I slew a man with the Sword to my hurt, and if ye dig in the Sand, there shall ye find the body. But that Sword is now to be wielded by my left hand, and it shall scatter the enemies of my people, for I am come to deliver with a strong and mighty hand, and my people shall recognise the Mighty Angel as their Leader.

I am come to break in pieces, into one thousand parts, the Sceptre of iron, and no more shall it oppress my people, for I have broken the staff of the Mede, and no longer shall that staff support the arm of Him who has hitherto wielded it.

I am come to lead my people to a land as yet unknown, where bloom the flowers that ne'er shall fade, where ripens



fruit that ne'er decays, where stands upon the river's brink the dual Tree of Life.

In the Land of the Sun all Knowledge is. No Moon reflects the Sun light. The region of eternal day, no night is there. This shall be the beacon light. My arms outstretched, now held by forms of Love, shall ne'er descend but to bless, to save, and glorify. When this Form is seen, then know that your redemption draweth nigh. No Sea divides that land from yours, but in the chariot of the Sun I come and say—Come up higher!

A picture thus I've drawn, and all who hear my voice shall say—Behold, the Conqueror comes! Not in anger, not in wrath, nor yet for judgment am I come; for the Wings of Love have borne me here.

This is the Secret of my name. With this I wing my flight to my eternal home, where my myriad angels wait and bid me welcome back. Once more must I descend; and then a newer form I take, and ere my glory is displayed they will see me poor, weak, and despised; but afterwards they will recognise their King.

All hail!

The Mighty One shall stand upon your Earth in dual form: and the righteous shall see and rejoice.

Who are the righteous ones? The Sinner and the Saint are both alike to me; the Angel and the Infernal walk side by side, and yet they know it not.

*VESTA*: Is it not all a matter of Consciousness, Angel?

*Amosis*: 'Tis Life from the Dead. There is no Death, for ye are in me and I in you. This is the Secret, and I give the Key; tell them to unlock, and the doors shall open wide; I must have my guests, and I invite those from the low-ways (those in the high-ways will heed it not), for these are the Saviours of the Race. Thus saith the Bridegroom to the Bride Elect—The Marriage Supper is at hand:

many are called and chosen, and the whole shall come ; not one be left behind.

So speaks the Bridegroom Himself, whom, having seen, ye love.

Adieu !

[*Exit.*

*TRANQUILLA* : Do you know me, Massa ? When will your ears be opened, and your eyes behold ? When you find out that wonderful division that marks off a week of your time. What revolution causes it ; and what is the appearance in outer nature ? Remember ! my degree is in ultimates.

*RECORDER* : What is the Week derived from, Angel ?

*Tranquilla* : And what, Angel Brother ! is the Moon derived from ? And, further, what becomes of the Moon after She has given her light ?

*Vesta* : She stands beneath the feet.

*Recorder* : The Moon becomes lost in the Sun, that the Sun may be all in all.

*Tranquilla* : Pray, Angel Brother, what part of the Sun does the Moon merge back into ?

*Recorder* : Into the very centre, Angel !

*Tranquilla* : You could not tell me unless I had told you. In the state I now stand (they say I am a man turned into a woman), in the present state, I am a Reflector,—your Moon. How am I your Moon ?

*Recorder* : If Osiris is the Sun, then Isis must be the Moon !

*Tranquilla* : Therefore she is the best, because she is in the centre of the Sun. What is my object in appearing amongst you in the present state ? Name quickly !

*Recorder* : You are here, Angel, to tell us of things to come !

*Tranquilla* : I am here ; and I shall take up my abode with you for a state (a time you call it), and by your help,

by my help, and by everybody's help, shall come the flow of divine life which conveys and communicates all knowledge concerning the present unknown and unexplained origin of the Week.

I am going to challenge some of your Scientists concerning this time, and why they have not fathomed the outer state. The fact stands that they could not, for in the unfoldment of such a theory, of such a divine truth, there lies embedded all the happiness of your future state; for when this shall be comprehended by you, then even your physical bodies shall only depart atom by atom in the state known as physical death upon your earth; and in place of the departure of every atom, the real spiritual atomic form shall gradually combine and ascend before the eyes of all. Then shall the Resurrection be known and comprehended; for it shall be a tangible form, and the resurrection of the dead shall be only a mystery of the past; for the divine shall so control the earthly that, ere what is called death, it shall gain all from what is termed by yourselves the Spiritual atmosphere, and form upon your earth before the eyes of men. Then will the natural man try to grasp this form, and in his grasp will try to hold it down to nature; but the Spirit being made free, it will elude his grasp. When this scientific problem concerning the period of time called the Week is understood, it will no longer be a matter of words but a living reality, having the power to free and disenthral itself, apart from anything known on your earth as physical pain, for the spirit shall free itself and assume its own body before the eyes of men.

We love to watch what is called physical death upon your earth, and the action of the spiritual and celestial atoms which compose the body (we call it form), for in that form of which we speak there is the reality, but in the body itself there is none.

*Recorder:* I think, Angel, that we have the symbol of the Week even now in nature.

*Tranquilla:* But that symbol is not at all known or comprehended. Everything coming forth from the spiritual and celestial states will, in after ages, take rapid strides through the scientific world in outer nature; and the Angel Brother knows, that in his idea, not yet put forth in words, there appears an underlying difficulty which could not be presented to the scientific world.

*Recorder:* The origin of the Week, Angel, lies enshrouded in the fact that every atom composing the physical body is changed or replaced once in every seven years, or as some now think, in every seven days.

*Tranquilla:* Just as I told you. Present that to your scientists and they will ask for a demonstration, corresponding to other revolutions dividing time. They shall have it, but they must wait my time, and all other states corresponding to the revolutions that measure time. The external truths of those states are easily comprehended by the external mind; but it requires a mind (and when we speak of mind we would have you understand what we mean by time, for the length, and the breadth, and the height are equal) —we repeat then, that it requires a mind to be rooted, grounded, and built up to the station of the Angel (the perfect Angelhood), to deal with the problem found in the seventh state and in the seventh day of the Week.

Where it is written in your external Word that there shall be signs in the heavens and on the earth,\* it stands there as a literal truth, for the sign shall appear, and it shall be a glorious theme around which the scientist of your earth shall cling; yea, it shall enable them to add to their gods. But without us it cannot be. We shall give forth from an under state (known as the spiritual world upon your earth), that knowledge to yourselves, which when comprehended

shall bring forth the desire of many hearts, *Where is the division for the time of Week?*

Who told you to call it the Secret Chamber? It was myself! For why? Because I have to reveal many secrets.

I have tried your works and found the faithful few, and to them I impart many secrets yet to be unfolded; and while this knowledge shall raise and elevate your inner state, it shall also bring to pass many facts in your external nature, meaning thereby the universal earth.

*Recorder:* What is your name, Angel, in the present state?

*Tranquilla:* Whom say ye that I am? Some say I am Confucius, but I am the Love propelled out from him, and what is my name?

*Recorder:* Shall we call you Confucia?

*Tranquilla:* Tranquilla is my name. You will please not confound me with other special atoms, and methinks if you saw my body just as it is, you could not; for we each differ, and yet we are alike (a paradox if you like). I differ in shape, and the bloom upon my cheek is deeper; for upon our happy shore, we blossom evermore.

*Recorder:* Was *Fo-hi* a Messenger or Avatur upon our earth before the era of Confucius, as to time, Angel?

*Tranquilla:* No. Nothing can be termed perfect or correct until in calm tranquility we lead you to the centre of the Seventh State; then, and only then, shall the Messengers and Messages be comprehended, and those who exalt themselves will submit to be put down, and those who humble themselves shall be led on to victory and triumph.

My name is Tranquilla. I hear a voice from the far off eternity saying unto me, "Glorify thou me with that portion of divine glory that in my bosom thou shared with me, before these atoms had their existence in physical forms upon an external world." Tranquilla will glorify Thy name, and Thou in Thy inner life shall spread out as a great and

mighty Olive Tree upon an external earth, and when their winters have passed and gone Thou shalt reside there.

Tranquilla, in calm dignity, beholds Thy majesty and Thy omnipotent power, working and drawing their external earth nearer to the Sun ; and when their cold and dreary winter shall be lost and absorbed in the Sun, and we view no leafless tree upon that outer earth, and witness all their vines bearing fruit, themselves drinking the nectar from Thy kingdom, *then* will I glorify Thee afresh upon an external earth, and upon which plane thou hast never yet manifested, as Thou art wont to do in Thy coming glory.

I will glorify Thy name.

Bear me away ! away ! away !

[*Exit.*





### CHAPTER III.

## THE OLD LADY AND EQUIA.

(February 11th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Secret Room in the Vatican. The Prisoner in Bonds. The Central Stone of the Mansion. Lost Languages.*

**T**HE OLD LADY: There, you see I must put my bonnet on. I am going to that wonderful palace with its thousand rooms, and if I can get a glimpse into that wonderful secret-place, then from thence I travel on until I view him who is in prison and in bonds; but I don't know; you must make way, for the crowds press me. Make a clear pathway, or the consequence will be that I cannot see one inch before me, and then I shall have to wade in and out and not be able to make the headway that I desire.

You know I am an old lady going to view His Majesty the Pope at Rome; and if I can see into his secret chamber (of which I am not yet sure), then straightway I shall go and commune with the prisoner, and make a way for his escape. What am I talking of? I know nothing, and more, I can do nothing myself; and yet the spirit of prophecy is upon me, drawing me thitherwards; and, journeying there, I halt here in the crowds, asking you to make a straight way for me through the multitudes—if, perchance, I might gain a sight



into the Vatican of His Holiness. If once there, my eye can rest upon a certain manuscript—which very few indeed, and none of the common people upon your Earth, have yet seen; directly the sight alights upon that manuscript (if, perchance, it may), then straightway I go and set the prisoner free.

Perhaps you want to know many items: the why and the wherefore. This so-called prisoner is now introduced to the second room along the corridor, on the left-hand side, and the room is four square. What has to be done there? (Mark, I before told you that the spirit of prophecy is upon me.) These two incidents—connected with two special individuals, you would call them, I suppose—shall occur. I shall manifest there; the old lady seeking her way to Rome. Now be patient, for in what is called a few days of your Earth-time, I must arrest your outer ear again, for we see that yonder in the distance (I live as though in the future) the crowds opposing me are trying to make my journey sufficiently long until the outer will of the law is accomplished.

But, say you, why not wing your flight speedily along? because, after my special mission is accomplished, I shall not revisit the old spot again, until after we have dwelt together in the Mansion of Rest; consequently, there are twos and threes amongst the multitude through which I pass on my way to Rome, that I must address—yea, verily, they will throng me until I do.

I will give you an accurate description of my journey to Rome when I appear at the expiration of what is called a few days of your Earth-time. Adieu!

*RECORDER*: What, Angel, do you mean by the "twos and threes" you speak of, and the *we* who will have to dwell together?

*Old Lady*: Do you want the number in figures?



*Recorder*: We would prefer to have the names!

*Old Lady*: I'm speaking to the multitudes, who form those special atoms, to whose outer ear I am now speaking. I warn you to remember, so that when I come again you may either use the rod, or give me your peace; for verily the spirit of prophecy rests upon me.

O wild speculator! thou forgettest that we do think of the individual grains of sand upon the ocean shore. The smallest atom there forms our special care; how much more those glorious atoms whom we now embrace, and whom we hope to see face to face, not one of which is lost. O wild imagining! that thinkest we cannot recognise one atom of life, and the peculiarities attending that state or stage!

I am only an old lady travelling on to Rome. 'Tis not the first time the spies have been there; and, though I creep in there unawares, I shall by no means be the last. I have a Divine purpose to serve, and in that purpose lies embraced more than the present minds can comprehend.

The liberation of the soul!—no soul was ever yet a prisoner, for the one whom we seek in mind shall traverse farther than he has ever done. Truth clothed with Love, Wisdom surrounded with Infinity—these form a part (a part only) of the Divine purpose to which I refer. I'm travelling on—onward, onward, onward! [*Exit.*]

*EQUIA*: 'Tis so strange, how that mansion has been reared! No one has seen us! We have worked so hard, and we have worked in what by you is understood as fear and trembling.

I have lain upon my couch when the atmosphere has brought to my mind that night was near, and tears have bathed my entire being; for just as we were about to place the glorious stone in the centre of the mansion, a band of ruffians draw near and steal away the stone; while we,

for a Divine purpose not known on Earth, have to hide away in the Catacombs of the Celestial City; for lo, we have built to ourselves habitations unknown to men. Lo! men walk over our hiding-places of glory and beauty, and they know it not. See that ye tell it not, for out from these hiding-places in fear and trembling we come forth into trials and time, watching our opportunity until the mansion shall be completed in splendour and glory; for behold a great and glorious thing, a grand and glorious victory, even a golden age, is involved in the rearing of that mansion!

For seven years we hid ourselves in the bowels of the Celestial City, cutting and fitting that glorious stone for the centre of the mansion; and so perfect had it been done, that it reflected the whole of the city; and lo, it is gone, the ruffians have it in their hands, and who can tell, what tongue can declare?

Last state we were in raptures over the stone, and now it is taken from us; we must hide away, clothing ourselves as the Thief and the Divine Inspector; going forth amongst the sons of men, and by craft catch them in guile, until our own is restored to its own place. Weep with those that weep.

*Recorder:* We always, Angel, love to acknowledge our visitants, and like to accost them by name.

*Equia:* 'Tis not known upon Earth. Equia is my name; but its meaning is not yet known.

*Recorder:* Do you understand or perceive our literal or earthly ideas in reference to prisons or prisoners?

*Equia:* Do you mean a spirit being in prison in the outer confines of the body? or do you mean a prisoner confined to the Earth-life, wishing to disentangle itself from the outer shell, and to commingle more consciously with the inner state?

*Recorder:* No, Angel, we know the value of those, but—

*Equia* : These are all observant to our eye. Prisons and prisoners to our understanding are classified under three headings, one of which I have given you ; a second is, in what is known on your Earth as the administration of laws, which lead or drive special atoms before them, and were it not so, those which we designate animals, under man, would not be under the control or power of man, but into the analogy I cannot enter now. To which of these do you refer? We distinctly comprehend prisons and prisoners in this specific and comprehensive form. Lastly, I say, what has been said before I came, Take heed to the express interpretation of the law !

*Recorder* : Can you convey a message from us to the loved parental Angel Purity? We earnestly desire to commune with her.

*Equia* : She is embowered, secluded, beneath the shadow in the Secret Temple for the issues to come forth. I say no more.

*Recorder* : There is another angelic atom. You must know our own beloved Lilly ; send her to us.

*Equia* : She is preparing for the other forms of life, of which we have before spoken. Adieu, three times !

*Recorder* : We cannot let you go, Angel !

*Equia* : We desire you to remember the special mission that has opened the state, and the special purpose to be accomplished, if perchance Jehovah passes by that way.

I follow quickly the steps of the aged one. As the lightning on your outer universe is seen before the mighty crash of thunder is heard, even so I dart along and precede the roll of thunder that shall make many fear and tremble upon your Earth, to the same extent that they made us build the mansion in fear and trembling ; but fear not, my spirit revives within me ; I forget the last state in contemplation of the glory. Oh, the spirit of peace and love rests upon me ! for

those ruffians shall give up, and not be able to resist, for they shall be overcome, and made to cry out in fear and trembling, "Lord, I believe, help thou mine unbelief."

*Recorder* : What was the name of the old lady who preceded you, Angel?

*Equia* : Herein lies the riddle ; you have her name complete in the communication I have been permitted to give you. I will give you the key to the enigma of the name, if you trace the letters you have written, first up the centre, and down each side, then you may get the name and acknowledge it to be not the most ugly. Adieu !

*Recorder* : We think we see now ; it is Tranquilla under a new aspect, Angel.

*Equia* : All the different languages I speak—and some of the words you hardly care to take cognisance of ; nevertheless every apparently foreign word I speak will prove in after ages to form the dialects of your Earth. Some of the languages were lost and scattered, commingled with other states and languages, and much of our poetical, emblematical languages has disappeared ; but I take them up, and those that come through me shall form the alphabet, for the bringing back again of that glorious expression of Divine thoughts and ideas. Adieu !

*Recorder* : Then are we right in acknowledging you as Tranquilla, Angel?

*Equia* : And as a Divine authority !

*Recorder* : That is a hard word, Angel.

*Equia* : Know ye not that the expressions in your language—*must, shall, make, force, drive before*—are all harder terms than Divine authority, because those are used and understood in their external sense ; but *Divine Authority* means the embracing of all that is divinely authorised.

I rejoice to be under that authority and its magnetic influence ; for breathing in its sunny and balmy atmosphere,

and bathing in its translucent streams, I know in whom I have believed. Adieu !

*Recorder* : That authority, Angel, we also rejoice to acknowledge, and will ever bow to, especially when manifested in forms like yours.

*Equia* : Blessings ! one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine,—ten ; which is the duality of the five ! Adieu !

[*Exit.*





#### CHAPTER IV.

### THE LADY TRAVELLER AND ANGEL PURITY.

(February 25th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Secret Manuscripts discovered and Contents to be made known. The Spirit of Prophecy. The Liberation of the Prisoner. The Angel Purity, in a State of Seclusion, claims and recognises her own Offspring. The State of Eternity.*

**LADY TRAVELLER:** The spirit of prophecy is on the Lady travelling to Rome. The voice called me here, to which I respond and will reply to that voice in questioning thoughts.

**RECORDER:** You told us, Angel, in your last visit that you had to discover a certain secret manuscript. Have you seen it?

**L. T.:** I have seen it, and there are only *eleven* who at present know of its existence in the secret recess of the great mansion, with its thrones and rooms. I have discovered it there, but as yet have only seen the parchment, therefore its interior is not yet unfolded. I am, however, to know its contents, and ere long its contents will be of service to you.

**Recorder:** Can you tell us, Angel (for we know who you are), the *meaning* of that manuscript?

**L. T.:** I have stated that the spirit of prophecy rests upon me, which means the foretelling of something to come;

and I repeat that I have spoken to you of that which ye know not—viz., that there exists a certain parchment known only to the few I have numbered, and within it lies embedded great truths that shall affect all nations.

*Recorder* : We take the manuscript to be truth in its most ultimate form ; then tell us, Angel, the specific application of the manuscript to our present state.

*L. T.* : Every special atom of life upon our side, and in our home, has its special function, hence the care exercised over the most minute atom upon your earth ; and when we perceive the commotion here and there, 'tis only by looking in the centre, or interior, of the manuscript that we are able to decipher the cause of which—with the angelic eye—we see the effect, and further, to see its end of use.

*Recorder* : Then, Angel, will it be in order for you to unfold to us the cause and effect as seen by you ?

*L. T.* : For this reason I have travelled to see the cause concerning the specific atom of life, and in relation to which atom I have before detailed to you certain things, and it is in your power to prove that the spirit of prophecy hath rested upon me.

*Recorder* : Is there not a specific application ?

*L. T.* : It is the specific application I am alluding to, and which we desire you to deal with. How very plain it must be to your external mind when we speak forth things of which the outer consciousness of the Instrument knoweth nothing : this alone should teach you to observe all things as coming from the central Deity.

*Recorder* : Then, Angel, a specific atom of life known to us and you is now confined in a literal prison ?

*L. T.* : Do not go into detail, but deal at once with the atom : the form of questioning thoughts is the only line by which we can descend.

*Recorder* : As to this special atom of life, Angel, is it pos-

sible for you to influence those powers who can literally liberate him?

*L. T.*: It is not only possible, but it amounts to more than probability. But have you forgotten the two atoms of life I have named to you before, concerning whom and for whose special purpose we have permitted the waves and the billows to roll over?

*Recorder*: Who are the two special atoms to whom you refer, Angel?

*L. T.*: How dull the comprehension seems. Speaking still in specifics, we refer to two individuals connected with the special atom in his present state—in what is known as his incarceration—which is for their good, and for things to be accomplished in and through them; it is for these that we have permitted him to abide in that state; hence my claim to prophetic utterance for those within what I now know (I scarcely know what you call, but I see) as prison walls. There are within those walls two special atoms of life, to whom, through the special ones, we purpose to send forth sparks of heavenly light; and out from within those walls shall the adherence to the pure truth come. I have specifically stated this to you; even the state of his present abode and the appearance of that I have presented to your mind's eye. One, who is specially called the *jailer*, will I influence for good; for by the means used shall we declare truth, and those around you along with yourselves will have power to prove my statement true.

*Recorder*: We understand, Angel, that the jailer is one of the specific atoms, but who is the second?

*L. T.*: There are three; but I speak of him whose present state of apparent antagonism I will melt down by the fire of my love, and within those prison walls shall be a literal shaking of hands and a moving of hearts which shall build



up for eternity a glorious house, a beautiful home for the one at present there.

Keep these specific forms to which I refer ever before you, and when the time or state shall come for the liberation of the physical form—nay, ere that time or state, ye shall prove my words true and acknowledge the action of love.

*Recorder* : We now stand in presence of the Angel of Love, even our own Lilly?

*L. T.* : Ah!

*Recorder* : Is it not so?

*L. T.* : You may acknowledge the arm of Love when the other antagonisms would ruthlessly tear the physical atoms to pieces; but I, even I, influenced by love, will stay their powers.

I repeat, each of you must take notice and observe how I have been able to penetrate through material objects and see specific atoms and deal specifically with them, and at the same time observe how it affects *universally*! Glorious and great will be my tidings to you when I enrol the parchment and the Word in the centre of that manuscript. Away! away! [*Exit.*

*PURITY* : All hail, oh loved children of life! O great and mighty one! O children of light! I have borne you from my body; ye are the fruit out from myself, and while I see the rude wind snatching at you which would fain bear you away and revel over you; even in the house of abominations, when drawing near to your state, I have wept tears, and yet, when indrawn again into that secret state of Jehovah, I have found them to be tears of joy.

Oh, whispering Eternity! thou sublime height! Oh, wonderful union that doth intrill my whole degree of being from interior to exterior! I have stood within the precincts of the far off eternity, and in that state of ecstasy have viewed my outer self and again wept, because *there* the atoms know me not.

Oh, state of wondrous bliss! intrilling with joy; cease thy ravishing, and let me go forth into my outer self, carrying somewhat of that divine ecstasy even there, though they have not comprehended my sayings; and though in that outer state they have falsified my name, and by the human hand and thought have painted my nature in darker colours than the angels are wont to gaze upon. Nay, Great and Mighty One! were it not for the love I have within Thy infinite wisdom, and for the joy that infils me when nestling within Thy bosom, I should have gathered the fruits myself, and brought them up again to my home. But I see, in Thy wisdom, that these fruits must ripen yet a little more beneath their summer sun and another wintry blast which shall harden and fortify them. Oh, *then* we shall gather them up to our table, and in that glorious pavilion within the precincts of that wonderful eternity in Thyself shall they be, and we will delight ourselves in the lusciousness of that offspring.

Oh, state of holy bliss! gather me again until the fruits are ready! and these weeping ones—who in my own nature weep with me—let them feel that atmosphere which fills our being and gives forth fruit! All hail!

In addressing myself to that state in eternity, I address myself to my own here, and breathing from that more than perennial state—infill your beings with that atmosphere; nay, with that essence of life which causes us the joy that no human tongue can speak. Even so I breathe to you, my children, for behold in myself your parent Purity, coming forth from the great Eternity, centreing the issue of my life to speak through a human organism to you; and I bid you wonder not that I tarry so long, for even yet must I lie enfolded in the divine breast until that which I have caused another messenger to tell you shall be fulfilled through your Instrument.

Oh, dear loved ones, you little comprehend in your outer nature how we are able to separate particle from particle, atom from atom, and deal specifically with each.

I am resting in the divine favour, and there shall I rest until I see the life flow with course unimpeded; till then Purity breathes upon you her blessing, and in secresy remains in that state. Nevertheless, as the great and mighty Jehovah liveth and I live in him, even as all things in the great and mighty universe revolve round in their order, even so shall Purity bring to pass that which has been written under the wisdom of the Great and Mighty One.

See that ye tell to none that which Purity, from the precincts of the great Eternity, has breathed to you until this great purpose is accomplished. All hail !

*Recorder* : How we have longed and waited for you, loved Angel, Parent of the Sun. All hail !

*Purity* : With Purity here standing upon the sublime heights where nothing but purity is beheld, who shall comprehend ?—who shall imagine the sights that are presented to the angelic eye where Purity has stood, and who through other forms of life hath seen her own name falsified ? Nevertheless, it is even so, as was predicted in the state gone by.

See, dear loved atoms of life, ye whose heart pulses beat in unison with my own, whose veins run in the same strains, whose fabrics number as many as my own, unto you I breathe and command you, while I am resting in the secret bosom of Jehovah, to draw yourselves together and I will send messengers to you until I come again before you still more glorified ; for then, instead of standing with my feet upon the earth, underneath my tread shall grow and spring up before your vision a glorious mansion, upon whose summit I shall ever stand.

Mighty throng of glorified atoms ! witness to this interior

state! Come forth out from that glorified number thou Lady of Majesty! Lady Elect, come forth! and while I indraw again into that bosom of wisdom in the boundless eternity, come thou forth and confirm to them the glories I have uttered.

Peace I leave with you. Adieu! Draw near.

*Recorder*: A thousand times ten thousand blessings, dear loved Angel, be thine.

*Purity*: 'Tis the cloud rifting, a break in the cloud for you until ye shall see the glory shining through; as yet ye comprehend not the reality of our home in glory; as yet ye comprehend not the ecstasy of our union—of our mingling essence in essence; but ye shall, with me, bask and revel in those glories of which the sun that shines upon your earth is but a very cloudy emblem. Adieu! Draw near. [*Exit.*]





## CHAPTER V.

### THE VEILED ANGEL AND PRINCIA.

March 12th, 1877.

CONTENTS.—*The Yawning Gulf. The Mode of Descent into Natural Conditions of Existence. The Search for the Missing One. The Two Vales. The Plunge into the Gulf. The Birth of the Cherub. The Transformation of the Bed of Abominations. How Worlds are made.*

**VEILED ANGEL:** Even while the raging winds, and the stormy billows would seem to comfort—oh! all I could bear—but Him, with whom I have held sweet communion, even He hath turned himself against me!

Why am I elevated to this pinnacle-top to view the awful yawning chasm beneath, and rest here for ages only to view the outbirths from myself! Plunged into the chasm below, in the great fall thereto I behold every bone as broken! It hath been said, "Their foot shall never slip;" but it hath slipped, and yonder yawning chasm engulfs them in its bosom, and they are mine own offspring!

All this could I bear, everything could I endure, if only I were saved from the absence of one whom my soul loveth.

I rest not; I will plunge myself into the gulf below—if perchance I may find him there; but none knoweth or comprehendeth my state of feeling. Chosen out from the mighty number, I am an atomic form infilled with Divine love, and from that state I am thrust forth with the former consciousness taken away; so that, in the present state the

past joy and happiness is a blank, and the future is a mystery; nevertheless, I rest not until I find him and return again. Adieu!

*RECORDER*: Who, Angel, is it that is in such a state of distress?

*Veiled Angel*: I am one atom of life that hath been drawn forth from the first and second states in that far-off eternity. Why thus drawn forth?—the purpose I know not—unless it is to gain a clearer understanding of the two veils named in your sacred writings—one a symbol in the ark, and the other the representation of flesh. Everything is hid from me by means of the veil of flesh last named; nevertheless, while weeping in silence on the top of my pinnacle, the Angel of Fire came and touched me with his royal power, infilling me with Divine energy, by which energy I shall plunge below to gather to my soul my heart's desire; and I rest not, and the Seven Spirits rest not until that is accomplished, and life from the dead again stands forth; and I ascend, leading captivity captive, and leaving behind me some of the graces of the court from which I have come.

How long, O Mighty One!—holy, just, and true—shall I linger here? I dive into the deepest hell, and ascend into the highest heaven; then shall the two veils be fully comprehended. Both are figures, yet they widely differ. Adieu!

*Recorder*: But you have not yet told us your name, Angel?

*Veiled Angel*: And dare not till I've plunged into the gulf below. You could not bear my name, for now I have the consciousness given to me to know that I came forth from the Parents standing there, within the veil of the mighty eternity; and nothing ye can know, and more, nothing can ye do, until I have ascended from that awful

chasm below ; but, then, ascending with my wisdom and love, such as I have I give unto thee.

*Recorder* : If you have put on the veil, and lift it for a moment only, then can you tell us who and what you are, Angel ?

*Veiled Angel* : I have put the veil upon you, that you may not know me until I ascend again.

*Recorder* : But we think, Angel, we can see within the veil.

*Veiled Angel* : And seeing, ye may not utter ; for I command you—no ! Adieu ! [Exit.

*PRINCIA* : A conglomeration of names ! what a lot of folk there are here ! Everybody is different ! what do *you* call, where you fall down and can't help yourselves ?—chasms, gulfs ?

Well, I was a little baby ! I was a little cherub ! and I was thrown down ! See the velocity with which I came ! I had wings, and so I bore myself along ! I only know that I was thrown down ; my bones were broken, but they made wings ; they developed so quickly out of my body and were made into wings ; but they were of a different order when I unfolded myself out from the interior of the parent Purity. But who is this who is writing—I think you call ?

*VESTA* : We call him the Recorder.

*Princia* : Then for your sakes I'll call him the Recorder ; but I am going to say my say and not his say.

*Recorder* : But I may be able to——

*Princia* : You have to be a fisher of men, and not of cherubs. I have a consciousness of unfolding my atomic form *myself* out of my parent, Purity ; for from her there are births corresponding to those upon your earth, the only difference is, that *there* the life within the atomic form has the consciousness of its development, and when the time or state for the ultimatum arrives, every pore of the body, every



tissue is expanded with exquisite joy, and the parent yields to the desire within, and allows the cherub to come forth from herself. But now there is a veil put, so that down here I may not be seen just as I am. We are going to keep them in a state of war until I understand what all these people are (and I want to know all about them), because in one instant they came all at once from the east and west, and from the north and south; how do we speak of the east, west, north, and south?

*Recorder:* You speak of them as different States in the great Universe of Being!

*Princia:* But we have a name for every State!

*Recorder:* It means the New City!

*Princia:* It does mean the New City, and the names are visible in gold at every corner.

*Recorder:* The first is Zooa, the second is Cherubia, the third is Seraphia, and the fourth is Teraphia!

*Princia:* The fourth is Love, the first and the last is Love. All the names signify the combination of love and wisdom, meeting you at every corner, and thus you will see for yourselves when you come home.

Sometimes I feel a little cherub still, and at other times I feel very important because of the bed I am in; they call it on your earth the bed of abominations; but there is a subtle power that can go down into the most stagnant places and not partake of their nature, which compels those who are in such states to partake of its vital and all-purifying power. Speaking according to the second degree of my nature, the bed which is objectionable to me, I am going to transform into a bed full of perfume, that shall rise up as a sweet-smelling savour to the pinnacle from which I was thrown. That is my mission, but there are so many degrees. I find here one degree more than I anticipated, and that degree I have to deal with, and shall feel delighted if you will note



the significance of my wings, with their different aspects and composition in this state from that in which I was. I came forth from the body of my parent, Purity—not inflicting pain thereby, but infilling with a joy so sublime that, when I use your earthly language, I cannot convey the knowledge of that state with anything like accuracy, neither can I give you the slightest idea of that state when the form of Wisdom bends over her; and which form is the first to take hold of my left hand when I step out at the birth.

You will please think of my wings in their twofold aspect, and then you will gain something by which you may draw something very clear concerning the two veils, and when I come again I will tell you more.

I am going. My name is *Princia*. Adieu !

[*Exit.*

*THE PRINCE*: You may call me The Prince of the Power of the Air. I am a world-builder, and will tell you how I formed them. Alone I am powerless, but with another to help me (whose name ye know) I can do all things. The lightnings are the means I use for the purpose.

First, then, we meet in council, and we decide concerning the end we have in view. We then summon forth the lightnings from the four corners, and they act as our messengers. We then cause them to vivify every atom (molecules, your scientists would call them); we number every atom which has to go to form the sum total of the earth that has to be built. We don't build out of nothing, but we use that which is, and the lightnings (mark, we use the plural number) go forth in two's and two's, and they find a lodgment in corresponding atoms, and then these atoms have to go forth in two's and two's, so that you see they make four, consequently they are solids.

Now we have told you that these are the subjects of my kingdom, by which we mean, that the atoms *subsisting*

as air and water, when joined together, produce a solid ; this we have defined for you in a very simple manner, and now we will proceed from the simple to the complex. Thus view me, and all that make me, in the state of *subsistence* (which is real), and thus, when passing down through certain states to which I shall refer, behold! these go in their totality to make and form an earth. I Am that I Am; if 'twere not so, I could not make an earth; I speak now from that state which you may term "the confines of eternity." In that state there are no names.

**ANDROMEDA:** Have you been to us as the Angel of Eternity?

**Prince:** Never. Ye may not confound one with another. I am not He; but I came forth from Him, so that I am not the King; but I am the Prince of the Power of the Air, having traversed from the centre to the ninth ring. I speak from thence. I only use these words because I see those here, and on the outer edge of the ring I speak from (and I am told you are versed in symbols), who will understand my meaning. I give you a notification, and that is, I have told you of the new Earth that we are building, and as we said that we do not make out of that which is not, but out of that which is, therefore I unfold to you the philosophy of wisdom. I know of another that is mightier than I, and He cometh after me, and He will show you all things. With this, I say, Adieu!

**THE SLEEPER:** I am in a deep sleep, and in a profound slumber, and I know not whether I shall ever awake; for I am one of those sleeping, and am told I must awake, but know not what it means. If I awake, what shall I see, what shall I do, and where shall I be?

I know not how I came here, for my life was taken away, and I know not where to find it. I was in darkness, and saw a light, and it is this light which is awaking me; this is

something new to me, and I come to you, and ask you to give of that which ye have to bestow. My name is Legion, and if ye can count the sands on the ocean shore——

*OSIRA* : Are they all in that sleep?

*Sleeper* : I am the first and the last, what is there beside?

*Osira* : Are they all in the intermediate state?

*Sleeper* : Tell me my name, and I will tell you my state. I have gone down one, two, three degrees ; add that to three times three, and there, if ye seek for me, ye will find me.

*Osira* : What is your name?

*Sleeper* : We have no name for the state I speak from ; we leave the name in what you call "behind." I am told there is duality in all things ; I can see but one.

*Andromeda* : But you are Legion ! you must be the light.

*Sleeper* : I have put on my veil ; it is myself, but where I am ye cannot come ; for it is the outer darkness, and I am told ye cannot enter there.

*Andromeda* : Can you be where we are not?

*Sleeper* : I can be everywhere. There is no state, no place (as you would term it), where I am not seen, and where my voice is not heard. Call me, if you will, the Angel of Darkness (by some I am called the Angel of the Bottomless Pit), but when I awake, I shall stand before you as the Angel of the Sun !

Now put it on record, that I am awaking the myriad sleepers, for I see them as grasshoppers in the valley, but they shall awake to life eternal. Adieu !

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER VI. THE ANGEL OSIRIA.

(April 30th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*State of Unconsciousness in Mortal Life. Distinction between Lilly and Osiria. The Preservation of Identity by the Angels through all States. Arrangements of Angelic Societies. How the Angel Lilly will be recognised in the Heavens. Materialised Spirit Forms, how they are made, and the Material they are made from. The States or Localities of the Angels in the Heavens, and their Correspondence.*

**O**SIRIA: Among the moving of the waters, I hear indistinctly the mourning of the troubled waves. In the distance I hear the Divine fiat: it hath gone forth, and the murmuring echo touching my ear has suddenly changed into a great and mighty tidal wave of life and love.

Oh, poor unconscious seed!—buried beneath the eye in human form, wrapped up in mother earth—all unconscious of surrounding influences that are probing it to the very core! And yet no pain dost thou feel, and no beauty art thou conscious of enjoying! Nevertheless, in the influences surrounding and entering thee, more than thousands are combined, and all unconscious dost thou rise up from the Mother Earth, and all the elements that constitute her. By

a power and force unknown to thyself, thou art propelled upward and onward, until out from thyself the nations are satisfied and fed with bread from thee.

Oh, unconscious atom of life ! others are ascending from the seed-germs in the earth to the atomic forms in nature, and they breathe the same lamentation as thou dost, who knowest not the surrounding influences probing thee, so that thou mayest give forth, and give to those that ask thee—not as of yore, a stone for bread,—but glorious truth, which shall be borne upon yonder tidal-wave, whose murmuring waters ye hear, and by which your fears are aroused.

Fear not, little ones ! 'tis the Divine pleasure that ye be brought back to the consciousness of your inheritance in the inner kingdom of Jehovah. All hail ! peace be with you !

*RECORDER* : To whom are we now speaking, Angel ?

*Osiria* : My name is known, and my form ye have in part beheld. Mistake me not, Who am I ?

*Recorder* : It is our own loved Angel Osiria.

*Osiria* : Even so ; there are trembling millions beneath thy feet waiting to worship thee, and all in heaven are waiting to embrace thee.

*VESTA* : Is the atomic form with whom we are now communing the combination of all the forms we see here ?

*Osiria* : I answer by a paradox. Combination *in* parts. I hold in my hands a golden ball, divided into four-and-twenty parts, and yet I hold it combined in my hand. Every part is formed in order by twos, and yet they are encircled in the golden ball. Perhaps on your earth you never heard of combination *in* parts, and your scientists would ridicule the idea. Nevertheless, those to whom we have referred as unconscious atoms of life are the seed cast into the ground, they know not how they came forth, nor what constitutes them parts in the great universe. But so it shall not

be with you, for seeing ye shall see, and hearing ye shall comprehend our saying. For, when out from the Parent Purity, we propel forth another form in the affection of our Instrument, then shall ye comprehend that which ye know now only in part; for in the secrets of eternity hath been declared that which shall be accomplished; and when it shall have come to pass, then shall ye be free indeed, and no one—not even the highest angel in the inner states—shall stay the hands; for after that affection shall have been brought forth and received by you (me ye rejected), *then* shall ye commune face to face—not as now under the cloud, whose denseness hides the glory of the face of your vision,—but in the mid-day splendour of the eternal sun shall ye walk and talk, having all the degrees of consciousness opened unto you, and the gulf shall be entirely bridged over. Now let me carry home a questioning thought.

*Recorder:* We wish to know the specific difference (if any) between yourself, as an atomic form of life, and Lilly, who has appeared to us all through the communications as our Guardian Angel?

*Osiria:* If you trace the same questioning-thought through all the past communications, methinks it would number into the teens, yet every symbol, which has been presented from the inner kingdom in answer to the questioning-thought, has been given forth with the desire to show to you that there is beauty in variety; and unless that variety was manifest in our home, we should comprehend nothing of the beauty and glory of Jehovah.

Far away in the deep eternity there is a fathomless court, whose height and depth, and length and width, cannot be measured—it is measureless. There, silently brooding in the centre of that court, the Great Eternal Active Spirit moves; and out from thence propels all forms, setting His mark upon them; causing them all to differ, and yet to act

in conformity to His will. Hence, when propelled by His right hand, they all carry forth the sign and signet of the right hand of Jehovah; and when He propels forth from His left hand, all things are done according to that state. But those glorious beings who compose His Crown, when they soar away from Him, towering far above the wrecks of time, manifest (to those who have the inner sight) that they have come forth from the body of Jehovah; inasmuch as their work indicates from which part they come. Thus though there is Divine unity in the whole workings, nevertheless they are varied and beautiful. Hence, when Lilly, your own loved angel, is unfolded out from His sheltering bosom, every one belonging to the inner state knoweth who and what she is, because she is characterised by her work; when Osiria, who hath been encircled as a necklace around the King, comes forth, she also is characterised by her work. So while each and all, going forth from the Supreme One, differ in their messages, and in the mode of their work, it is that they may have the conscious enjoyment of their own identity and speciality.

All who come forth from the upper part of the Supreme Being,—from the region of the heart upwards,—are in that home, all designated special atoms; hence they have a special enjoyment of their own identity. Can you tell me how, and why, this should be?

*Recorder*: First, Angel! do you in your home ever say yea and nay to a questioning-thought?

*Osiria*: We bow our heads in acknowledgment, or otherwise; for the knowledge asked for, we think, is more than your complicated language can contain; for, lo! we find in that a great confusion, and oftentimes the deed is taken for the word, and the word for the deed.

While encircling the King's neck, Osiria has the divine honour of speaking with her eyes, and by these I hold con-



verse with Lilly ; who, forming another part in the Supreme One, speaks to me in melodious accents with a silvery sound from within, accompanied by a gesture ; hence we know each other in part, and enjoy each other in the great whole. Lilly has not my gift,—viz., speaking by the eye—nevertheless her joy is oftentimes greater, for she lives, ever and always, round about the regions of the heart.

When in that Supreme One, and in the outermost part of His Being (which, when carried into the circumference, means the external state upon your earth), the pulsations are not in order there. Osiria, who ever clings around the neck, feels the vibration, and using your own language, she suffers accordingly with them.

*Recorder:* Then, angel, we now understand that Lilly is—

*Osiria:* Not Osiria. Nevertheless, without her I could not live ; and when I say I could not live ; understand me to mean that I could not maintain my present state as an ornament of beauty around the King's neck.

*Recorder:* We have had a dense and materialised form (we call it a spirit form) presented to our outer sight, who calls herself Lilly. What are we to understand : Is it Lilly ?

*Osiria:* No. When ye look upon forms which ye consider beautiful, we gain our knowledge of your advanced state by your experience, and oftentimes we rejoice and return to the banqueting home, singing — “How inexpressibly sweeter, how much more beautiful, how far more transcending than all your imaginings, will be the forms coming forth to meet you, when we have clothed you with celestial robes ; and when ye have thrown off sufficient atoms from your external body to form a covering for another form of life.” Ye seem not to comprehend how actively we are engaged in our various states and homes. Answer ! as to states and homes how, and in what, do they differ ?

*Recorder:* Because states refer to the interior, and homes



to the surroundings, which are the outbirths from those interior states.

*Osiria:* When we desire to watch the atoms upon the earth,—yourselves, to whom we are now ministering—we are each arranged by the Divine One, and occupy a position (you would call it place) in those divine states; and from thence we take cognisance of the part you are playing in the divine drama; and we watch how far ye have gone through, and carried out, that divine will upon the external plane of life. From thence we retire to our home, and there we rest and muse awhile.

*Recorder:* As to those materialised spirit forms, or what appear so to us; can you further enlighten us as to the composition of these forms, Angel?

*Osiria:* I reply, that ye on the earth plane know not how actively the angels are engaged in the inner state, gathering up the purified atoms as they ascend from the world, called the world of nature; for by a process which ye comprehend not (nor are ye yet able to comprehend *how* the various angels of light and love gather them up), The Angel puts them into a certain state, and always points to a special individual upon your earth, who has thrown off continuously those atoms which are being constantly gathered up. By this process is formed that which is similar to what upon your earth is called a magnet; so that the individual, whoever it may be (by virtue of the Angel ever pointing to that individual), which is the form upon the earth, is attracted to its own spiritual body which is forming in the heavens by means of the purified atoms which it is constantly throwing off; until, by-and-by, the whole spiritual form stands complete in the spiritual state. And when the little unseen breath passes out of the human form, leaving it a wreck and shadow, then behold that substance—the divine breath—rising higher and higher through the various atmospheres of

your earth (but ever enlarging in its ascent), until it enters, quicker than the lightning flash, into the magnet, which is the purified spiritual body that is held in the hand of the Angel; and *then* and there behold the divine and glorified Being, while, far away down, is its shadow.

Even so, one and all spiritual bodies are prepared by the Angels. The highest and purest state in our home is made up of divine and purified humanity; and even these hands have moulded some of these atoms as they have ascended from your earth.

Mark, dear ones! The hands of all the Angels in our home differ in size, so that the special individuality of the Angel is seen in the formation of these moulds. And here again you have beauty in variety and variety in unity.

*Recorder:* As to these materialised forms, are—

*Osiria:* They are of the earth and can be produced from no other atoms; nevertheless, the earth gives forth the true representatives, and those which are called (when genuine) materialised forms, are true representatives of that which is intended.

But, O Divine One! what symbol may I give as a comparison? I take you far away into the wild wood, and there show you the forms of animal life that are objectionable to your eye; and then again ask you to look upon the glorified form, and even on what is termed the beautiful upon your earth; and then compare! but the comparison fails,—for the one is not comparable to the other. For, inasmuch as the creature of the wood and the highest form of beauty upon your earth differ in appearance; even so, and far more, do the forms presented to you differ from our own original selves. And here I state, what you each will have the power of proving for yourselves when you have thrown off the outer atoms, that ye will only recognise Lilly by the appearance of her crown and the colour of her eyes; and in no other

form or feature will the beauty of that glorious Angel be presented to your vision; and even then ye will count incorrectly the gems in her crown.

*Recorder*: When the materialised forms appear to us, are the operators, who are within, conscious of the effect they produce?

*Osiria*: Not always, and this for a Divine purpose. Oh! if the dear ones could but comprehend the vastness of the Angelic work and ministration, they would perhaps see—just at the time or state of the representation of one or other of the Angels—that, at that very state or time, the entire consciousness of that special angel has to be centred or focussed upon some atom passing away (as ye term it) from your earth-plane; for without the atoms of the so-called dead, ye could have no materialised forms. Hence the death-like appearance of many of these materialised forms, and the apparent absence of the glow of health which ever mantles our cheeks in our sunny homes. Without the atoms of death, or the gathering up of the atoms from the shadow, which is lying dead there, ye could have no appearance. At that special state, or time, we have to come into contact with what is called upon your earth, the "King of Terrors."

Call it chaff, or what term you choose to apply; much has been suggested to you which will open out an inexhaustible field of inquiry. Ofttimes when the form is presented to you, there is no elasticity, or full and free force of being, but, as it were, a stiffening of the bonds. Gather up your exclamations by looking into the answer I have given, and when Osiria comes forth again, and disentangles herself from the neck of the Supreme One, and lays aside all the graces and beauty of the court in order to speak to you through a human form; then shall be your inquiries respecting their glorious theme,—thrilling with beauty, and interesting to all who aspire to our

home,—and Osiria will answer you further upon the matter. And now I go and recline upon His neck, who ever remains the Sublime and Supreme One, ever and always towering o'er the wrecks of time.

*Recorder* : Have you, Angel, as a specific atom, ever appeared to us in a materialised form such as we have been speaking of?

*Osiria* : If so, my entire consciousness was not there. And now we invite your diligent investigation into the question of consciousness to which I have referred, and you will receive more light; but if added to now it would only confuse.

I have appeared, I suppose, as a little one twice; but as ye each get to comprehend that there is no idleness in the heavens, you will understand that our happiness is increased, and our own forms rendered still more beautiful by the activity we display in forming others, so that they may consciously enjoy the beauty that we revel in. When I use the word *conscious*, it has the same force and meaning, (only intensified and glorified,) as understood by you on your earth-plane. And now, until I come again, Peace be with you.

O Supreme One! whose glory illumines the court! Unto the twelve angels gathering round Thyself, Thou hast given a certain number of celestial bodiës to form, so that our homes and states may be peopled from these forms.

Oh, I repose on and embrace Thee, for of all that Thou hast given me not one is lost; not even the Son of Perdition; for the full restoration of all things is near at hand.

I will hide my speaking eyes in the illuminated shadow of Thy neck, O Mighty One! for in Thee is no darkness at all. Adieu!

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER VII.

### THE ANGEL OF PEACE AND OSIRIA.

(May 6th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Gem buried seven inches below the Earth's surface. How Consciousness is experienced in the Heavens. Unconscious Atoms of Life upon the Earth, and their Destiny. Untruthful Spiritual Communications, and the purpose for which they are given. Differentiation of Angelic Forms. Composition of the Spiritual Bodies.*

**ANGEL OF PEACE:** I have been knocking all the time, and worked hard to reduce the solid earth to a fluid state; for seven inches below the Earth's surface there is a gem lying which is beyond all price.

Oh! my heart is enlarged, and I rejoice to see that a little rain has fallen (some would call it tears), and it has moistened the surface of the solid Earth. I fear not the mire of the Earth's surface, for when it is rendered sufficiently moist and pliable, then I can push my own right hand seven inches down into the mire, and bring forth that precious and hitherto unknown gem.

So we thank you for the tears, and when you have worked with us, and enabled me to pull forth this gem, then I will divide the spoil amongst the great ones, even among yourselves.

Adieu! My name is Peace.

[Exit.

**OSIRIA:** Why do the heathen rage? Why do the nations of the Earth imagine wonderful and strange things? Though mild as the lamb, I am invested with power to subdue the most solid of atoms, and bring them to a fluid state.

Why do the heathen thus rage at the mighty power they know not of?

In the times past (now enrolled in eternity), they raged on account of the King, because there was no appearance such as their minds could receive; but in the present state upon your Earth, they are raging because Messiah comes not in their expected way.

Having partially answered the question, we inquire of you, Why do the heathen rage?

**RECORDER:** Because, Angel, as given in your own words, the Messiah has come; but, not being in the form they anticipated or expected, He is despised and rejected of men!

**Osiria:** Hereafter I shall talk much with you respecting this Messiah; but, in the present time or state, I bring forth congratulations of peace from the Mighty One in the eternal heavens.

I am here because the desire for the ends of use is seen; I am here, because the life from the love is desired. Now I await to reply to your questioning thought.

Ah, we say not as of old, "Watchman, what of the night?" but to you, unto whom I speak, I bid you all look yonder! for there, slowly and steadily rises the great eternal Sun, the light of which shall never be darkened; for the night shall never draw nigh.

**Recorder:** Are we communing with our Angel Osiria?

**Osiria:** How strange that you know not the sound of my voice! In our homes, in the inner heavens, there is a vital chord struck which quivers and vibrates when any atom, (having form in the inner state), speaks by questioning

thoughts. For noting which part of the atomic form is touched by the sensation or chord, we know who is speaking, and we never have to inquire who is speaking ; and we wish you to understand that we oftentimes speak with one another when we are not permitted to see each other face to face. On such occasions we hear a great and mighty sound, corresponding to that known as thunder upon your earth, which rolls forward from the great eternity as a luminous atmosphere, and coming forth it rests between the atomic forms in the celestial heavens ; and though for the time or state, their faces are hid from view, yet, by the process I have explained to you, we know who are speaking to us.

*Recorder:* In one of your communications, Angel, you used the words : " Oh, unconscious atoms of life ! ascending are *we* to the atomic form in nature." To our view it would appear descending rather than ascending.

*Osiria:* Prior to that statement being made, Osiria had led you forth from the animal state in your earth ; and by referring to the communication, you will see that Osiria dealt with the unconscious seed-corn, and took you down with her to behold, in the bowels of the earth, the Divine influences which were working there ; then of necessity she must ascend with you, in order to show you that there are atoms of life—in myriad forms—upon your earth as wholly unconscious of the Divine influences centring and encompassing them as the seed-corn ; and this is in order that they may be perfected for another state in the heavens. As upon the earth they are ministered unto by external men, called ministers upon your earth ; even so, when they are removed from that state, they themselves will become ministers to those who are below them, and send forth food from the spirit-world ; even as the unconscious seed-corn springs up and feeds thousands. Thus teaching you by analogy, you will see that we must descend before we ascend.



Until there is a clearance, and the atmospheres are rendered sufficiently pure for yonder Sun to shine forth in his meridian splendour; and ye yourselves are able to distinguish between special and universal forms, these questions will constantly arise.

Now we wish to convey to you the knowledge of the fact that, on the last occasion when Osiria ministered unto you, each of you, for the time or state, were likened unto ourselves; for the Divine purpose was to show to you atoms of life who are yet in the dark, and all unconscious of their states. But now we have to do with those like unto ourselves, and you must be likewise.

*Recorder:* Can you tell us, Angel! why at times we have been made what appears to be the sport of untruthful communications? Some were given in answer to our requests, and others were given without any asking on our part. Also, say how are we to know when the communicating ones are speaking the truth? because, if deceived in reference to matters that pertain to our own sphere, and which we have the power to test, are not such experiences calculated to throw doubt upon communications professing to come from a higher source, but which we do not as yet possess the power to test?

*Osiria:* Oh! how vastly comprehensive is the questioning thought! How shall I traverse the mighty universe of Jehovah? How shall I roam through orb after orb? How,—swifter than the wings of the mind,—shall I fly; winging my way through the vast universe of Jehovah,—which reaches into the vast eternity, and which teems with myriad forms of life (whose numbers would stagger you)? How shall Osiria travel through the Immensity and learn to what state upon your globe they refer to; and after seeing their state, know from whom these communications come, and to whom they refer?



I have forewarned you, and have spoken of that which ye must speak ; and in terms, inspired by the wisdom of the Mighty One, I am bade to say to you, "Be on the watch tower !"

O great and mighty Sower ! Thou who goest forth bearing pure seed,—casting it into pure ground,—how astonished must Thou be to see the tares mixed with it, and growing even quicker than the pure seed !

O loved atoms of life ! that with which we began our communications, the same we now again assert, "By their fruits ye shall know them." All the divine and celestial truths that have flowed into your souls have been given in order that ye should gain the power to judge for yourselves. It is for purposes known to the Great and Mighty One that these intermissions and communications have been allowed.

Hark ! Oh, rest rude wave ! thou shinest forth in blackness and darkness as thou art hurled by an unseen power over yonder rocky mountains. But, ah ! me sees, as that rude wave is tossed high up into the heavens, it has borne along with it a precious gem from the depths of the great ocean, and hath landed it safely in a niche in yonder rock ; and there will it rest until the hand that alone is able to take it shall gather it up, and appropriate it to use. Even so, in these unknown communications in which they have given the lie,—if ye watch certainly and truly,—even out from them, ye who love the uses of good and the life of love, shall bring forth that precious gem or pearl out of its matrix, and hurl forth the remaining portions into the depths of the mighty ocean.

In the mighty past this great influx from the spiritual state and world was seen by the mighty Power, as it flowed to those upon your earth, to crush some by its power, to inflate others with lust and self-pride, and to fill the mouths of others with hypocrisies and lies ; but standing out in grand

relief from all these which I have enumerated are the purified ones from the same world; and they shall stand forward,—a great and mighty band,—grandly arrayed with weapons of war, on each of which is inscribed the initials D.L., which means Divine Love. These shall stand forth, like the wheat amongst the tares; but unlike the others who choke and devour other atoms of life, they shall silently give forth of their own life, until that which has been brought forward shall be purified and perfected into the likeness of Him who was, and is, the First Great Cause.

Hear, and behold for yourselves, ye who cluster around *Osiria*! Ye Angels of Fire! Ye Cherubims of Glory! tear aside the veil for the time or state, that each may see the divine purpose which Thou, O Mighty One! hast in sending forth communications of this kind to these favoured ones?

O Mighty One! Thou hast invested and crowned me with jewels from Thyself; but I will give them back; I will lose all my beauty; I will roll into a shapeless form and go into the outer void, if by these means, these, Thy loved ones, may gain light and rise up to the dignity of their state.

O Mighty One! they comprehend not; they have not yet caught a glimpse of the Court from which I come; its verities are not understood; its glories to them are not realities. I have given forth Thy mind in human language. I have sworn in the name of the Great and Mighty Jehovah that they are a few,—and only a few,—who are called into the glorious privilege of knowing their citizenship. Ofttimes the great tidal wave of light,—rolling out from the great Eternity,—overwhelms the angels, who are gathered round Thy Throne. Even so, the vastness, and the greatness, and the beauty, and the power, pertaining to their state as citizens of the same world, overpower and blind these Thy atoms here.

Now, mighty One ! cause a mist to come up from the depths of the earth, and through that mist, let Thy gentle luminaries shine forth to enlighten them, so that they may see as we desire them to see, viz., which is, that we are causing them to come in contact with all the nations of the earth ; there are some who speak in lies, others who try to entwine the serpent's coil around them ; but the very fact of our drawing near to them should teach them the lessons that Thou designest them to learn, which is, that all communications are to be to them as furnaces,—as a great and mighty fire to purify and perfect that which, to their eyes, is as mire ; so that they may see the light in Thy light, O mighty One ! and also that these specially drawn atoms of life may see the work and labour of their own hands ; and when the sound from Thy nostrils shall go forth, and when they, with us, shall be ushered into the Banqueting House, then they shall look back and smile upon the troubled past, and wonder why they wept at all.

*Recorder :* What, Angel ! is the difference between Lilly's and Osiria's works when they come forth to minister to us ? and what specific end have each in view by so coming ?

*Osiria :* It is to show that which ye are so slow to believe, viz., the divine end of use. By each of us coming to you and speaking of our own various states in the Great and Mighty One, we have the enjoyment of our own identity and self-hood.

Lilly, the glorious one, when she comes forth from the heart of the Mighty One, ever and always strikes a chord in your nature, which part Osiria never interferes with. I have shown my speciality and difference from Lilly by the modes of my communications. I am not aware that I have ever given you a problem to solve, or, as Lilly is pleased to call it, a puzzle to you. I am not aware that I ever attempted to gain any of the forms of life by getting them into a cor-

ner, and leaving them there until I came again ; but so far as your time permitted, and ye were prepared to remain, I have never wavered in replying to your questioning thoughts. Now, while thus differing from the Angel Lilly, I will show you whereunto I am like unto her.

When Lilly—with love and wisdom, in simplicity and innocence—hath awakened a deep interest within you, by giving forth her problems, which Lilly is well calculated to do by means of her wisdom in the heart of the Mighty One, and when the interest is sufficiently awakened, and her work in that state is accomplished, it is then that Osiria steps forth, and in one form or another generally unfolds the mystery to you.

We repeat, the Divine end of use is, that each atom of life to whom we have spoken (and we speak not unto you as unto the world) may be conscious of their own special work in the Great and Mighty One, and that each one of them may have the enjoyment of the same.

Methinks the atoms are somewhat confused concerning this matter of identity, from the fact that the assertion has been made (and that truly), that all—not even in the heavens—cannot comprehend their own speciality ; consequently, not being in the enjoyment of it, they cannot give it forth upon your Earth ; hence comes the mistiness of the doctrines concerning this subject. We have asserted, as we now again assert, in the name of the great and mighty number now assembled, and headed by the Great Jehovah—that the atoms of life to whom we have communicated these interior truths, are those that must be thoroughly known as to their special functions in the great and high court, and they must live in the enjoyment of the same. This must be so, because ye emanate from the City of the Sun World.

*Recorder :* What is the difference between "Osira" and "Osiria"?

*Osiria* : There is a great and marked difference ; but the ends of use (which will be the best answer to your question) is, that Osira has to work upon the external ; while Osiria has to work with you upon the internal. But, behold ! we shall, in due time, send forth another form of life, and then you will know more and more concerning that of which you now inquire.

*Recorder* : Then, Angel ! has Osira a distinct and different atomic form, or self-hood, apart from yourself ?

*Osiria* : Why the question, after the many replies we have given to show you the difference between the form upon the Earth and that in the heavens ? Our reply will be more manifest to you when we come to speak concerning the atoms of the dead, and show you how they are gathered up, and used to form spiritual and celestial bodies. We see doubts even upon this question ; but we wish you to understand this matter in its specific form. Literally, then, we mean that the atoms, as they lay down upon your mother Earth, are shadows ; but by looking into your minds we perceive they are called corpses ; but we use this word to convey the meaning and specialty of this communication to you. We gather, from the spiritual nature, atoms of a much finer quality than we can draw from the shadow lying there ; and, when these are worked and moulded together, they become a new form, which is transformed from state to state, and in each becomes more glorious than before.

Here I mean to pause until I near you again, and then my special work will be to deal with the atoms of the dead that I have named to you, and I will further explain the *modus operandi* by which their glorious forms, to which I have alluded, are made.

Adieu ! Draw near !

[Exit.





## CHAPTER VIII.

### EXPLORER AND THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

(June 17th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*Sunday to Angelic Vision. The Unknown God. The Launch of the Little Barque and its Destiny. The Divine Reality. The King of Glory. The Voyagers in the Little Barque. The Storm and Haven of Rest. The Visible Beginning of the New Age. All Degrees of Consciousness to be Opened to the Recipients of the New Life.*

**EXPLORER:** Oh, how changed is your talk! how cold is the atmosphere! how changed! how dark! how cheerless is the atmosphere of Earth!

I have wandered up and down; I flew out from the angelic spheres swifter than the lightning, because I heard of this day which you call "Sunday," and thinking I should see all forms and things bathed in the Sun's light and the Sun's day; also desiring to witness your ceremonies on the Earth, I have drawn near, and moved from state to state. But oh! how strange it appears, for I see that "the Unknown God" is erected upon every altar.

Where am I? To whom do I belong? What state is this? I must rest here awhile, for I have traversed the whole day, visiting and noting your earthly ceremonies; and

yet none have bathed my feet, nor have any given me wine to drink; but many have pierced me through. I will pierce them through the heart, for I am the Explorer, and am about to explore into the most minute parts and forms of Earth-life (to us invisible forms). I will pause and rest in Thy bosom whilst Thou speakest forth to the atoms of life upon the Earth plane.

[*To the Circle.*

Understand that, for the time or state being, my name to you is—The Explorer. Adieu!

[*Exit.*

*ANGEL (Unknown):* Give me water and wine! Give to me gold and precious stones!—for I have a mighty work, and a brief one to do. It is I who cause all that comes to pass through your instrument. Every vessel must be prepared, so that the Divine flow in its descent may not be impaired thereby. Now take off your shoes, wash your hands, and ye are clean every whit; and the communications that come shall be as pure and as clear as the sun at noonday. You will know more of me and my work by and bye. Adieu!

[*Exit.*

*ANGEL OF LOVE:* Give me Thy sceptre, O Mighty One! and I will stretch it forth across these troubled seas! Let not the little barque go forth until I have calmed and stilled the ocean; and if, perchance, on its mighty bosom the rude and great wave will not be hushed, then will I send them forth in the little barque upon the breast of the strongest and mightiest wave that rises up in anger from its bosom; and by the fury of that wave shall the barque be dashed safely—not upon the rock, but upon the sea of glory; for I will cause that angry wave to carry them safely over yonder rugged rock that breaks the ocean's sway, and which causes all the elements of fury to be so wild. But higher than the clouds that rock doth reach.

See! see! the barque has already entered the cloud high



above that rock ; and even there the atoms of life while in that cloud of safety are murmuring beside still waters.

Give me Thy sceptre, O Mighty One ! that I may call forth from the east a mighty wind which shall blow and pierce yonder cloud, and thrust the little barque into the haven of sweet repose, which lies beyond their present cloud ! Yea, I, even I, will go down to the depths of the ocean, and, like a great and mighty magnet, will calm and turn away the conflicting elements from them.

O Mighty One ! for the third time in its corresponding state I say, give to me Thy sceptre ! and for the state being take away my crown, if so it is Thy will.

Thou hast prepared me a body, and into that body I come to do Thy will, and to carry out Thy behests, O Mighty One !

All hail ! all hail !

Dear loved ones ! in whom is my soul's delight, you are still living in Earth-form ; but for you my bosom heaves with love, my heart thrills with compassion, my tears flow ; my joy is exceeding great,—and all these combined bear testimony that ye are in the barque which my own hands have helped to make, and which is now traversing the mighty and rude ocean, whose bosom hath engulfed so many ; but so it shall it not be with you ; and all heaven responds to my statement.

O Mighty One ! enlarge my heart, enlarge the body which Thou hast prepared, so that my feelings from the the celestial home—with the thoughts and affections flowing therefrom—and the happiness which produces that state—may find a wider circulation in the body which Thou hast prepared !

Even ye, too, call ye the labourers into the vineyard, so that being your servants, they may also help to expand the body, and that pent up life therein, to give room for this hap-



piness which neither I nor mortal ear hath however heard, and the reality of which no poet has heretofore conceived.

Oh ! my soul welletth up to the fountain of life, when I speak of that reality ; for I see that the question of Divine reality hath scarcely reached to the external of your nature. Oh ! lift up the everlasting gates ! for the Divine Reality *is* the King of Glory, and He must come in. Without that reality nothing is perfect, and your enjoyments are shortened ; hence it is that the hands hang down, and ye droop in the heat of the day.

Oh ! ofttimes when seeing the loved ones drooping, I have rushed into the secret recess of eternity, for *there* a stream flowing within, of which mortals know nothing, and a subtle power pervades all whom I sprinkle with its spray. Sprinkling is past, and ye must now be immersed into that subtle stream. Oh ! how often would the dry and thirsty land be parched up, only that my name is Love ; and I descend from above where the subtle stream doth for ever flow, and from which I bring refreshing draughts to quench the thirst of those I love. All hail !

*Recorder* : Is it our own Angel of Love speaking to us, the one who first came as Lilly ?

*Angel of Love* : 'Tis none other. All hail !

*Recorder* : Have we, to your view, angel, made any progress in our interior states since you first came to us as Lilly ?

*Angel of Love* : Your progression has been pourtrayed to you by the vision of the barque. When, as Lilly, I came to you, ye had not started forth in the little barque ; you were then sailing in a great and mighty ship, and gathered on board of her were all degrees of life ; but as ye have stood upon her for the state during which the work has been accomplished within you, we now draw you out from that mighty vessel, and, after passing through the present storm,

you will find it to be as a mighty bridge that will carry you safely to yonder haven of rest. You must recognise yourselves as those who are in the little barque, and who are now crossing the troubled sea. I am shown that, in nature, it is far easier for the mighty ship than for the little frail barque to cross the rough and mighty billows: nevertheless, ye are in that fragile barque which my hands have helped to make, and though we saw the storm arise, we knew that the whirlwind would cast you safely over the rugged rock, and land you safely home. Hence all your own (what are called) feelings in the present whirlwind. This mighty wave must, by its elements, drift you hither and thither, and whirl you round and round, until in the last great fury—the last great struggle—it shall toss you from its crest and foaming billow, and land you safely in the haven of rest.

But what of the great and mighty barque we have left behind, and from whose midst we have drawn you out? What shall become of those left in that barque? Mine is a specially prepared barque, and can only carry those who correspond in state and number to the state I am leading them to. Believe ye, that ye yourselves walk on solid earth? Believe ye, that the Sun shines at noontide? Believe ye the evolutions of nature? Then believe me, your own Angel of Love, and give credence to that of which I speak! I stand in consciousness all my own, and have the knowledge of the Divine reality of the sure and certain reward, of which I have spoken to you, and which shall surely be your possession.

My celestial pulse would cease to throb were I, or could I, forget my own, for there can be no greater punishment than the destruction of identity and reality; I could even bring that upon myself, notwithstanding my home and its surroundings,—in which home at dawn of day I arise from sweet slumber from the bosom of my lord, and unfold

as a rose-blossom. I then enjoy a sweet repast, of which the Earth-atoms know nothing of. After the repast, all the heavens burst forth in harmony and hallelujahs ; and as I rest upon my couch, with the vibrating sound of every note that proceeds from me, life goes forth from every finger, and from every limb that composes my body. Even so doth the life flow ; and I am conscious of its reception by those below. After this I am received in fond embrace, and feel that I am being prepared to sit down with the King of kings, and to partake of His glory. All this, I repeat, I could leave and give up for the sake of your outer consciousness, that ye may have the knowledge in that degree. Then see yourselves in my own fragile barque ; and, when standing upon the outer plane, ye are tempted and weary, and speak not at all times as the angels speak, forget not, that as sure as is the earth on which you walk—as sure as the heavens reign above—even so sure are ye in Lilly's barque, woven together by Love. The wave cannot destroy you ; the utmost it can do is to frighten your outer sense.

*Recorder :* Will you tell us, Angel of Love ! what you mean by the communication ? Are we right in thinking that we, as atoms of life upon the earth, have part in the beginnings of the new life ?

*Angel of Love :* Say rather the ends.

*Recorder :* I put the question again, Angel : Are *we* in the beginning of the New Age, or Dispensation, on the Earth ?

*Angel of Love :* Why this question from you, in whom I oft recline ?

*Recorder :* Because, Angel, there should be testimony.

*Angel of Love :* Testimonies, and many of them, have been borne in acknowledgment of the same. By giving to each of you a name beyond the sons of men, this should show

to you, in very truth, that the new order has begun, and that ye yourselves are the visible beginnings. I repeat—ye yourselves are the visible beginnings. Not that anything is invisible in our home, but we speak of your Earth-state; and ye cannot even comprehend who ye are until ye have the Divine reality, which is within you, expanding to the outer nature. The thought and the truth I desire to convey is this, that each and every degree must be opened out in full consciousness. It is for this we work and labour—it is for this that we look into all states upon your Earth, and wait until all the degrees of consciousness are opened within those who are in the frail barque. We have chosen you out from the world in order that ye may be divinely educated to that state of consciousness in every degree before you pass from your earthly form.

My right hand is now raised, which is a symbol of the Divine wisdom that utters forth the sounds which form themselves into the following words, "If every degree of consciousness is opened up within you, then we shall have accomplished a purpose that in all the histories of the past has never been achieved."

You will know when ye traverse back into the recesses of eternity. It hath never yet been known in any instance that every state has been opened, and consciousness developed through all. It has been known in the far off ages that revelations have been given, and that the first and second degrees have been opened; but one degree has hitherto invariably been a void and blank. Not so shall it be with you—nay, we will sink down in the depths of the mighty ocean rather than that the fragile barque shall carry you over without the consciousness being developed before you reach the haven of rest. I repeat that rather than this should not be, we will sink down and hold you by the elements of the earth and sea. It is by the development of the con-

sciousness in every state,—and that active in every degree, that happiness consists, which is not to be found in any other sphere than our own. For this purpose we have selected you out, in order to call forth—even through storm and tempest—all the degrees and states of happy Identity; and be it known to you that those in yonder barque—that huge and mighty vessel, which we have left tossing to and fro upon the ocean breast—will not, because they cannot, come into Divine consciousness in every state and degree. Again I repeat, it shall not be so with you; but we desire, we work and labour, and we weep for the same, and joy for its accomplishment—that ere the earthly tabernacle droops and falls, the dream of the past—the hope of the past—shall develop into the Divine reality of the present, and the ineffable joy and blessedness of the future. If even in one of you this degree is accomplished, then, with every state and degree of yourself and nature, you shall see that of which others have spoken, viz., that all the elements shall be in subjection, and that which hides the vital form and force in its *modus operandi* shall be removed, and all be open to your vision. Side by side ye shall distinctly see those whom now you only hear—not behind a gauzy veil, but you shall see them in actuality, standing side by side, and hear them conversing with, and consciously feel them encompassing you.

These are truly yet to be born into the third degree, and we have chosen ye yourselves for the purpose. We rejoice in that which we have already accomplished through your Instrument, and though the outer consciousness is deadened for the state, nevertheless methinks the Divine reality will burst forth upon her soon; and what shall follow in its train? Inasmuch as ye are part and parcel of her, ye are the honoured instruments of the same, and will share in the results.

*Recorder:* There has been, we confess, an interior degree opened by the revelations given to us, but, Angel! we——

*Angel of Love:* We must ever begin with atoms such as ye are, who are chosen to bear a testimony that hath never yet been borne nor yet known in the history of the past. We must ever work from the interior state to the external; and the dear ones know that while the interior is all alive and conscious upon that plane, behold! upon the external there are strong forces that would bear each of you down to that depth from which I desire to save you; but I would not have you borne too swiftly across.

As to the remaining portion of your question, which refers to the first and second degrees of your nature, and which oftentimes seem completely blocked up, it is the degree which I have been referring to, and which we have now come to; that in which, for His sake, we are now working and labouring to open. Whose sake? It is for the manifestation of the new Messiah.

See, in yonder dungeon—dug far below the surface of your earth's crust—there lies a prisoner embedded! Oh! what hath sustained him? all these years hath he been fed. Mark his progress! he hath ascended upward and outward! he has nearly found the secret way of escape! even so shall it be with yourselves. Working up from the interior to the outermost degree, soon the blaze of light, the effulgent glory, shall burst upon your vision, and then shall I be loved by those upon the earth as I am embraced and loved in my home.

Oh! if they take away my consciousness from me, while I communicate upon the earth plane, I must fall as a dead one, and lie like the leaves of the forest, blown hither and thither by the cruel north wind; but I rejoice, that though at times and states ye love me not, when I appear through another form, and in which form not a vestige of myself

can be recognised, yet nevertheless at the same state or time I am imparting knowledge to your inner states ; and though at times I am almost despised and rejected, it is then I know that I am away from home.

*Recorder :* Where is your home, Angel ?

*Angel of Love :* Where yours must ever be. It is that knowledge which supports me ; and I now stand in my own conscious dignity. But, believe me, I will not cease wrestling until I have gathered all my fruits here. Peace, joy, and love is yours. Adieu. [Exit.]







## CHAPTER IX.

### THE EXPLORER AND THE ANGEL PURITY.

(June 25th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Spiritual Telegraph. Propulsion of Atoms of Life from the Parent Orb. The New Messiah. Who form the New Messiah. Consciousness of Prior Existence in the new Incoming Atoms of Life. The Great Reformer. The Angel of Love and her Counterpart. Individuality and Identity of the Angels. Unconsciousness of the many who pass from Earth to Spirit Life.*

**EXPLORER:** What is it that bathes my soul with bliss? I have heard of the enquiry coming forth from the forms upon the Earth plane, asking us, What causes the shock to the system prior to communications from those inside?

Look at that wonderful network reaching and stretching across your globe, yet in its infancy, and still uncomprehended by man? Nevertheless, it controls man and his circumstances, for while it is ever his servant, yet it is always his Master; and when sending or receiving thoughts across the Earth plane, it is the sound which always first arrests attention ere the message is delivered to you. Even so, from the great thought world, where from the great and



mighty centre of life Divine thoughts flow forth; when these are of a special character they are always heralded by the action upon the nervous systems of mortals, and this ye yourselves oftentimes experience.

I am weary! I am refreshed! Oh, wondrous love! I have completed thy state; I have furnished their home, and I have prepared the upper room; send forth from Thy bosom that Glorious and Mighty One who shall speak forth that which I cannot; and who can disclose to them the realities of their home and state. Adieu! [Exit.

*PURITY:* When I view the glorious orb; when I view thee, O Glorious Orb! rolling in yonder universe; when I view thee from this distance I love thee the more. Surely thou art receding far away into the depths of eternity. In thy central seat I behold mine own—those to whom I have given birth, many of whom have been born upon one state, while others have varied in their descent; some passing through into their various states of life with no pain, while with others the pains of hell have accompanied their entrance into life. How shall I gather up these, my loved ones,—those that I have propelled forth from Thy eternal wisdom into outer nature; they have neared the extent of their journey, and I am bringing them back by a way they know not.

Stay thy speed!—move not so swiftly, O Mighty Orb!—let not one be lost, and I will propel one atom still further to save the external residue. In yonder shining orb, with its central court emblazoned in fire, and its throne set round about with pure gold, there is still one thing wanting, and that is, a footstool for the mighty King. But I will propel one chosen atom to gather up the residue, and I will mould and fashion it until it is prepared for the King's service, so that it may become his footstool. For upon the refined and prepared residue His feet shall ever rest; and as its central parts shall be encircled with gold, so shall all its parts

be composed of the same. O glorious state ! But I must forbear, for Thou hast forbidden me to name more of this here in this state.

All hail, O children of the Sun World !—offspring of my own body ! In calm and conscious dignity I draw near to you, O loved atoms of life ! and with love intensified by the lapse of state or time I come forth, propelled from the bosom of the Eternal Wisdom to infill your entire being with a consciousness of my own state, so that it may be a foretaste to each atom of life (those of you whom I claim as mine own) of the glorious reality of your own home and citizenship, from whence you came and whither you are returning.

Swifter than the lightning's flash I drew near to you, speaking in my descent to thousands and tens of thousands who crossed my pathway ; for be it known to you that in nearing to your present state to speak through an external organism I have to descend and then ascend.

All hail, loved ones ! the veil of flesh will soon be rent, and then you will see your Parent's guidance to have been safe and sure—she who has consciously enjoyed her state in the heavenly world, and all the myriad forms therein contained, for many ages past. I speak not as one who, having passed from your earth, has had but little experience in the spirit-world, but as one who hath gathered up all her knowledge by and from her experience in the spirit state. Some of mine own have left me alone, many of them have traversed far into a strange state or country, and there they must remain until Purity hath gathered these, her loved ones, to her home ; then shall ye work with your Parent as ye have not hitherto worked, for I shall unite each one of you to your own state and partnership ; and in the full felicity of that state, in the divine reality of that enjoyment, ye shall be inspired—yea, ye shall become all divine, and then ye will bring the wanderers home so that they shall rejoice with you.

Purity could not have spoken of these things without weeping, unless the Great and Mighty One had permeated her whole being; and having taken sole possession, He hath given her to see the end from the beginning. So that, in a divine consciousness, I have stood by and witnessed your many doubts and wanderings out from your state. If Purity had gained her name, as such, while last conversing with you, surely, Great and Glorious One! it is doubly so now; for Thou hast led her through states which none but Purity has been permitted to pass through. Oh, my soul is infilled with joy when I gaze upon the atoms all mine own, and view the appearances; for all the dark spots are vanishing away and they are becoming transparently pure, and they shall inherit the Parent's name. I have borne near to your state upon the wings of the mighty to reply to two questioning thoughts and then I must away. All hail!

*Recorder:* As to the new Messiah of which you have spoken heretofore, Angel! are we to regard this as the giving or revelation of a new order—or rather a new dispensation—of Truth to mankind on earth? Or are we to look for a personal human being as an actual personification of Deity, such as have been in past ages popularly conceived to be and regarded as Saviours or Messiahs?

*Purity:* If the dear ones will refer back to Purity's former communications when she spoke to you of the coming Messiah—called by some The Reformer,—Purity rushed to your aid, for she saw the many societies gathered round you who were trying to confirm many erroneous ideas concerning this Reformer; for they desired to impress as *they* saw. But what was then stated, I now repeat (together with a challenge if you choose to accept it),—That the Reformer of the past—the great and mighty One—who did great and mighty works, has been seen by those upon the external as *One only*; but in the future it shall not be as in

the past; for Purity hath stated distinctly that her special work in the secret chamber in the far off eternity hath been to receive a special kind of life, and to propel that forth; and for this purpose we have chosen instruments upon your Earth, through whom the Divine life shall stand forth, embodied in form, upon your Earth.

We have begun that work, O mighty One! As the streamlet runs slowly but surely, fructifying the Earth, even so the Life shall flow from the great and mighty Essence of Life, the High and Mighty Jehovah over all. Under that state Purity hath stood to receive that life, and she hath propelled it on the Earth; and that which I have stated in the past, I repeat in the present, viz.,—That the Messiah shall pass through your own bodies, and that not in one individual form shall the Great and Mighty Reformer of the incoming age be seen, but He shall be composed of seven times seven forms. You shall live sufficiently long to see *seven*, who shall constitute the legs and feet and arms, and the head with the brain, and which shall also include the seeing eye, the hearing ear, and the speaking mouth. After your eyes have beheld that, ye shall be indrawn; and the seven atoms whom I have named, by virtue of your indrawal, shall be infilled with the Divine love and wisdom to perfection; and then shall we go forth conquering to conquer; then shall we carry forth into the heavenly garner, and treasure up for ourselves the height of bliss, as yet unattained—the joy that even the highest Angel knoweth not of, with the happiness and Divine consciousness of each other in our home. Never from the beginning has it ever been known that in one atom of life all the degrees were illuminated; but so it shall not be in the future, for the Mighty One hath spoken it.

*Recorder:* Are the seven atoms of whom you have spoken known?

*Purity*: Two ye know, and the remaining portion ye have yet to know.

*Recorder*: May we ask who are the two, Angel?

*Purity*: I have spoken, and I will not retrace, for I stand ennobled with the wisdom of the Mighty One,—I reiterate that *two* ye know, but the others ye have yet to know. The Angels in our home, together with Purity, have a great and mighty work to perform, sublime to a degree, that hath not yet been experienced, but which we must accomplish in order that the results may be made manifest upon your Earth. Those upon your Earth plane are not prepared by the ear, nor are they educated in the heart, nor is the mind sufficiently expanded for the great and Divine secret which Purity has yet to unfold, and which ye yourselves must be the recipients of before ye pass from your present state—by which I mean the laying down of the physical structure.

All the items I am here naming in secret shall in the course of ages swell out into great and mighty volumes, and shall be extended from shore to shore; for the God and Goddess of our home is not a myth but a Divine reality.

O loved children of the Sun World! I am lost in eternity! Ye whose hands and fingers have ministered to my necessities shall see the travail of your own souls. You shall look back upon every past state, and also upon your present state and life, and you will rejoice with joy that may not be uttered. I repeat, under the breath of the Mighty One, that ye yourselves shall live to see every word become a book; and then number them if ye can!

O Mighty One! expand the vision! clear the atmosphere, Glorious One! and if only for the state, give them to see who they are, what they are doing, and to whom they belong?

Ye must patiently wait for the literal fulfilment of the words spoken by Purity in times past concerning the forms

of life passing through your Instrument, for they will take form upon the Earth plane, and have the consciousness of their descent. As this shall begin to be uttered forth by these forms—as assuredly it will—then shall be The Beginning which shall have no ending; then down go the walls and strongholds of the external state; and the incoming age shall be looked for with a yearning that shall not be uttered; and when this state—this age of enquiry—shall have been called forth into full activity, then shall the Seven times Seven have infilled the atoms on the Earth, even the *Seven* atoms whom we have named; and then shall it be acknowledged that the Great Reformer has indeed come—not in one individual form (though emanating from the oneness in Heaven), but in seven Forms, and seventy times seven, and He shall take his stand upon the Earth in the sevenfold order of the Heavens.

There are none upon your Earth plane who have heard the same sound as ye now hear. We see upon your Earth plane that when the electric wires are bearing messages across the Earth, there are oftentimes many gathered round; but to never more than one or two is known what the message is—they only hear the sound from the distance. Even so, there are many upon your Earth plane who hear a sound of spiritual and angelic messages, but only the few can understand and receive the message. Hence we perceive the question of the Messiah agitating your Earth, some supposing one thing and some anticipating another; but Purity hath spoken from the mouth of the Mighty One, from whose bosom light and life is propelled forth in pureness, and that only have I spoken to my own atoms here. Ere many earthly suns have run their course, ye shall testify how marvellously true, how transcendently beautiful, how beaming with joy and gladness, are the sentences uttered forth by Purity from The Great and Mighty One.

*Recorder:* You, Angel Purity ! whom we regard as a distinct Angelic Individuality, have made known to us who is your counterpart, whom we know as The Great Orion, who has occasionally spoken to us ; but who is the counterpart of Lilly, or the Angel of Love? and what is His name?

*Purity:* O loved one ! who shall give forth the answer to such a question? Purity must here express her desire that each of you refer back to the communication where the angelic one—Lilly—is introduced to you. What was her first name? We desire you to refer to that state where her Guide is named, and also to the time or state of her birth, and if you then fail to recognise, Purity will come to your aid, and reply to your question.

*Recorder:* Does this answer our question, Angel?

*Purity:* Assuredly Purity will yield to that if you will yield to her.

*Recorder:* Why cannot you answer now, and then it suffices?

*Purity:* That the dear ones in whom my soul delights may know why I cannot, I tell them that there are many surrounding us here who as yet cannot comprehend what we mean by divine identity and personality and the three degrees of these states ; nevertheless, if they look according to Purity's instruction, they will get more light. But until the great question of individuality, personality, and divine identity is comprehended, you, atoms of life, cannot enjoy the felicity of communion with the heavens.

I have never been suffered to lose my own identity ; and I object to be mistaken for this, or that, or the other. Such would not answer Jehovah's purpose. This is pre-eminently the blessing of our home, and it is the knowledge of identity which raises us high above the knowledge of those surrounding us, and as they know that we enjoy this state, it causes them to look up to us. When I see a degree lower



down, there I see that the confusion begins. One states and affirms that Lilly is Purity, and another that Osiria and Orrissa are the same; but it is not so. The enjoyment of true knowledge cannot be attained in any other state than in our own elevated spot. The Identity stands out in grand and sublime distinction from the personal self-hood in the lowest hell, where the atom, while in that state, can only see everything as done by himself, and can only view his own external self-hood. But as there is reality in that state—that is, in the personality and the self-hood even the most external—so in the divine degree there stands out, in grand and holy likeness, the individual forms of life belonging to the state of Purity—not to Purity as an atom; but every atom in that state takes her name. On each form of life the divine identity is marked, and the glorious mark is, that of *Individuality*, with the consciousness that they are carrying forward the divine life and will.

This problem lies at the root of all our question thoughts; and here arises one—Why cannot Purity manifest herself unto the world even as she does to you? Let it be known that when I venture forth into outer nature, I have always to raise the hand of power; for there are societies that are ever ready to be inflated with the idea that they belong to the state of Purity, when such is not the case.

*Recorder*: But, Angel, may we not still be allowed to look upon you as an individuated Angel and atomic form?

*Purity*: This is the sum and substance of all past and present utterances. But do not think that all atoms who pass from your Earth pass on into a state of individual consciousness. There are many societies now in the Spirit-world who are mixed up in a state of discord and know not who they are, and the members of which frequently claim the name and personality of another. There are many who have to remain in that state and die again, and this death



is analogous to the physical death which they had passed through upon your Earth. But the special revelation which has been made known to you has been given in order that the atoms to whom Purity hath spoken may be so educated that when they come to pass from the earthly state, they shall pass swiftly, triumphantly, and consciously, into the enjoyment of the divine Identity in our home. There must be no breaks in their ascent such as we see with many atoms. Thousands—nay, you may number them as many as the sand upon the sea-shore—have to pass through that which ye shall not; for they have not had to undergo the mental conflicts of Earth life. Although many are called into the Spirit-world from Earth life every day of your Earth time—and if ye are good mathematicians ye may try to number them that have passed away during the last two thousand years,—yet out of that vast number,—the many that have been called, but few have been chosen to enter into the sublime reality of the divine identity.

When Purity draws near to you again she will unfold a secret to your minds. And now, loved ones of my own body, whom I have nestled in my own bosom, my tangible hand ye shall grasp ere long,—in your parentage ye shall delight as ye have not heretofore done, and ye shall rise up and call me blessed; even as those who are propelled through your bodies shall rise up and bless your names. Until I draw near again, rest! for I shall return as the dove; for I tell you that a great and mighty storm will sweep across your Earth; nation shall rise up against nation; and there shall be tumults, and wars, and commotions; but fear not, for ye are the blessed of the Mighty One, and you shall sit in the Heavens and shall laugh; because during that state I will enfold you beneath my own canopy of love.

Adieu! Peace from the Mighty One! Love from the living ones! Joy from the happy ones! [Exit.



## CHAPTER X.

### THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

(July 2, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*Experience of the Second Death in Earth-Life. Correspondent Development of Consciousness in Angels and Mortals. The Great Counsellor. Special Work to be accomplished by the Angel of Love. The Dead to be brought from their Graves. The Angels to be seen and known on the Earth.*

**ANGEL OF LOVE:** The Great and Mighty One hath sworn, and will neither turn nor repent.

Who are these travelling to the Sun-world but those whom the Mighty One hath drawn? That voice in the past swore in the name of the Great and Mighty Jehovah, "that not one of the atoms drawn near to hear the voice of the Angel of Love but should see of the travail of their soul; not one of the chosen ones but should see the end from the beginning; and should see, with the multitude gathered round on yonder mountain-top, that the path in which they have been led has been the best."

In the past, the Mighty Voice spoke forth that the Second Death should not come to those who are here; so that, after passing the boundary line of time, the misery and horrors of the Second Death should not be known.

O Mighty One! Thou hast touched me with a chord

of Thy sympathy ! Out from Thee I come to mourn over the dying ones !—out from Thee I come and bring forth the perfumes from that holy state that shall penetrate the atmosphere wherever I go, so that, like a mighty clarion, the Voice from out the great Eternity shall ring, sounding pure and clear, bathing the forehead of the dying ones ; and with a voice that stays the elements in nature, louder than ten thousand thunders, it will command the dead to arise.

Again, I hear the echo yonder, and all the States vibrate with the glorious sound—"And I will give them new life." Oh ! that new life gives to them the knowledge that they desire ; raising them high above the hells ; giving them the conquering crown over death itself ; furnishing them with all the knowledge from the inner state, combined with love that shall permeate the whole ; and enables each atom of life to smile upon the troubled past, and wonder why they wept at all.

Cluster around me, O holy ones ! while I speak forth the Divine breath ; which is life to those who receive ; and while I, in Thy name, assure the atoms to whom I am speaking, that I myself, with mine own hands, have been preparing their mansion for them ; for as sure as He liveth on high, they shall enter into rest. Meanwhile, I bathe the brow in the depths of hell, and raise up a new and living form, which structure shall supply the atoms upon whom the Second Death must fall with life after they have passed from your Earth plane.

All hail, Mighty One ! Thou hast given these Thy power (*these* thy atoms who hear my voice) to pass through that state which is known as the Second Death. Stay Thy hand, O Mighty One ! they are passing through it now ! I fly to Thy bosom of rest, and pluck forth eternal light and carry it to them, that the remaining portion of that state of death may be relieved from its darkness, and the eternal light which

I bring to them shall penetrate that state, and they shall know darkness no more.

Thus speaks the Great and Mighty One, through the Angel of Love, to the atoms gathered round her. I have succeeded in penetrating the atmosphere; I have thrown down the outer wall; for my love impels me onward, and I will not stay nor rest until those I love are in corresponding states of enjoyment with me. I will know no rest until I find free access to walk in and out of your minds at will; and more, I will stay me not, nor tarry, till ye yourselves are in the conscious enjoyment of the same, and when I shall have accomplished that work within each of you, then my happiness is complete. O Mighty One! Thou impellest the knowledge; Thou givest forth the power to speak; and the mighty number surrounding me echo Thine own words, that I myself, after having prepared the state, shall have the honour to conduct each one to their home.

O Thou, in whom my soul rests! Thou, who art all in all to me! give them to know the reality of the words that Thou hast uttered forth through me to these atoms! Let our home, and our actions and work within that home, be known to them in their states, so that each one of us may go in and out and find pasture.

Oh! the Body Thou hast prepared for me! In some states I feel I have not breathing room in that body; and in other states I feel I am too small for it; but it is the blessedness of existence to know that Thou hast provided a body for all. All hail! loved ones, all hail! I have been drawn forth from the Great and Mighty One to speak forth His words; they are not mine; but mine is the indwelling love, and I am empowered from Him to breathe forth peace to you.

**RECORDER:** Who is your Great and Mighty Lord, Angel?

*Angel of Love:* He who inhabits the state of Eternity; although He is not the greatest over all, nevertheless He is the greatest in our state and home. In many states He is known as the Great and Mighty Counsellor, but his quality name I still withhold for your sakes; until I shall have accomplished a still greater work by infusing my love still more and more, and until your entire being is permeated with myself.

Who so capable of speaking as myself (unless the Parent Purity) who has appeared to you from the beginning, and appears to you now, clothed with the Majesty of the Mighty One? My presence here is a manifestation of the Divine love, reaching forth to gather the atoms to our home. Again I breathe, Peace be yours.

*Recorder:* Have you, Angel, any special object on earth that you claim as your own?

*Angel of Love:* I have a special object in thus drawing near, and I have a special object that I claim as my own.

*Recorder:* Is that special object a living human being, Angel?

*Angel of Love:* That object is a living form on your Earth plane. But I desire every atom to see that for the present state you have to co-operate with the Angels in Heaven, and if you form any idea of the work being done there, to swell the throng and multitude that shall press into the city of Sun World, you will work with us towards the accomplishment of this end. In the strength of the Mighty One, I am infilled with divine determination not only to rescue the dying, but to bring forth the dead from their graves; and this embraces more than you are at present able to comprehend.

The one special object for which we are labouring now is to get a thorough knowledge of all your elements in nature, that they may be brought up to the training school or home,

and there rendered as our servants, enabling us to manifest ourselves to you, so that in due time (which I see will require a lapse of some years upon your Earth), we may walk side by side and hand in hand, and be consciously seen and known. Many we perceive will laugh to scorn the idea, but so indeed in every age hath every form of truth been at first scorned and denied.

I am in rapport now with the atom of life who was imprisoned on your Earth plane on account of the statement he made. I know not his name,\* but the truths that he enunciated and gave forth I know, viz., That the world moved around. He was some great scientist upon your Earth, but his name is not given, nevertheless he set forth the fact that the Earth goes round the Sun. Every phase of truth when propounded has at first been scorned, but that which I now give forth is truth. Nevertheless, I say unto you that as I speak through the mouth of a human organism, and have my own home and my own identity, and live in the enjoyment of that home in the heavens—yet, I say unto you in the name of the Mighty One from whom emanates no lie,—who inhabits the City where all things are transparent and pure,—that the Angel Forms shall be seen upon your Earth plane, and this is the special work in which we are engaged, and we see that the more these truths or knowledges are infused into your Earthly life, those greater mysteries that rise, or appear to rise, in the experiences of your Earth life shall melt away like the dew drop in the sun-beam; and as the dew drop mingles and becomes a sharer of that heat and love, even so these sorrowful difficulties

---

\* This atom of life was Galileo, who was imprisoned in Rome because he propounded that the Sun and not the Earth was the centre of our Solar system, and that the Earth moved round the Sun, and not the Sun round the Earth.

(as they appear to you) shall be lost in the great Eternal Light, and shall be proved to be your greatest blessings; for, having conquered the second death, ye must come into possession of Divine knowledge, which teaches you that your homes are with us, and that though your external shall move about at will upon your Earth plane, nevertheless your home is in the Heavens.

'Tis the *reality*, and not the theory only, that we are bringing down to your earth plane, for we are gathering up and subduing all natural elements, so as to make them subservient to the Great Divine Spirit; and when we speak of subduing the natural elements, we desire the atoms to comprehend us aright, that we mean not only the elements that form your outer bodies, but also the elements of the outer universe of Jehovah. All in our states are busy with fingers and with brain, working out in every direction in the great immensity, so that ultimately the great blessing of which we have spoken may flow out into your Earth plane, as assuredly it will as Jehovah liveth.

All hail! Peace! I speak to you only in that great name. Adieu! [Exit.







## CHAPTER XI.

### J. H. AND THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

(July 17, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The great Churchyard. Life from the Dead. The King's Footstool. The Celebration at hand. The one thing Needful. The Mirrors and their purpose. The speedy Advent of Angels to the Earth. The Book of the Future. The appearance of a Lily in America; who and what she is.*

**J**H.\*—I heard the echo and am here to make known my presence and take the hand of my friend. I have a few thoughts to give before the Mighty One speaks concerning the Resurrection.

While treading your Earth I spoke from a subject—"Pray for the peace of Jerusalem"—but comprehended not its meaning until now in my experience after passing from your Earth plane, which I want to make known to you; together with the ideas that are to be ultimated and assume a book form and presented to the world; but there will be

---

\* The initials are those of a popular minister, who recently passed from the Earth life in Manchester, and although he admitted the truth and fact of spirit communion, yet he *then* considered it to be "disorderly," and the work of vagrant personating spirits.—ED. A. R.



conditions connected with the work, which I shall explain hereafter when communicating my experiences. The book and its contents will be concerning a certain atom of life just escaping the first resurrection. You understand not who or what I mean, but it will come forth when I give the communication. I make this announcement to you, whom I have sought with tears. The book I shall divide into seven sections, terminating in the present state in which I now am; and I think it will be of double interest to you who have known the *personality* upon the Earth plane, and who are now introduced to the *individuality* which I now consciously enjoy. That little book form, like many other appendages, will make a great stir amongst many on your Earth plane. I shall speak to the world through that book under a veil, but to you I shall speak unmasked.

I catch a sound which I hear, 'tis the Salutation coming to your ears—'tis. All hail! Adieu! *[Exit.]*

*ANGEL OF LOVE:* I think you had better take my crown and these resplendent jewels, rich as they are, and hold them firmly until I arrest the attention of those upon the Earth plane.

O thou Mighty One, this day shall never be erased, for it shall stand for ever as a sign and a seal to Thy honour and glory that Thou hast power to raise from the dead.

All hail! loved atoms of life gathered round me, follow me where I go.

Yonder by the side of the mountain is the great churchyard where all the externals are placed. O loved atoms of life! let the Mighty One raise the veil from every eye while you behold with me *life from the dead.*

I, under the Divine Wisdom, propelled by His power, have gone down into the graves of Hell and gathered up all the external atoms, and in so doing my very touch hath given life to them. And lo! in yonder churchyard (if with

me ye have the seeing eye) watch the multitude coming forth from the graves, and whilst thus watching, notice the atoms falling from their bodies—that part which we call the residue,—and then behold what I have fashioned therefrom with my own hands. The King sitting upon His throne no longer needs his footstool, for I have gathered up the atoms falling from the dead, and yonder the Great and Mighty One hath breathed forth pure life even to them; so that the King himself hath his own footstool purified through every degree; and yet another item is wanted still, ere the *Celebration* of which we have spoken in the long past takes place and manifests itself upon the Earth plane.

The *Celebration* of which we have spoken has yet to be fulfilled, and ye yourselves must keep its symbol upon the Earth plane, for such glories in the Heavens must not and cannot pass unnoticed upon the Earth plane; and ere that Celebration manifests itself to your outer eye, we must, once more and for all, gather together the *named ones*, and after speaking to their outer ear we shall speak to them no more in such a state.

Methinks we have given the key that ye may unlock and see for yourselves. What is yet wanting in the Court of the Great and Mighty One, who sits upon his throne and rests upon his footstool which I have made with my own hands?

*Recorder*: Yes, Angel! the one thing needful is required.

*Angel of Love*: What is that one thing needful yet? All such words apply in every state, but they differ in every state. In the glorious Court to which I have referred, where the Angels are so busily engaged, what is that one thing needful there?

*Recorder*: Speaking from this side, that one thing needful is the consciousness of the knowledge as to who and what we are.

*Angel of Love*: But admitting that to be its interior truth

and meaning, what *objective form* will it take? For be it known to every atom of life that the happiness in our home consists in, first, having the inner consciousness of all things; and then we must have the objective form, be it what it may.

This "one thing needful" in the King's palace, what is its objective form to be? Mark what I say, that at every corner except one we have a great and mighty mirror placed; one looking eastward, telling to those within of that which is transpiring without. In the centre, on its pyramid top, we have a glorious mirror that looks far away into the deep recesses of eternity, and the magnet placed upon the top of that mirror draws forth from the divine essence of life itself all that is to be known, even all that is to be received from the essence of life there.

Oh! how sublime the sight. All my kindred around me are kneeling veiled, while I am speaking to you of things unutterable, for the Conductor going forth from that Magnet has presented that essence of life, and it is assuming a form and shape that I have not seen before, and I myself must worship that Form, but I have declared in His name who will never repent that I am to be made like unto Him. O Mighty One! the mirror is shining forth that which I may not utter, but we lack the *one thing needful* to the mirror at the outer gate, this must be set and established ere there is the recognition of the internal and external; or, in other words, that those upon the Earth plane shall look up and behold their home and state; and more, what we are intensely working for is, that that which is called materialisation upon your Earth plane may give place to the Spiritual sight, which is the actuality and not an appearance. This will follow when this mirror shall have been erected and acting under the central mirror, and when both are controlled by the Mighty Magnet and Conductor which reach out into Eternity, and when all elements are subdued, so

that working through and by those elements in nature they shall bow to our power, and form before us a mighty cloud ; and although we shall never be seen treading upon the solid Earth, yet the atmosphere that we are working to subdue shall be rolled as a mighty cloud, and shall form an Earth for us to tread upon, so that we may be consciously recognised, speaking in the audible voice and seen by the outer eye, and while the affections are drawn forth from those to whom we speak, when we thus appear upon your Earth, it will not be as a materialised Form, but in a glorified Form ; and those who would not that the Great and Mighty God, the Jehovah, should reign over them, even they shall be afraid, and shall flee from us, and shall literally call upon the rocks and mountains to hide them.

This is our special work and what we are labouring for, even though the ninety and ninth time hath come that I have laid aside my crown resplendent with jewels : it is that the dear ones, to whom I speak, may be the conscious recipients of the glory that shall follow hereafter. But there are many apparent mysteries to be cleared up on your Earth plane, and that which is to be the Book of the Future is nothing more or less than the interiors of the Book of the Past ; it shall number through this Instrument, through whom we are now speaking, Volume Seven, and then shall the work which we have to accomplish through that Instrument be complete in that state.

*Recorder :* Are we to understand, Angel, that we have already three of those volumes ?

*Angel of Love :* The three or third is not yet completed, and the number four in addition yet remains to be unfolded ; but as the Book of the Past, with its rolls and manuscripts lay hid for ages, and some are not yet found in the state they were written, and I venture to affirm never will be, so shall that Book in which are innumerable lives, even it shall

stay until we cause the cloud of atmosphere to be subservient to that mighty and potent power ; and as oftentimes upon your Earth plane, ye see, or seem to see, the Sun struggling to get free from the cloud of darkness,—like that cloud of darkness, which ye just now see to be the crown of the Sun, but by looking again you will see that it is rendered its footstool,—even so, the Mighty Ones, filled with omnipotent power from Jehovah, and assuming the power of the Great Eternal Sun and Lifegiver, shall conquer the clouds of atmosphere, and we shall stand upon them triumphantly open to your gaze ; so that the Angel in his glorified Form appearing—not with a materialised Form upon your Earth plane—will of necessity be spoken of as seen in the air ; inasmuch as that which we have made subservient to our use will become the grand platform upon which we shall stand in mighty array, and even numbers Two, Three, Five, and Seven shall appear and address humanity from that standpoint.

O, I am lost in Thy Wisdom, and Thou art lost in my Love ! and together we retire into the Great and Mighty One.

Angels of the Sun World ! who have gathered round me, while I have spoken of the infinite wisdom, impress the reality and unfold the minds of these atoms for the reception of still greater truths.

Although many who hear will laugh to scorn these things which I have uttered in Thy name, O Mighty One ! nevertheless when we shall sit in the chair of Thy glory and speak to those upon the Earth plane, then shall those who sit with us in the Heavens laugh also.

Another item I must breathe forth before I wing my flight, which is, that in every atom to whom we have spoken, the mighty ones within are working mightily, so that in the state called Death, when it shall come to pass with

them, the *transition*, and not the pangs of death, must be experienced by them. Upon this all important point hangs a great deal of our success regarding the truths we have just uttered ; and when I draw near to you again, I shall commence at this point called the Transition. And now, loved atoms of life ! I am borne silently and swiftly away, and breathe forth, Adieu !

*Recorder :* Are you, Angel of Love ! conscious of the appearance of another Form in America called *Lily* ?

*Angel of Love :* I am quite aware of the great thought, and it fills my being with delight ; for we see the grand and mighty network ; and in that network of the mystery of Jehovah, I see the atoms are confused respecting the mystery of my name. But this subject which must form a long communication will unfold to you that which we have often spoken of, viz., *Individuality*. You must remember, —and here I give you a key till I come again,—that the atom—the *Lily* you refer to—is not, and cannot be, my individuality, for my name is the *Angel of Love*. In times and states now past my name was *Lilly*, but now you have communications, and glorious ones, too, of a much higher order from the *Angel of Love* ; and because that atom of life bears the name of *Lily*, I see that those whom I love are plunged into and lost in the maze of individuality. But if you care to enquire, and mark the time or state when that atom of life appeared, you will remember that her name and my name, in the present state, are as different as our individualities (my name is not now *Lilly*—but the *Angel of Love*), yet so connected with myself is that atom of life, that we have propelled her forth into favourable conditions, to bring about the understanding of the Godhead which is still unknown.

O, my soul is filled with joy ! for I see what I have yet to utter forth upon a theme which forms the subject of my

life's thoughts, and upon which I shall delight to dwell hereafter.

*Recorder* : Then, Angel, we clearly understand that the American *Lily* is alluded to by you !

*Angel of Love* : Connected with myself, but not myself. And here we want to step in with a sharp dividing line, and I will show you in the future *how* we have propelled that atom forth ; for upon your soil (which we presume is called English soil), we could not propel that atom because conditions were not prepared ; nevertheless we have found a body, and of it we shall speak hereafter.

Peace ! joy ! love eternal be thine ! Adieu ! [*Exit.*





## CHAPTER XII.

### THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

(July 29th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Transference of the Crosses. The Angelic Fleet. Rest for the Weary. Recovery of the Son of Perdition. The Angel's Prayer. The Great Leader comes as a Little Child. The Animal Race to become Extinct in the Future. The Celebration to be kept on Earth. A New Day to be observed. Angelic Favours.*

**A**NGEL (*Unknown*): Stay, for one of my lambs is wounded nigh unto death! My heart beats vehemently, for in the distance I hear them coming!

'Tis the crosses I must gather; for the time to gather has come. The horses and chariots are at hand to carry away your crosses, and they are to be changed—not into a crown, but into crosses of another shape. I now take all your crosses. Adieu! [Exit.]

ANGEL OF LOVE: Another one, mighty in strength and in power hath been propelled near to the confines of Earth!

Wake up, each one, to the reality of the one now speaking to you; for, as a form of Life living in the mighty heavens, I have been winged forth. I use not my own wings,



but I have been winged here. There is a deep significance underlying the statement, that I have not used mine own wings; for I have been borne upon the wings of another.

We have prepared our fleet, and every majestic vessel is fully manned, and with graceful form they are crest-bound for the mighty ocean, and shall bear away the merchandise from the present state. The most important part of the cargo is the crosses which we have sent forth, and they are to be borne away to fairer regions, purer heights, until they behold the promised light.

The voice from the inner heavens hath sounded forth in our ear, and as we heard the strains, so we bring to you: "Come unto me all ye that are Cross-laden," and the Mighty One, in whose hands are all things, hath prepared the rest yonder, and thunders cannot speak louder than His voice hath spoken this day—"Ye shall find rest unto your souls." Like many waters uttering their sound, so hath He spoken this day.

I gather my own to myself, even those whom I have called, and not one—save the Son of Perdition—is gone; and even him will I rescue from the present state.

O Mighty Wisdom! calm the tones of Thy mighty voice, for the outer ear cannot bear thy power! O Spirit Uncreated!—O Great Creative Spirit!—here, far below, is the residue, and the Son of Perdition. But in the state where I am now speaking, behold! Thy atoms are assuming transparency; and O, Uncreated One! as Thy voice hath spoken forth of sure rest for them, clear the atmosphere lower down, and let it, O Mighty One! come quickly; for I have seen of the majesty of Thy glory—I have seen the extent of Thy sympathy—I have seen the great eternity of Thy joy—and I have danced around Thy throne when Thou didst show me these Thy atoms as the cross-bearers of the world.

And now, O Father ! O Mother !—now, O Mighty One ! grant to me that glory which Thou hast promised, viz., to purify all the atmospheres in the outer universe, that I who have propelled forth sounds, which take the form of words through a human organism, even I may be consciously seen by them, ere they pass from their earthly state. Sometimes a light surprises them ; oftentimes they get a faint glimpse of the glorified body ; but, O Mighty One ! I would assume a tangible shape, glorified by Thyself, so that I might address the atoms gathered round me, in the audible voice, for they shall see my face on the Earth-plane upon which they now tread ; and, looking upon me, *they* shall be likened unto me, and they shall not be afraid.

All hail ! Cross-bearers of the present state !—all hail ! crown-wearers of the future glory ! for then, ye shall see all the trials of the present state as glorious stepping-stones to the glorious city of our God, and thither ye are destined to arrive. So speaketh all the voices in the heavens.

[*Response:* All hail, Angel of Love !

*Angel of Love:* All hail, loved ones ! But how differently will ye behold and think of us, when ye can grasp the actual hand and embrace the actual form. 'Tis coming stealthily to the Earth-plane. One portion of what is called the Divine Word reads, "A little child shall lead them," and this has been fulfilled to you.

As the child Lilly, I, combined with the mighty host, led you forward, but the other portion—"The lion and the lamb shall lie down together and the little child shall *feed* them"—has yet to be accomplished. This is the state which has to be perfected, and as surely and steadily as time is supposed to roll on your Earth we are accomplishing it.

We see that many of that nature have been subdued, and even the animal form, to a very large degree and extent, swept away from your Earth ; and as we in specific forms

accomplish the divine purpose, even so shall the animal race become extinct upon your Earth. All hail to such a time and state!

I am here and must bear your crosses away for they are wanting them at home. I gather the seven crosses, and and what I will with them ye know not until I come again. I hear some saying, What does it mean? and show to us through human language how it can be accomplished?

As briefly as I can I will. Each atom of life (numbering seven) to whom I have specially spoken has indrawn one society each since I last spoke to you, one upon one degree and another upon another degree, so that each atom of life may view themselves as having purified seven atoms connected with themselves individually. Seven more remain to be indrawn and purified, and *inside* the number seven are twenty more, and this must be done while I bear away the present crosses.

In a few hours of your Earth time I shall be winged swiftly to you again, and then I will tell you more as to how and where I have deposited the crosses. Meanwhile let every atom view their burden sevenfold lighter, and I go home rejoicing and breathe a blessing out from the great and mighty God to every atom here. I cannot speak of the Transition State now, for there are many mysteries concerning it that are to be unfolded.

*Recorder:* Can you tell us, Angel, about the coming Celebration—what does it mean?

*Angel of Love:* What I have oftentimes repeated upon your Earth, that no thing in God's universe, no thing in Jehovah's eternity, no thing can transpire within the bosom of our Lord but must have its *effects* seen upon your Earth plane. So, as we are drawing nigh to that never before obtained upon your Earth, in its perfection, and when its completion shall have resounded through the heavens, then shall it be

celebrated in actuality upon your Earth; and more, upon that occasion I will have you to wear upon your own outer bodies that which I shall bring and dictate.

Don't mistake my words, nor speak of them as not having any outer expression, for I am speaking as the Great Uncreative Spirit gives me utterance: and I say that ye must observe our day and we will observe your state. This is a change of words, but, we repeat, ye must observe our day and we will observe your state; for ye shall keep that Feast when our work is accomplished, and ye shall wear, every one of you, upon your breasts that which I shall weave with my own hands.

I see the doubts and I read the exact words: "It does not mean to literally wear," but, I repeat, it does literally mean to wear what I shall weave with my own hands from Heaven, and it shall come into your hands in a way that ye know not of now, but ye shall know, and ye shall not know, until ye pass the boundary line of time. (Another paradox for you.)

*Recorder*: Your words, loved Angel! flow so fast that I cannot keep pace in recording.

*Angel of Love*: Ah! it surprises me not that the loved one cannot record it. My heart swells with emotion, and I weep tears of joy. But, I repeat, in the name of the Mighty One, that the seven to whom I have spoken now shall actually receive into their actual hands the actual thing. The reality of which I am speaking lies in that degree, and it is that which I desire to impress upon you.

*Recorder*: Has your Recorder, Angel, an interior conception of the significance of the Celebration?

*Angel of Love*: I am now speaking of its outer expression upon your Earth. It must take place there, and in due time you will be quite conscious of it. When your Sun begins to fail in giving its light, and shall begin to shine forth

on another part of your globe—call it winter, or old age if you will—then shall we begin to work out your favours and send them down to your Earth, and you will be conscious of their reception.

We have spoken in literal language of spiritual things, and in spiritual language of celestial things, so that ye may comprehend and not be in doubt ; for I have spoken of spiritual things in literal language that you may understand the things whereof I speak.

Breathing blessings from our Home, I say—Adieu ! Draw near !

*[Exit.]*






### CHAPTER XIII.

## THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND THE REPRESENTATIVE SPIRIT.

(August 29, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The New State of Eternity to be Opened. The Seven Electric Angels and their Power. The Formation of the Spirit-Body. The Soul Body. The Birth of the Spirit. The Spirit Form. Doves sent forth from the Ark, and the Testimonies they bring back. Skeleton Forms in the Spiritual World.*

 **NGEL OF LOVE:** Veil the Sun ! intercept its light ! for Thy brightness they cannot bear !

This day or state I have been unfolded from the bosom of my Lord. In this day, or state, they have drawn the nectar from my breast of nourishment, to give to the atoms to whom I speak. That crystal vessel is filled from myself. It is drawn out from the state of Eternity ; and if ye drink therefrom ye shall never die. Out from the Glorious One I have this day been unfolded ; and I stand forth in majesty and power, and have the consciousness of life within my being, together with the joy of knowing the power which I possess from Him, to ultimate that life through every state, and the forms emanating from that life are being prepared to people that state called Eternity !

O Trumpeter! stop the echo until three weeks and three days shall have passed, and then they shall be prepared to hear the glad sound of Truth. Three weeks and three days of our time, but numbering its double in length upon your Earth, shall pass, and then shall that gate—designated the Eternal Gate—be thrown wide open, which is a state that hath never been opened heretofore.

O Mighty One!—Thou King of Kings to me!—Thou whom I have sought and found in joy!—Thou from whom I have received the power to ultimate a truth upon the Earth plane, which shall shake the earth to its foundation!—Thou who hast spoken of a glory to follow!—by the same power with which, out from thyself, Thou hast unfolded me—by that same mighty power, the electric power from the Angel Band encompasses each atom here. Let Thy seven Mighty Ones—the Seven Electric Angels, whose power is equal to their might, and whose might is equal to their love—let them burst forth in loud but measured tones! The Earth quivers and shakes even now, and many are expecting the mountains to fall upon them. Grant that they may do so speedily, so that the Seven Mighty Ones may ride upon the wings of the wind, and the seven chariots may be seen in outer nature!

Echo, Mighty Ones! with me—All hail! Glory, and honour, and power, and dominion, resounds in our home to-day; for to-day I have been *infolded*—the Angel of Love into the Angel of Wisdom—and I have gained the power to come forth, to such an extent, that life can now be drawn from me. 'Tis an omen of good to every atom here, that the Mighty One hath cast aside the purple robe, and permitted the Angel of Love to come forth to reply to questioning thoughts, to which none other can reply.

All hail! loved atoms of life! all hail!

[*Response:* All hail, glorious Angel of Love, all hail!

**RECORDER:** As to what we should term the formation of the spirit-body ; we take it, Angel ! and your teaching implies that the *essence* or spirit of the particles which are being continually thrown off while in the physical body, ascend into the spirit spheres, and are there forming a body or covering into which the spirit enters, when it finally leaves the earthly or physical body. Are we right in this, Angel ?

*Angel of Love:* All atoms of life, when laying down the mortal body, have atoms going forth from themselves which, ere they ascend, descend into the bowels of the Earth ; and, after resting there for a time or state, ascend up into the spiritual state, to which state the Angels draw near, and gathering up the purified atoms, bear them away to the home in glory, where, by the process of that great fire and the action of light and heat from that fire, the covering for the spirit—called upon your earth *the soul*—is made and prepared.

While upon the Earth plane the atoms, whom we love and have chosen to take part in that glorious resurrection, will have to pass through the fires of purification. And even so of the *Soul* body (that glorious covering of the Spirit, of whose beauty no mortal can conceive), it is our mission to gather from the spiritual state and to carry it up to the source of light and heat, so that it may pass through its elements, for if not thus prepared it could not enter into the majesty and glory of the Mighty One ; for to the unprepared ones our God is consuming fire.

But the question we see arises, "Where is the Spirit during this process ? Is it travelling about without a body ? And what becomes of it meantime ?"

O slow to believe what the Angels utter ! we here carry you to the birth plane on your Earth. As soon as an atom of life is ultimated upon your Earth plane (if cared for at all) it is instantly covered from the outer eye ; even so the



unadorned spirit hath a covering prepared for it by the Great and Mighty One.

*What is this covering?* Let me here call forth the enquiry from your minds.

*What is Spirit*, and how can we think of it unless condensed in a body—what is it, and what form does it assume?

*Recorder*: Is the Spirit before ultimatum into Earth-life conscious of being?

*Angel of Love*: Yes, until it nears the spiritual state in its descent. But, then, the consciousness of being begins to fade; and with the fading of consciousness, the Spirit evaporates until it is of sufficient proportion and nature to take upon itself a material body. We would have you to know that in the spirit state (or what you understand by spirit state) order and perfect form is unknown. It is only known after the ascent into the seventh state of Angelhood; hence we perceive that upon your Earth plane you are receiving confused ideas of things in the spiritual world, because in the so-called spiritual world or state nothing is established and nothing is definite. The true definition of things and forms cannot be gained except from the source of the seventh state of Angelhood, where they stand in close proximity to the Electric Angels who are the Breath of Jehovah. If the loved atoms knew how we speak from our state they would be careful how they hear, for I will not speak, nor utter my Voice, until I see that my communication will be received pure and untarnished.

The Seven Electric Angels seated at the right hand of Power and Majesty are none other than the Breath of that Great Uncreated Spirit by whom all things exist upon your Earth, and Who is there seated in His Sevenfold Form of Life.

We ask what shape does the Spirit assume? It is a

## *Angel of Love and the Representative Spirit.* 97

theme that we must oftentimes dwell upon, so that the great question of Re-incarnation may be understood by you.

*Recorder:* Then, Angel! does the Spirit, once emancipated from the physical body, ever assume another physical body, or return to live a second life upon the Earth?

*Angel of Love:* We wish to keep you to the question of the Spirit form, for it is connected with, and deeply concerns, every atom to whom I speak. Speaking of condensed breath, or steam, within any body (choose you what body you may), if you have the angelic eye, you may see that that breath, or steam power, is the exact size or form of the body which it infils; but let a passage be made, and let the breath pass off; and where is the scientist upon your Earth, where is the wise man who shall tell us what has become of that power, where it is, and what is its form?

We are wishful to show that our special object in communicating to the atoms here is to prepare them for the change ere they leave the Earth plane; ere they lay down the mortal coil, and are drawn from their present state. We are now preparing their soul-bodies, so that they shall pass neither into the beast form, nor human form, nor even into a spirit form (for there is every form prepared to cover the spirit after its departure from the body, so that its identity may be known and preserved). We have been specially engaged in preparing the soul-body for those with whom we have communicated, so that theirs may be the transition state, and that their passage may be out of their own body into the soul-body prepared by the Angels; and into these soul-bodies no spirit, as such, can enter but those who have gained the power to overcome the second death.

The second death, we perceive, is but little understood. As to the soul-body (we have numbered nine of these soul-

bodies), we are adding every day to its beauty and its size, and making it ready to clothe those who are waiting to be clothed upon. There will be no intermediate state for the atoms who are thus prepared; no passing into other spirit forms which pervade the state called the spirit world; but the spirits we are thus preparing, when passing from the body, will be closely watched by the Angels from our home, and atmospheric conditions will be provided which shall wholly embrace the spirit as it leaves the body. For as the atmospheres upon your Earth, descending from the rays of your Sun, return back into that great and mighty heat, increased with tenfold greater power, and travel into that Sun with a greater degree of swiftness; even so, soul-bodies, which we are preparing, shall be acted upon by the atmospheric conditions thus referred to, and they shall return swiftly to the Central Home with greater power.

Entering again into Thyself! I say, Adieu, to the loved atoms!

*Recorder:* Who is that "Self," Angel! of whom you speak?

*Angel of Love:* The Great and Mighty One!—Whose ye are, and in whom I am again unfolded.

All hail! peace, joy, and love.

[*Exit.*]

*REPRESENTATIVE SPIRIT:* Gather them up and put them forth from the window! I mean, take them off your shoulder, and send them forth, that they may bring something back as a testimony into the ark! And what are the signs of the times? For by those signs I shall learn how many furlongs I am yet from the glorious City of the golden home; for He who was with me has become my Fore-runner, and bids me enter the ark to rest awhile, and enquire from its windows when I may proceed from hence.

Out before me are our great and mighty mountains (and who shall be able to ascend them?). Me sees many

thousands in this ark that cannot ascend until the natural mind be chained and bound ; for spread here and there in my ascents—ever since I was gathered from the billows—I see there are skeleton forms in great abundance. These are they who lived upon your Earth and fed sumptuously (spiritually) on theology all the days of their natural life. So they have left themselves with only the skeleton forms of their being, which I presume are to be clothed upon.

You must all remember and recognise me as the Representative atom, now standing in the ark and vested with power, for I know whose Voice I heard ; that Voice I can trust ; and in Him I can believe.

Send forth the doves from the window, and let them bring me some testimony back again, for my mission to the glorious City of pure gold is of great importance ; and if not soon liberated from this state I will take to myself the wings of the morning (for I hear the power coming), and I will rush on to the outstretched arms there, and none shall impede my course or make me afraid ; the banquet shall not tarry for me ; the celebration shall be manifest ; and enter into joy and rest I must, and that ere long, or methinks this ark will sink beneath the mighty waves.

Send forth the doves into the outer universe, and when I draw near again I will tell the work they have accomplished.

Send them forth by ones, and they shall return in twos ; send them forth in twos, and they shall return in fours ; send them forth in the fourth number, and they shall return a complete seven, and their number shall decide my course upward and onward ; for I perceive as the electric fire cometh forth from the Eternal Throne, that which concerns me concerns the atoms that hear the Voice, for if I descend again their fires must be hotter, and the struggle must be fiercer ; but if the doves shall return in sevenfold order from the

100 *Angel of Love and the Representative Spirit.*

great and mighty Universe, then I shall hear the trumpet sound, All is well ! all is well !

This is my first appearance amongst you, but I perceive it is not to be last ; and I shall have to be with you for a long time, or state, to come ; and as you know me better, you will love me the more for my own sake, and for your own sakes, and for the work's sake, which we have to perform together. Adieu !

[*Exit.*





#### CHAPTER XIV.

### THE REPRESENTATIVE SPIRIT AND JAMES GUTHRIE.

(September 9th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The treacherous Message and Messenger, and what became of them. History of the Representative Spirit; her Physical Death by Drowning, not to undergo the Second Death; her Experiences when entering into Spirit-life. The Blasphemy against the Holy One. The Falsities of the Hells. The Descent of the Representative Atom into the Depths, and her rescue by the Angelic Band. The incoming State—a new State to Angel and Man.*

**R**EPRESENTATIVE SPIRIT: Thou hast dealt treacherously with me, but I will not bring about her overthrow, nor will I labour for her destruction. I have trusted in the rod that bent at my step and which hath cast me hither.

I was borne safely and swiftly upon yonder ark to the top of the holy mountain, and there, out upon the waters, I sent forth a precious dove, and yonder, away to the north, it flew, and bore back from thence treacherous reports for me to read. But so fully had the inner life developed that only by its immediate power have I been saved from the briny deep below.

Send forth thy halo, O thou who didst light upon yonder shore! and then reveal the treacherous one, who, envying my ascent to thee, and thy power, sent forth a written parchment in the dove's mouth purporting to come from the east instead of the north, bidding me at the time of the evening oblation to step forth, and telling me that by an unseen Power, and an unknown hand, something should be awaiting me there when I emerged from the ark of the covenant of glory, whither the Holy One had conducted me, and whose voice is the sound of melody that vibrates upon the atmosphere and produces harmony round about my ear. He bade me step forth at a given signal, but the power of the evil ones was foiled, the hour of darkness was upon them, and they made their own grave with the wicked.

Hearing and seeing the signal in the mouth of the bird, I hastily stepped out and went forth according to their instructions. But, O false accuser! O beguiling one! who would endeavour to win me from that glory. Thou hast found thy place, or state, recorded in what is called "the literal Word" on the Earth plane, where it states, "All manner of sin and evil shall be forgiven, but that which shall blaspheme against that holy name shall never be forgiven, neither in your state nor in mine," for "dying thou shalt die," and the second death shall overwhelm thee. I have come forth, and instead of my ascending (anticipated and longed for in the troubles of the past) I have stepped below, but was saved from being immersed in the deepest waters intended for a grave which should hold me, while the Mighty One (but not the Mightiest One) held me under the power of the second death.

But the foiler is foiled; for round about my loins are the girdles of Him who liveth and reigneth for ever. I have literally known what it is to be immersed in the waters, for I have passed through physical death by its process, and I



know all the woes and tribulations connected with that state. Nevertheless, I will not, because Thou wilt not, that the second death shall control my soul. As soon as I had fallen far below, a long chain, connected with that glorious ark, was encircled round about me, and I remember, with joy and agony combined, the cry that went forth from myself when first entering upon spirit-life. In the anguish of my soul I cried, "How far am I from the glorious city of the New Jerusalem?" Yet that cry sinks into insignificance when I compare it to the unutterable cry that went forth from the centre of my being—"O let not my soul go down into the bottomless pit!" The vibration caused by that cry from my physical body moved the waters (they were so peaceful and still), and immediately all the heavens opened, and ten thousand times ten thousand voices sent forth their cry; but high above, far below, more sweet and melodious than all the voices, there came one swelling forth from the heavens, "I will not suffer thee to fall; I have destined that out from the Earth plane a number which is indicated in the *Seven* shall not taste of the powers of the second death; and if thou, the representative atom of all states, fall into the abyss below, then my purposes are frustrated and my word shall return void."

Then a sight was presented which I cannot describe or utter through a human organism. Heaven was moved to its centre, and all in one bright key of harmony struck forth their swelling strains: "Hallelujah! Jehovah the Mighty One, the Omnipotent One, the Omniscient One, reigneth for ever, for He hath subdued the Seventh corresponding state, which includes the Seventh Hell." And now again behold me, as the Representative Atom, with the chain around my wrists! So tightly is it clasped around, that while those ahead are pulling me up quicker than the lightning's flash, the pain is severe; but I can bear it. The life-



blood has nearly gone from me, but a few more pulsations of the great and throbbing universe shall send the divine light and love coursing swiftly and softly, calmly and wholly, through my entire being. Though my hands are shapeless from the pressure of the struggle upwards, yet in my present flesh I have seen Him who is my God and my Lord. The great Creative One, in whom all atoms live, hath sworn seven times through the Electric Angels, individually and collectively; and that oath has called forth that great and mighty host to sing their hallelujahs. He saith, "My word and power shall not return until the atoms I have designed to rescue are saved from the second death." Those who from the Seventh Hell arrogate to themselves that the power to ascend emanates from that state, blaspheme against the holy power which is in the seventh state in the heavens. It is recorded in your Word, "That neither in your present Earth, nor in the world to follow that state, shall *that* be forgiven;" and I now see that neither in that state, nor in any other state, can such atoms escape the power of the second death. \*

This is the meaning of that word *never* in the world which is to come, because that "world which is to come" follows immediately after the present world, and the external writers who penned these words knew but little of the many worlds beyond.

And now I have power from on high to thank you all; and I again seek your love, for without it, and unless manifested in the largest degree, my work for you cannot be accomplished.

Come forth, Electric ones! and by the power of that divine electricity, which is the life and breath of God, propel forth and attract to these atoms here all those finer elements that shall enter into and commingle with their life-blood to prepare them for that purer life which I am longing to enter.

Without you I cannot live ; without you I will not live ; for ye are to form a state and society in the heavens, of which ye will know more and understand better hereafter. Now assist me, for the chains draw tightly for me to ascend higher and higher !

*RECORDER* : You have given us your office, loved one ! but can you not give us your name ?

*Representative Spirit* : Not while I have chains about my wrists. I have never given my special or quality name that I am known by in all states which I have passed through since I left your Earth, which is not many years since of your time. I am known as the Representative One of the holy number in the Heavens and Earth ; so that I seem to stand midway between representing the seven below and the seven above, and ere my quality name comes forth I shall gather what my Earth name was, when I reach again the ark of the covenant of glory ; after that my better and glorious name shall be revealed.

Now what do I tarry for?—only to draw and attract you with myself ; for I find that, in being let down into the depths, two great and mighty magnets have been placed upon the soles of my feet, and with these I draw you up, and see that the opposing hosts do not oppose our ascent—see that the opposing multitudes do not direct their power to one foot more than the other ! for much depends upon one of my magnets especially.

Carry me up higher, higher, and higher still, until the vocal sound be not heard ! but let the inner sound be heard louder and louder.

Adieu ! Adieu ! Draw upward and inward ! [*Exit.*

*JAMES GUTHRIE* : Oh, friends, being weary I sit down here, and will rest if ye will provide me with a seat ; I need your dwelling-place.

All hail, dear friends ! All hail, atoms of life ! I am weary

of the conflict. Oh, how hard I have been wrestling ! The brightest treasure, the most precious jewel, went down into the water, and we are labouring to bring it up again.

I have just left the struggle and have drawn near to you : I feel specially near to you. Ah ! I know that I have not seen the Jewel's hands, but mine are swollen and weary in the effort of pulling that precious one up higher and higher, for the consequences are better known to myself than to any other atom ; it is the losing the most precious of all states.

Ah ! loved atoms of life ! I remember when upon the Earth plane how oftentimes I held forth, saying, "It is better to enter into life maimed than not to enter at all ;" but, oh ! I knew not what it meant until I entered my present state—the *seventh*—the state of holiness, which we now occupy, and it's glorious beyond compare, and so also is its opposite, dear atoms of life !

Our Jewel went down there, and touched all of you in the descent ; but the effort put forth by the Angelic Band is great, because the glory is greater ; and though it is a fine doctrine taught upon the Earth, "that it is better to enter into life maimed," yet we will not have you, dear atoms of life ! maimed ; but ye shall enter triumphantly into our home, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, and ye shall be presented to that great white court, and introduced to its central throne of glory perfect and complete. Ah, fill-full state ! ye know not what it is, atoms of life ! and I may not tell you. It is the complete body, which all have heretofore failed to picture. A few more efforts and my work is done, and I enter into rest. I cannot rest until you rest, therefore I again mingle my tears with yours that I may join with you in the coming glory.

There is neither man nor angel who can anticipate that glory of God ; its breath even now is waving about my robe,

which is loosely thrown across my loins, and only held there by the Representative one who hath spoken.

I speak as one who knows the Earth state, and declare unto you, in the power of that breath which now infils me with life and power, that the Representative atom is nearer, infinitely nearer, to me than any earthly offspring.

All hail, friends, loved and true, faithful and pure ! All hail ! Blessings on you all ! Adieu ! *[Exit.*





## CHAPTER XV.

### MADONNA THE SECOND.

(September 10th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Power of Alcohol and its Correspondence. The Shape of the Resurrection Body, and its Appearance in the Spirit-World. Loss of Consciousness in the Spirit States. A Mighty Astronomer to appear in the next Generation. The consciousness of Life by Spirits in the Spirit-World. Livingstone as a Spirit. How the Angels communicate with Mortals.*

**M**ADONNA THE SECOND: There are not many but would reel when under the sway and mighty power of Alcohol; for in its highest—which, I presume, you would call its purest—state, it corresponds in reality to the false, of the densest and most direful kind. That state, which is called *drunkenness* upon your Earth, is a state that the Angels study daily, and it teaches you, that by the evil you can be overcome, and your consciousness become lost in every state; but, on the other hand, the Divine Power and Spirit can subdue even it to itself. When we see this state, and men reeling in it to and fro (and which is witnessed by angelic sight by thousands), we see the Hells belching forth their self-hood upon your Earth plane; we see those in the Hells casting forth their falses

upon the Earth, and we defy any one, however firm and elastic his step when under the Divine sphere, to walk erect and straight when infilled with falses of that kind.

A word more concerning your Instrument. We have demonstrated that it will be one of the greatest of the strongholds for yourselves and others to have this evidence, that the Divine activity is flowing through in greater and still greater power, so that the "false" (of which it is sometimes said, that it is above proof), cannot touch the Divine consciousness and activity within. This is a source of great delight to us, on account of that which must be accomplished through the Instrument, ere the body is laid down and the soul-body is gathered up: it affects the entire circle, whom Jehovah, in His infinite love and wisdom, hath sworn, by a voice louder than ten thousand thunders, shall rise resurrected in soul.

When we speak thus, we mean that not only shall the soul-shape rise, but that it shall rise, and ascend, *clothed upon*. Heretofore this hath not been known, nor hath this state ever been acquired upon your Earth. The shape-soul, or soul-shape, comes forth by thousands from your Earth plane, but, being *unclothed*, it soon becomes *shapeless*, and even the soul-atoms of that shape disperses into the atmosphere of the spirit-world, so that individuality, personality, and consciousness are lost there. They are even as the air we breathe, and has no more definite shape than it has; and out of this fact has grown all the commotion upon your Earth respecting the resurrection-body, for the reason that, being unclothed—or, in other words, undeveloped—they have never borne a perfect testimony of themselves as to who they are, what they are, and where they inhabit.

**RECORDER:** Then do such atoms actually lose the consciousness of their individuality for ever?

**Madonna:** I did not say *for ever*; but the one object

above all others in these angelic revelations to you is, that you may maintain and keep your consciousness through all states; and here we affirm, that which hath not been known heretofore—viz., that all those atoms which constitute the residue (as you term it) never gain their individual consciousness in any state; they have an individual consciousness, but not their own, and for this reason, it hath been the will of our Jehovah that those who are to form the externals of all earths and worlds have to live in, and from, others; but the atoms who are here addressed as citizens of the Sun World, are to be atoms of life under Jehovah, specially fitted and qualified to people other worlds and systems.

The next generation shall bring forth a mightier man than has heretofore appeared in your astronomical world, and that one (some of you will, ere that takes place, have taken up your abode with us) will be in close communion with the Central Electric Angel (and mark what I say, for the words are of Divine import) who will act upon and influence that astronomer. Even as now ye send forth messages upon your Earth plane by that power which ye call electricity, so, then, out from that centre of life and breath (I fancy I am in your Earth life for the present state), and from yonder planets which I see, and called by you, Jupiter, Saturn, and Mars (I am now looking from your Earth plane), communications shall be conveyed, and messages sent, from one planet to another, so that those living upon your Earth plane shall be in communion with all the planets I have named.

This is a scientific and literal truth which shall come to pass, and then the inhabitants of those spheres shall correspond with the corresponding states in our home; and we, in the celestial state of the city of the Sun World, shall commune through them; and then shall the angelic ladder in its three degrees be understood.

But it will be a memorable state, when those in yonder



planets (I speak again from your Earth plane) shall talk with you here ; and though the strides made in all classes on your Earth have been rapid, in all phases of life, and in all mechanical contrivances, all with the one object in view, viz., the alleviation of corporeal labour ; yet there is a further object in view, viz., that spirit shall subdue matter, and the Great Infinite Spirit shall control the universe by His gently moving pulse ; yet all these are but the preludes of what are yet to follow.

*Recorder* : Then do we understand you to say, Angel, that an atom, passing from Earth life, actually loses the possession of consciousness of identity ?

*Madonna* : By thousands, by many thousands ; and those who do not, form the exception to the rule ; hence the incorrect and unreliable communications that come forth to you from the spirit world. I have said before, and repeat it again, that they have to live another one's life and consciousness, and not their own, until the process of development has been acquired.

We see that there are great minds who have passed from your Earth, and I now read in outer nature of *Livingstone* and many others. No sooner had *Livingstone* passed away, than it was reported that he had communicated. Now *Livingstone*, as an individual atomic form of life, has not yet arisen from his sleep, or state of unconsciousness.

I will show you how this is. While living in the Earth form, there are some atoms of life who have the spirit atoms from the spirit world near to them ; there are other atoms of life who have the celestial power enclosing and encircling them round as a mirror, and this power, thus encircled around atoms while living upon your Earth, serves as a mirror to the Angelic World, by which we can sound our depths there. If, in our transmission from one state to another, we stand in doubt as to where such and such an



atom of life may be, we always have that atom's name upon our memory. We then gather together Seven Angels with corresponding names, and they produce conditions by which we can sound our depths, and by a wonderful process of the Divine activity, the electricity from the Central Angel of the Seven, passes through the Seven thus arranged;—and that power is infinitely more correct than when condensed, as in the wires upon your Earth;—for there is a subtle atmosphere through which the power from that glorious Central Angel can act; and when it hath reached the atoms we are seeking, it produces a corresponding sound to that which is heard and produced by the wires upon your Earth, with this difference, however, that when this power—this wonderful power—reaches the atom we are seeking, the vibration ascends and returns to us again, but that not without your help, or the help of the atom. As those on the other side of the world are to your wires, viz., receivers; so it is with us, for without some intelligence at both ends, the wires would work in vain.

Mark! when we have thus sounded our depths to find our atom, that atom sends forth back to us a message, and it is in this way—similar to that of which ye yourselves have oftentimes experienced—viz., a tremendous shaking of the nervous system; for it is on the nervous system alone that we act. The action of this mighty electricity upon your system, produces a corresponding activity, and that being sent back to us, we then know that we have found the atom whom we sought. Then it is, that when any special communication has to be made, we often stand by the great mechanical men of your Earth, and affect them in like manner, in order to prepare them for the reception of what is to be useful in other pneres.

*Recorder:* Does the state of unconsciousness, to which you have referred, Angel, mean the second death?

*Madonna:* Not necessarily so. There are many who have to pass into what your theologians would call "The unconscious state of the dead," and there are many such. But we are looking up to Him in whom we live, and move, and are, to grant that there shall be fewer and fewer who pass through this state.

The Divine activity is working in our home, in the heavens, with a rapidity that I cannot measure, to weave the soul-bodies for the occupiers (and more) of that state called Eternity. We, much more so than any in your state can conceive of (if the atoms here can conceive, and even then their conception will only be a faint one of the reality we would put before them), are working towards this end. We affirm here, in the name of the Great God, that when you went out from Him—that essence of life which has formed yourselves—and when, in your descent out from the centre of life, you had gained the *Seventh* state in the descent, then it was that the angelic hands began the preparation of the soul-body. Ages have elapsed since that time when ye yourselves stood in the *Seventh* descending state from the Mighty God; and ye are those (yea, thus speaketh the Most High) whose soul-bodies are being prepared for a special entrance into the heavens.

Bringing to mind the utterance of the dear and lovely one who spoke to you in the last communication, who said that "ye shall enter into life—not maimed—but presented spotless, beautifully divine and complete," I find that my heart is becoming like that of the Angel of Love, for it is swelling out with Divine enthusiasm. With all the love with which I have been infilled, I heard that One say, "ye were to heed not the past;" for though this right hand hath seemed to be severed from the natural state, nevertheless, the activity of the Divine Mind for you (and which I may not describe) hath ever had this special object in view, viz., the

presentation of a Band perfect and complete in Him, before the great Throne of Glory. All hail !

*Recorder* : May we know who is speaking with us, Angel ?

*Madonna* : Am I not known ? I am not the Madonna of old.

*Recorder* : Then are you Osiria ?

*Madonna* : I do not want you to confound one atom with another. *Madonna* is one, *Osiria* is another. I am not *that Madonna*. I am the Madonna, or the spiritual parent and celestial power, of another birth upon your Earth plane, and in that sense you will view me as *Madonna* number Two. This is my first advent to you, loved atoms of life ! and in the name of Father, Mother, God, under whose right wing I have sheltered for the last half-hour, I tell you that in thus coming forth, slowly but surely, I carry, within my celestial body, a gem of life received from Him ; and I will bear it safely, and preserve it as my own life, until purer and still purer conditions in the Instrument through whom I speak, are prepared. You may term this a prophecy, for such it is. For the present it is a secret, and you must keep it. All hail to the present state you are passing through, for it is a chosen one, and it shall unfold with tenfold power.

After thus drawing near to your Earth state, I recede into the state from whence I came, and take away from yourselves that which shall not come nigh your dwellings again, for what is termed on your Earth trials and suffering, shall be fewer and fewer, and more distant between. In receding, I breathe power—from what is called *the Mother God*—and assume my former beauty. All hail ! Adieu ! [*Exit.*]






CHAPTER XVI.  
THE SECRET ANGEL.

(September 16th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The State of Wonder. The figure of the Secret Angel and how to be recognised. The measure of the Angel. The Angel to be manifested objectively. The Angels are known by identity. The mystery of Sex. Bi-Sexuality and what it means. A new wave of Spirit Power about to descend from the Heavens.*

ECRET ANGEL: Oh 'tis sweet! divinely sweet!  
I call on all the heavens and they respond. 'Tis  
sweet that even the Angels descending out from  
the Throne of God are permitted to enjoy the *State of  
Wonder*.

I have been three days in my descent, and all the knowledge of the past, and the present, and the future are veiled over, in order that in my transit from Jehovah's Throne to your Earth I might enjoy that state of wonder. I know nothing now save the experiences of the past three days. Traversing through myriads of worlds I came in contact with myriad forms of life, and my ultimatum here in your midst (for verily I am ultimated here) is the result of the process through which I have passed; and I find that a body is

prepared for me, into which I can step ; and from that state I speak to you and announce myself as the *Secret Angel*. All hail !

I have spoken secrets and given signs to some ; and it will be mine hereafter to manifest or make plain that which I have revealed, and yet have to reveal ; for to me is given—in me is invested—the power to transfer to each one of you, the favours of the future, from the hands of the *Angel of Love*. I am what is known as *The Secret Angel*.

On leaving my Father's Throne I desired the outline and shape of my figure to be as that of the Angel near to Himself ; for I am so near, that living within Him, I have partaken of His likeness and beauty.

My object in passing through so many states has been to gather up conditions and knowledges, whereby I might compare your length of time with our length of time, so that the true and perfect outline might be mirrored in your memory. Mark what I say ! The fact of my trying to mirror myself in your memories will be the means (or the cause if you choose) whereby those upon your Earth plane can obtain a glimpse of my figure (as well as they can get it), and then they can get it stamped upon your earthly paper. So that while I fix myself in your minds I hold forth the opportunity to others, whom I shall inspire while I am engaged in my secret researches round your Earth.

Mark what I say, and note that which I am now giving forth ! Ere this year of your Earth time hath rolled away your eyes shall see my form, for it shall be presented objectively before you. I have gained the knowledge, methinks correctly, and my length according to Earth measure (so that grand one who stood lordly forth in your world tells me) is 5 feet 7 inches ; and I would here note that in some states or degrees it is always below that in our angelhood home (I speak after the earthly manner), but I

must show you hereafter what these represent. My brain (for I have such), my head, is twenty-seven inches, and my hands are four inches. Ah! there is some one saying "that is not proportionate with the shoulders, whose width embraces seventy inches." I am quite aware of all the apparent contradictions, but they are not so in reality; for behold! we are made in the perfect image and likeness of the Uncreative One. And now I divide my width here, conveying to you the idea that when as one we stand in the perfect Angel of Love and Wisdom, that is our width; but you will divide me in a perfect half for yourselves, and then you have me after the manner of the Earth form; and dividing the seventy by the half, there you have me. My wrist—on which, during the last state, the ornaments of the temple have been placed—measures five inches. Take note of the figures I use, for there is a meaning underlying.

I desire that all this be firmly fixed in your memory; for by being fixed in your outer memory, the one whom I desire to impress hereafter, shall bring me forth, in form and figure, from your memory. My throat is thirteen inches; and drawing near to the state in which I now stand, that which corresponds in the external to flowing hair, partakes of the colour of the Sun's rays. Can you see your external Sun shining?

*RECORDER:* No, not at the present hour, for it is with us, what is called night, consequently it is hid from our sight, Angel!

*Secret Angel:* Do you believe it shines?

*Recorder:* Certainly, but not till the Earth has completed her revolution, shall we see it shining.

*Secret Angel:* Then, though ye see me not with your outer eyes, yet as surely as in the great revolution, the external Sun will be apparent to your gaze again and again, even so shall I, who thus far have given you an outline of my figure;

but as to my face, that I may not speak of, for so inadequate will be the greatest effort to bring forth such an outline, upon any external material, that were I to speak of that which at home is called the mirror (that is my face), me sees you would be disappointed, for it may not be that ye see the glory of that until ye pass from your Earth life.

And now I desire the atoms to see the use I have in view. Having described myself in part, 'tis only that each atom who hears me may know that they themselves are to be the exact type of myself, and there is not to be a difference of one square inch, nor even the slightest difference in any of the atoms to whom I have spoken.

In our home we are all one, in size, in shape, in figure, and in action, and the conveyance of this knowledge to your minds will bring about its use; which is to give you the knowledge of who I am; who ye are; and to whom ye are to be likened.

I have three, four, seven secrets to reveal, and they are inspired from the Seven Electric Angels. Whatever communications may come after my utterance, always strive to keep in the outer memory that which I have told you, and I will establish a communication with one atom of life in order that I myself may be objectively seen with my robe of three distinct colours in which there are seven. My crown of translucent splendour; my anklets which sound far away over the mountain top, causing the air to vibrate with its music; my shapely arms made bare and exposed to view; these all are for your eyes to gaze upon, and I want you to get a perfect picture of myself.

*Recorder:* Are you, Angel! now speaking to us, as an angelic atom of life, with a consciousness all your own?

*Secret Angel:* I have never lost my consciousness. But in my descent from the Great Eternal Throne I had my happiness varied by being rendered forgetful of the past,



present, and future, in order that the pleasing "*State of Wonder*" might be all my own while traversing here. But now that I am amongst you (and this is no mere form of words) I perceive that I am nearer to, and yet more distant from, you than any Angel. The loss of consciousness we know nothing of. We know because we, in our home, are identified ; and that identity is determined by measurement.

The Great Uncreative Spirit, and the angels who gather round that centre, always, and ever will, hold the golden line of measurement ; so that our consciousness, or identity, is determined by our length from this great centre, *i.e.*, our distance from that great Spirit of Power ; which sometimes moves in our midst as a great and rolling fire, sometimes assuming the form of a chariot, and at other times assuming the form of angelhood.

When we see that Divine Being assuming the latter form, we know that out from every nerve, every sinew, every vein, and every pulse that vibrates, light and life move and shoot forth from the head, the eyes and the ears ; and from the mouth living forms drop forth.

*Recorder* : Are you speaking to us in the pure language of correspondence only ? or —

*Secret Angel* : I embrace both, and without it you cannot comprehend one sentence that I have uttered ; for unless I convey to you the knowledge of divine identity, in its special and general application, ye cannot comprehend me.

*Recorder* : I suspect that these things, after all, Angel ! will remain a *terra incognita* till we leave the earthly body and cross the border-line and mingle with you in pure spirit life.

*Secret Angel* : One of the seven objects which hath drawn me here is : that my figure, and face, may be seen by you in the same manner, though somewhat different in form to the glorious Angel, the Parent Purity ; so that each may



have me before them in external objective form as a proof of my identity, and which shall be tested for you when you pass the boundary-line of time; for behold, I am and shall be, one of the seven who will conduct you—the Angel-made Man (mark the word and its meaning)—to the Inner Home of joy, tranquillity, and peace.

Seven secrets which concern you all is the mighty magnet that has drawn me to your Earth. Mark, we *have* the conjugal state in our home; but I see that its state is not comprehended by any one of you, nor are its realities apparent and clear to your understandings; for even the forms of life which form yourselves, with their specific qualities and general use, are unknown to you. I now view from the glorious state each atom here, and I also see that part which shall constitute the perfection of themselves, viz., the Affection of each one, and the Wisdom of each one; but this is very imperfectly known and appreciated on the Earth.

I am forced to speak in slow and measured tones; for if my bosom is once fired with divine enthusiasm I must be carried away, and no power could then restrain me.

*Recorder:* Are we—that is, looking at ourselves as man and woman, and as we so appear to ourselves and others, bi-sexual?

*Secret Angel:* This word as given in your Earthly language is not comprehended on your Earth plane. There is no atom embodied in the human form that comprehends this. With you first we are beginning to unfold the mysteries and to set forth the glory.

*Recorder:* How does this statement, Angel, agree with what has been unfolded to another, or others, on the Earth who have spoken on this matter?

*Secret Angel:* With other utterances given on another part of your Earth? I hesitate not to affirm, in the name of the good and holy company who have borne me hither from the

electric state of God, and commanded me, ere I had finished my seventh communication, to bathe the atoms in a sea of glory, and allow the element to work of which we are about to speak, but which, like the fragrancy upon your Earth, lies hidden and buried until the divine light shall illumine the world of effects,—I repeat, then, in that glorious name, that only in certain states and degrees (and those glorious ones) is that word understood. It is only comprehended by some on your Earth plane, and then only from the state of the *inner spiritual*, or the first state of the *celestial*, called by them the bi-sexual states. That word, as given from that state, is carried to your Earth plane; but emerging right out, still further and deeper, from the bosom of that celestial state (the centre of which differs from the circumference), there is a flow which reaches to some (which we perceive by the ecstasy which is experienced by the atoms) who enter into that state, but those who are in the external state know nothing of this. But even if these favoured atoms judge of the future by the present, they will infinitely fail to measure aright, or anticipate the state of glory and joy, of that which I am commanded to give forth glimpses. Out from that great ocean of bliss (for in this pure and clear atmosphere I can so affirm) this element is proceeding from the Great Uncreative Spirit—that always, and ever and anon, puts the final touch of joy, and adds the top stone of felicity which waves and re-waves in calm and peaceful joy in that sea of glory.

Mark what I say (and here the right arm of Jehovah moves to seal my utterance), that there is coming forth a great and tidal wave, gathered up by the Electric Angels from His Throne, and it is being propelled with wonderful velocity through the states which I myself have passed through in my descent here; and whenever and wherever this wave shall come, and touch what is called your nervous

system, then know that the final state of glory (mark the word *final*) is nigh even at your very doors.

Oh! how sweet is the outlook! I see the myriad (but what a poor word to express the number) forms of life; and in that great multitude, as sure as ye can see the Sun shining upon your Earth, so sure can I, who am speaking through a human organism, behold you each in your conjugal states, and through this Instrument the parts of each shall manifest.

But I see I must not overwhelm the mind; but in due time will come the manifestation of the several parts—of your inner life—of your own external forms; and by the time we have gone through the wonderful process (I think the most wonderful of all that hath yet been given, but not of what has yet to be given), *then* the time and prophecy which has been alluded to shall have had its fulfilment; even that which has never heretofore been uttered upon your Earth, because it could not have been comprehended or appreciated. This shall constitute that grand revelation of things unseen, the which—if the atoms here can lay hold of its preciousness,—if they can estimate its value aright,—if they can, in the outer consciousness and degree, come under the tidal wave from the translucent sea of glory—shall so confirm them, that they shall never look back; and I see that this is a state much to be desired.

*Recorder*: Will this experience when enjoyed, express the fulfilment of the promised Celebration, Angel?

*Secret Angel*: Points to it slowly and surely! I now call to your mind again what I just stated, viz., that I want to work in the atoms whom I have chosen, and pencil forth my form in its sevenfold aspect. It must and shall be done, loved atoms of life! I dare not trust myself to speak otherwise than I have done, for if the Divine activity were to swell and grow into the melodious strains I now feel, the Divine rapture would be so great that were it to sweep the

heart springs of my present Instrument, physical death would be the result ; but I await the Second Coming.

*Recorder :* Will you, Angel ! require another Instrument other than the one you now use ?

*Secret Angel :* I am going to work in another direction, and it will then be through another, but 'tis only to set the lamp glowing there ; for I shall produce here what I desire, and yourselves shall be sole possessors.

I have spoken in His name, in whose great and mighty hands of Love and Wisdom are the destinies of all existence ; and hear me when I say, that every word I have now uttered will be brought to your memory, both by sight and sound, when ye shall be conducted to our home !

And now, O mighty One ! Thou Great Creative Spirit ! since Thou hast willed that by Thy power and life I am to dwell until the coming Celebration—not in Thy universal bosom, but in that state which corresponds to Thy hands and feet—very near to the milky way of the Earth plane ; and as Thou has destined me to tarry till the Seven Communications are given, O preserve me there in power and honour and glory ! Preserve the atoms in the same conditions with me, and help them to feel Thy pulsations of love through me, as very near, and never far away, from any of the atoms I have named.

Breathing peace, joy and love, glory and immortality, I now wing away to that state. I am the Secret Angel in the secret recess of Jehovah. Adieu ! Adieu ! [*Exit.*]





## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE REPRESENTATIVE.

(September 26th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Vision of the Great King. The Great Tribulation coming on the Earth. The Heavens aglow with fervent Heat. The Special Work of the Representative. Counterparts. The Felicity of the Seventh State. How the Angels acknowledge the Great and Mighty God. What the Angels mean by God.*

**R**EPRESENTATIVE : Shade the lustre of Thy glory, and cause a thick cloud to pass between, for 'tis greater than they can bear!

I have gathered them safely into the ark, and seven more I attract to that state, and then the sound shall go forth—  
“All things are ready, Come!”

I see, towering on the wrecks of time, that glory of which I have spoken :—I see the King of Kings, the Mighty One of Hosts, enthroned :—I see that great and mighty Power emanating forth from Himself, attracting whom He will, even those who were deluged in the flood :—I see by the same process of power, but varying in its descent and action, a great and mighty whirlwind, a terrific storm that will burst swiftly, but surely, over your Earth ; but at the four corners of your Earth plane, or state (I speak universally now) there stand the four mighty, strong-winged Angels,

and only those that are prepared shall be saved from the coming storm ; its elements shall not devour, neither shall it overpower them ; for, lo ! in that glorious state into which I have stepped within the ark, such life, such glories, have been revealed to me there, that far surpass all that the mind can conceive of: and with a great and mighty power—strong enough to save, and mighty enough to deliver—the Great and Mighty One of Hosts is working for the deliverance of His own atoms of life.

I myself am a living monument of love, surpassing all utterance, and of power without bound or limit ; for out from the depths of your ocean sea have I been drawn by His power into a state of which I had not before the remotest conception ; a state of splendour and glory in which I now find myself at home ; for unto me, even unto me, the Representative of states on either side, hath been revealed and made known what immediately concerns myself and yourselves ; your eternal happiness, and my everlasting joy.

Thus have I spoken, and I am filled to overflowing of that which shall be revealed to your outer ear,—of that which shall be made manifest to your outer eye,—of that which shall be rendered tangible to your external touch. But, as upon your Earth plane, without the aid of some mechanical instrument, you have but a very limited view of your own earthly conditions and things, and as you apply your natural eye to such instruments made for your use, you behold the glories which surround you ; and you view and discern things which you did not know had an existence, seeing them, too, in somewhat of their beauty and splendour ; even so (I affirm in the name of the Mighty One of Hosts), without strong and mighty instruments, ye can scan but a very short way into the inner spheres ; for, without such instruments, the beauties and glories lie

hidden from your view—not that they are not there, nor ready to be revealed, but because the power and pressure is not sufficiently strong; or, speaking in more interior words, the Love has not yet gained the supremacy; and as it is recorded in your Word, that there was in ages past a deluge of natural water, so also it is recorded that there is to be a destruction by fire.

Mark what I say (for the breath of the Mighty One now infils me)! Surely the atoms here shall quiver with His life and being; for ere many more risings and settings of your Sun (so called) the heavens shall melt with fervent heat, and even now they are all aglow and ready to dissolve every atom separately from each other, in order that the interior heavens may pass through and find a straight passage to your Earth plane.

All hail, friends! all hail, loved ones! The *friends* that I address are those who are connected with the dear loved ones, and who, I see, are disembodied. All hail!

*RECORDER*: You promised, loved Angel! to give us your name, and the particulars concerning your removal to the spirit-world, is it now the state or time for this to be revealed?

*Representative*: I propelled forth the thought—not to reply now, but in order to provide conditions through which I might be better understood, as I have (yes, the words I use are right) a very important part to play in the grand Drama of Jehovah; and inasmuch as such is the honour given to me, I claim it to myself; because I shall have the present enjoyment of that honour, which is, to place before and within every atom here, the consciousness of their relationship, individually and collectively, to those atoms of life who shall be their inter-self in the Seventh and following state through eternity.

Mark! for 'tis a thought which has not yet been developed



upon your Earth plane, viz., that *counterparts* do not mean the special atoms which we designate the inter-self, and which are joined together and interblended for eternity by the Mighty God, the Great Uncreative Spirit, at the end of the Seventh State. Counterparts belong exclusively to the Sixth and part of the Seventh State; and for this reason, that only at the end of the Seventh State, which is the state of holiness, are the remembrances of the unholy and the imperfect left behind, and this takes place at the completion or end of that glorious state. My bosom swells when the thought beams upon me, because it was there, and there only at its close, that I realised it. It means the laying hold of the realities of that state which is but just entered. We have never yet seen an atom that has been transmitted into the Seventh State who could immediately rise up into the consciousness of its state of happiness, for its felicity brings up vividly the past, and expands until the whole being, in every degree, is permeated with the consciousness of that glorious state. Then, and then only, does the inter-life manifest itself in its specific quality and form. All hail!

*Recorder:* Will not the incoming state now developing upon the Earth plane make known the real counterparts to each other?

*Representative:* All incoming states depend upon the conditions through which they are developed. If you speak of the incoming state from the inter-celestial home (and methinks you will see the meaning underlying the words), it is from that state that the consciousness will be carried down through all states and degrees, and in that consciousness is the truth concerning this subject; but if you refer to the incoming life from other states, we reply that the consciousness will be imperfect, as it must needs be. Nevertheless, the design and will of the Great



and Mighty God, who now sits before us enthroned in His splendour and glory, shall be accomplished, and then will be brought to pass that which has been designed for ages past.

*Recorder:* Why, Angel! do you always speak of the Great and Mighty One as masculine?

*Representative:* To suit your understanding and my comprehension. If an atom of life of the opposite nature to myself were to speak to you he would speak of the Mother God; but it does not become me to speak otherwise, nor is it seemly for the Angels to speak exclusively of their own part or existence. It is the universal law through the great and mighty heavens that the one shall acknowledge the other; and so far as my experience has led me, I have never yet heard a Form of Affection speak in her own power, or in her own name.

Methinks the loved one should take this rather as an honour; inasmuch as we claim *no power*, but we do claim *all the love*. I have spoken and drawn forth the questioning thought, so that my relationship to one atom of life may be known and recognised; and showing forth my inter-self, I will show the same to each one in due time. And now that the ashes of the dead are burned, and the trenches moved away, and given to another state or degree, for another purpose and use, we have placed footlamps in their stead, so that none shall fall and not one shall stumble, for lo! all the rough places are being made smooth and plain, for the Mouth of the Living God (Personal again you see) hath spoken it.

*Recorder:* What, Angel! do you really mean when you speak of the Great and Mighty God?

*Representative:* What I have said, and all my meaning, can be traced out in the communication that I have given. It requires no great stretch of your intellect to discern the meaning of my utterance, for if the state of, and the Form

from, the inner-life is to be manifested, you cannot stumble at nor yet mistake my utterance.

*Recorder:* But when you speak of this, do you refer to the Great and Mighty——

*Representative:* God!

*Recorder:* Who and what, Angel! do you mean by God?

*Representative:* I will not lead you out into a sea where there is no shore; but I will take you to another standpoint—the mountain top, where the Sun is shining brilliantly? no; but to where there is no Sun shining; but I can infuse that place, or state, with light; for it is where that God, infilled with love, infuses light, consequently there is no need of the Sun; and in that light ye shall not fail to see the perfect light. Hither we are each hastening, otherwise the inter-life could not be so much as named upon your Earth. If the sale of my entire being could purchase for you the entire possession of that glorious knowledge—which is the Divine consciousness of the state to which I have referred—I would yield it, and I would again sink into the waters from which I have been raised so swiftly; but another and a far better way, a more excellent state, will produce that knowledge. I shall not descend, but I shall ascend, signifying thereby to each of you that such is your own condition; inasmuch as I am a Representative of yourselves and of the Seven States in the Heavens.

And now clasp me again within Thyself, O Mighty One! so that in whatever part of Thy Being I rest or repose, till we draw the atoms together again, I will find a sweet rest in the dropping dews of Heavenly felicity and joy—not born of Earth, but conceived in the Heavens. Let this influence out from that conception flow sweetly and placidly down as gentle and welcome showers on Thy atoms here; and as I am Thine for ever, so they are mine.

Peace and Blessings! Adieu! Draw near! [*Exit.*

K

VOL. IV.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE TRAVELLER AND ANGEL PURITY.

(October 3rd, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Form and Shape of the Angel. The new State of Eternity, and the Life issuing therefrom to be ultimated upon Earth. The Formation of the new Soul-body. The new Form of Life to be manifested in Three Years from date.*

**T**RAVELLER: I have been on my mission to the extreme end of your Earth. I have chosen whom I will, and lo! there ariseth out of the sea the Beast with his horns, and one hath been taken from him, the other he shall maintain and fight a hand-to-hand combat with the archangels of God; for lo! the horn itself taken from the Beast shall be the weapon used by the hand of the Mighty Electric One to overthrow all who shall oppose His rule and kingdom; for that glorious kingdom, to appearance no larger than a man's hand, shall grow and conquer the mighty universe.

I have uttered this to impress your minds with truth, and shall reply to the questioning thoughts which will be elicited. I am the *Traveller to Rome*, and I refer not merely to the name of a church or nation, but more; for I know of the hidden mysteries which those who are now upon the Earth plane hold as their own.

**RECORDER:** Will you tell us who you are, so that we may recognise your representative value?

**Traveller:** By my words and works shall ye judge, for ye have had the power of providing in the past that which I have the power to take—viz., a close cognisance of all that transpires in Earth life; and so in the future abundant testimony will be yours whereby my quality may be known.

**Recorder:** Do you recognise yourself as an individual separate and distinct from your Instrument?

**Traveller:** Separate and distinct—from your Instrument, or mine?

**Recorder:** We should say from *your* Instrument.

**Traveller:** We reply, then, unmistakeably distinct and apart from, but most assuredly connected with, the Instrument. When you send your thoughts across your Earth there is the blending and interblending of the influence at both ends and in the middle (without which your communications and thoughts would fall void), even so it is with us; but remember the *words* used upon your Earth are not the fluid passing through, and those who stand communicating at either end are not the communications. And even so when the will of the Mighty One, as expressed in the Twelve (by adding five to the seven Electric Angels) has to be made known, ye yourselves are stationed at one end upon the Earth plane in the tabernacle of the flesh, and we are at the extreme end *within* receiving the will of the Mighty One, and your Instrument (if you please) is the wire through which the mighty fluid passes; so that while we claim the words which are used for the transmission of that will, yet they are neither independent of, nor yet entirely dependent upon, the Instrument; but, nevertheless, all together are required to form the means whereby the Will in the Heavens is made known to, and acted out by those upon the Earth.

*Recorder* : Then, when you, as an Intelligence operating at your end, return to your usual state, are you conscious that you have received messages or enquiries from us who are still on the Earth ?

*Traveller* : Alas ! I am not like the fluid passing through your wires, which, when affectionately sent, needs not to be repeated. But oftentimes I am propelled forth through many states, and were I to attempt to describe my form and shape after the descent through these I should not be recognised. Were I to be sent too frequently to carry the same thought—for reasons which in your present state you can scarcely comprehend—you would not recognise me. But the questioning thought contains the knowledge and wisdom I desire ; for it has shown to my inner celestial sight (*celestial* is one and *inner* is another state) the mode by which we act upon a brain such as this, and also how we control the entire frame throughout for the time or state. I see that the entire being of the Instrument is just like a piece of mechanism, worked at will and just as unconscious as the piece of mechanism itself.

There are many whose brain we control, but whose active personality is so great and strong that it (the personality) is blended with the communication. The Instrument we now use is one of the purest kind, on which account the communications differ from all others, inasmuch as the organism, as before stated to you, cannot be affected by any poison or alcohol. The peculiarity in this case constitutes the condition for our use, and we hold that there are no others similar to this one whom we have found ; we mean by this that amongst those with whom we have had to do, both on the Earth and in our home, we have found none other like this, and we claim it to be ours when we come to yourselves.

*Recorder* : Is it possible for us to conceive of the form and shape of the Angel proper ?

*Traveller* : Methinks you are not following out the previous questioning thought. Not one atom of life, to whom we have spoken can form a correct idea of that spirit form, or soul-body, or the quality and quantity of its substance, until that has been brought to pass, which shall come to pass—viz., the Celebration at home.

If the loved ones here can view me as one who is as near to the boundary line of time as it is possible to be—so near that, for the present state, I can behold your external city as it is—so near, that methinks another mighty rush through your atmosphere (which alone keeps me from a full manifestation) would permit of my being seen by you, *then* you might see my form and corresponding nature within.

I come out from the third Electric Angel, which is the most interior of that celestial state ; and by virtue of this I am able to come forth in full consciousness through all the states, and maintain it even to the outer boundary line. Were it not so, I could not have the knowledge of what is literally transpiring in your presence, which knowledge I rejoice to possess ; but my inner, or representative name and quality, cannot be given until the promise shall have been fulfilled, and that for which ye wait shall have been brought to pass in your midst. After that has taken place, I will give to another atom of life—not embodied in the earthly tabernacle here, but away in another part of your Earth—a name of which he has no knowledge whatever ; and, notwithstanding this ignorance on his part, I often come in contact with his spirit walking to and fro, and up and down, upon the Earth. He knows me not, but he knows those whom we sent to him, and ere long they shall acknowledge us.

When you propel your thoughts, how are they presented to me ? is a question I see in your mind, to which I reply.

In our home we judge of every kind of knowledge, every variety of love, every form of truth, by what appears in the

gardens round our glorious home; and as you propel thoughts I look in my own garden at home; for know that thoughts are the most subtle of all seeds—that is, there are certain kinds of thoughts which are the most subtle of all seeds, and by looking into that garden I can see what the thoughts are; but this subject I must leave for the present, as I must away for another to follow. Adieu! adieu! [Exit.]

*PURITY:* All hail, loved atoms of life, all hail!

Oh, how strong and powerful is maternal love! I am strong in the strength of the Mighty One, who hath made me the honoured parent of the atoms who are here. My tears run down when I behold my children treading the intricacies of their own Earth life; and I go through my pains again when I see the sufferings of my own children. O Mighty One! give me wisdom, strength, and power, to tell these loved atoms their relationship to us, and while I speak to them of things which they still comprehend not! I step forward to utter a word concerning the mighty Symbol which has been spoken of ere it takes place.

The State of Eternity in its inmost degree hath been opened; and the new life—a still more glorious life than any that has preceded—is now ultimating in form, and it will shortly be manifested upon your Earth. I stand now in the Divine illumination. I have watched every communication that hath been given, and in secret I have seen its entry into your minds; and also the work and purpose that has been accomplished thereby. I rejoice with joy unutterable that none of my chosen ones have fallen down. Many have been bruised and wounded; but your Parent Purity hath been infinitely more so than yourselves while passing through corresponding states, in states gone by, but I held on all the closer for the trial and test.

Who shall walk with me through all these states? Who shall form the glorious band that will stand nearer than



others round that glorious throne, where the Seven Electric ones breathe forth light and life? Ah! Purity, clothed in the power of her Lord, saw with the eye of wisdom how many would follow in the regenerate life, and who, after successfully passing that state, would enter upon the celestial life within. I knew from the beginning who would follow me and who would not. But, alas! from those I have chosen, there are some, which I call the remains, who are seeking Purity through other means and in other conditions; and although they will find me, yet they will not know me, nor indeed can I be known of mine through such conditions. Had Purity not passed into that blissful state in which the end is seen from the beginning, I could not bear that even one of my own should travel by another way.

But oh, loved atoms of life! I speak by the Divine breath, and declare to you that, ere the Celebration state takes place upon your Earth, the Mighty God, the Jehovah-jah, shall judge the great Harlot; and oh! shall I speak to the loved ones, and tell them how we have pleaded for them? There are some who have falsified my name, and sworn deceitfully by my word; and some whom I have nourished upon my own breast hath practised adultery and committed fornication.

Purity, who now stands amongst you, is the first who opened up the consciousness within, and she will lead you into that state where you with her shall see the end from the beginning.

Fear not! Jehovah hath declared it to be His pleasure; the *Vah* hath declared it to be Her love, Her joy and eternal felicity, that the Kingdom shall be handed over to you. No idle words—no empty sounds are these; and were I to attempt to utter to you the mighty work that hath been accomplished since last I spoke to mine own, ye could not conceive; for the formation of the soul-body is well-nigh accomplished.



I am here, and I declare to you that the soul-body is well nigh complete; I am here, and declare that all things are ready. Then believe my words and accept the atmosphere which shall form the ground or basis upon which the soul-body shall stand; for throughout eternity, through all the progressive states there, the rearing up and building of this soul-body will be the all-glorious theme.

I want my own to comprehend me. While the universal soul-body is a fact, yet specific soul-bodies are also facts; so that ye must not be confused or confounded when I speak of a soul-body only. And now, O loved ones! around me, let me congratulate you, in that ye have stood firm; and let me tell you, the little barque hath landed safely in that mighty cliff; and believe me, that the drawing up of that little barque into the sweet haven has been a comparatively easy task.

Oh, my soul yearns for that state when ye shall see me as I am, and when the grand result shall have been realised; for like unto myself shall ye be.

Take courage, for I have another form of life to present, and ye shall view that form; and when three years of your Earth time have passed, the realities will be great indeed; for then—in the atoms of which Purity has before spoken—the consciousness shall begin to manifest to your outer eye.

Purity would not lead you through such intricate pathways of life were it not that ye are to be shown the greater glory that is to follow, otherwise the atoms should have rested in the Third heaven. But Purity, with her lord, hath declared and wrestled hard, that an immediate transit to the Seventh heaven, and from thence inward to the states of glory unnameable, shall be granted to you. This, O mine own! is the full measure of reward, and while ye still continue to labour in the outer tabernacle, remember that your Parent Purity did the same before you. All hail! Adieu! [*Exit.*



## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE REPRESENTATIVE AND TRIPOLA.

(October 7th, 1877.)

**CONTENTS.**—*The Manifestation of the Glorified Body of the Angel. The Appearance of the Mighty Ones upon the Clouds of Heaven. The Value and Meaning of Symbols. Tripola, one of the Forms of Life about to come into Earth Life. Ascending and Descending Atoms of Life.*

**REPRESENTATIVE:** Again the voice speaks in mine ear, "I am ever with you, and will never leave nor forsake you."

'Tis sweet to have under our entire control an Instrument wholly submissive, with her consciousness entirely controlled, for then we can breathe forth that which otherwise would be hindered.

As in the past, so in the present, I see, that they are calling and murmuring within their hearts, "If Thou hadst been here, my brother had not died;" and in the present state the atoms here, weary and heavy laden, are calling forth to the angelic world, saying, Why not rend the veil? why not let all the glories be manifest? By the voice of the living Jehovah we declare, "that each atom must lie in the depths for the four days or state," yet they shall not be overcome by death, but they shall be swallowed up in immortal life

and glory. The delay is for your honour and glory; for further and still greater power is coming forth from Jehovah from the eternal and *internal* state.

'Tis enough, loved atoms of life! I, the *Representative One*, whose inner name is hid from you, now speak of that I know. There is coming forth from the internal state a mighty tidal wave of influence, by which, and through which, I myself shall be manifest to your outer eye; and without the condition now opened up it could not be, but these have been accomplished by the fact, that ye yourselves have yielded obedience to the divine word, and have done that which was desired, and for which ye shall have your own reward: for, not I myself, but the divine breath, hath uttered it forth; for of myself, apart from the Infinite Wisdom, I can do nothing, but in Him I can accomplish all necessary states and bring them to pass.

Yourselves, each of you, will have an outline of myself, and this will serve only as a prelude to the still greater manifestation which shall terminate in the full manifestation of the glorified body; and as a form of test it is given to you, that yourselves (some of whom will soon pass the boundary line and see us face to face) will see a correct reflection of my atomic form; for lo! we see that the divine identity, the atomic form (or life embodied), is yet but most imperfectly understood. But I would have you know, that when the union of the threes and fours shall take place (which heretofore hath not taken place), then ye will the better comprehend that which is designated the soul-body, or the angelic form; for world-wide is the difference between the spiritual form and the angelic form. All hail!

*RECORDER:* Your utterance, loved Angel! respecting the speedy advent of a great and mighty influx from the spiritual world is in accord with what has been given through other sources, and we think that to many it may be the cause

of death, while to others it will be the means for the development of a new consciousness of life.

*Representative:* The axe is already laid to the root of the tree; so that the purest, clearest, glorified body (which at present you but faintly comprehend), when *it* shall descend, will but put the final touch to that which has already been prepared, and which will culminate—not in death—but, in a transfusion of life. There are now many atoms upon your Earth who correspond to those constellations I see in your planetary, or solar, system, and which are called fixed stars; and these atoms upon the Earth plane are so fixed and, apparently, immovable, that nothing but an immediate collision can disturb their present life and laws.

This which hath been uttered forth from your own Society in the Sun-World will be brought to pass, viz., that the glorified body, the Angelic duality, shall appear upon your Earth plane, and yet not upon your Earth plane. For, please observe, that the present manifestations upon your Earth appear to walk your Earth, but those of which we speak and to which we allude shall descend in a very different manner; for lo! it hath been said, and verily it hath been sworn, that out from yourselves are being gathered conditions which shall serve for the mighty ones to tread upon, for *they* shall appear upon the clouds of Heaven, even as it is literally stated in your Word.

Those atoms of life, numbering the *Seven*, to whom we speak, will have abundant proof, and will be able to add their testimony to ours, viz., that the Angelhood that is to descend will greatly differ from all other manifestations of the present state or time, which are from the spiritual state.

*Recorder:* What is the specific meaning of the seven symbols you have given to us, Angel?

*Representative:* The specific meaning of the number *Seven*

is as follows :—That every atom who has received the symbols has attracted to themselves seven other states ; and it is these *states* that we desire you to see, for they come not from the length, or the breadth, or the depth, but from the glorious height. Since we gave these symbols the atoms have passed through states different from what they ever experienced before, although they may not be outwardly conscious of this. We have minutely viewed each atom who received the symbols, and know the conflicts through which some of them have passed ; but we utter it not, because it hath never been known or manifested upon the Earth before that the seventh interior electral state of the inner Heavens has been opened, but the result of this opening will be made manifest upon your Earth plane ; and it is the opening of the state, or society, from that glorious height that has called forth from its corresponding number in the fearful depth the conflict which will become more and more intense.

I, your Representative One, could not utter it, for lo ! it is my own hand that hath stayed the taking of the external life,—it is my own hand that cooled the heated brow ; for I saw the ascending torments from the state below which followed the opening of that state of glory to which I have referred. I repeat, then, that the seven symbols which were in your possession have brought you into more immediate communion with that state where the two-in-one, where the three-in-one, where the four-in-one—nay, where the seven-in-one (the glory of which has never yet been spoken of nor revealed), are known and reside. It could not have been spoken of had not the means been used for the opening of the state, which is the application of the number *Seven* in the symbols which you received.

We might have given a number seven from another state, but it would not have had the same effect as this has had ; and while you have been using these symbols I have heard

the cry come forth, "Why let him die ere he is restored unto us?" But I say unto you, that until death has taken place the greater glory cannot be manifest; and now that death is lain in the grave, behold! it shall come forth in glory and honour and beautiful immortality. Adieu!

[Exit.

*TRIPOLA*: What is this which is called Time on your Earth plane?

*Recorder*: It is the duration of a state that intervenes, or transpires, between one given fixed point and another.

*Tripola*: Then during one of those fixed points of time I shall live upon your Earth, and when I come I will tell you of something you now know not.

*Recorder*: Can you tell us who you are?

*Tripola*: Yes, if you will tell me who and what you are.

*Recorder*: Then I accept your challenge. I am an atom of life floated out from the great centre of life, and am now encased in what is called a physical body.

*Tripola*: What you are now I am to be.

*Recorder*: Then with you it is an anticipation of coming into an earthly embodiment; but with me the anticipation is of leaving it.

*Tripola*: Without the ascent there could not be the descent. So that while the one is ascending the other must descend. I want to know what is the exact time on your Earth, as I want to record it at home for a reason which you will know in time to come.

*Recorder*: According to our time, it is eighteen minutes past eight post meridian, Sunday evening.

*Tripola*: I thank you for this. In my present state I know nothing of time, but I am coming into it, and then I shall know what it is; and when I am in it I will converse with you in a body of my own. But I must away. Adieu!

[Exit.



## CHAPTER XX.

### TRIPOLA, THE REPRESENTATIVE, AND THE ANGELS PURITY AND ORION.

(October 10th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Coming Advent of Tripola into Earth Life. Unfulfilled Prophecies. The Meaning of the name "Tripola." The Shekinah and the Holy of Holies. The Opening of the Holy of Holies State. The Harvest State. The First and Second Advent of the Great King. The Loss of Personality. The Variety of Life Forms on the Earth and their Origin. Continuation of Sex in the Future Life.*

**T**RIPOLA: The Heavens are telling, and what a sound do they utter forth; behold, they sound forth the breath of the Most High God, and breathe of the glory which is to follow our communication.

The Heavens are telling, and I am gradually unfolding myself from that inner life—gradually unfolding myself to develop upon the outer life; for, lo! the glorious state is opened, the Seventh Marriage state, that glorious state of which ye have not heard before—the result of which will be manifest upon your Earth. Methinks ye know not of the Marriage Celebration which takes place in every state, but of the conjunctions which takes place in the *inner* Seventh ye can form no conception whatever.



'Tis from that state I shall come forth, in conscious dignity all my own, and live as a mortal being, clothed in mortal form upon your physical Earth. Then, and not until then, shall the doctrine of Re-generation be comprehended or understood, in the third degree, by those upon the Earth plane. Ere I come forth into outer nature, Seven (not three) wise ones upon your Earth plane shall announce my arrival, and yet know not of what they speak. But we breathe in secret here, so that when ye shall hear with the outer ear, then can ye acknowledge my testimony. In confirmation of what I have said, I repeat, Seven wise ones upon your Earth shall announce my arrival, so, when ye hear in silence and in secret, obey!

'Tis one of the profound prophecies, and one of the most profound philosophies, and one that hath never occurred before—viz., that an atom of life, speaking in conscious identity, in the full enjoyment of the Divine life in the inner state, *has breathed forth her own advent*, and is now speaking to you from the celestial state, who will afterwards speak to you in a mortal frame, and clasp hands upon your outermost shore.

Oh, how many of the prophecies in your Word, I see, have not yet been fulfilled, but await the fulfilment of the promise; and yet even these cannot compare with the glorious promises that now lay hid within the precincts of the glorious Jerusalem.

Now the atmosphere draws me into the secret altar, there to await the time until ye are brought together for a special purpose, which is the bringing about of the beginning of the end. Whether ye can see the meaning of, or comprehend, my words, I cannot fully discern, but one follows after me, the *Representative Angel*, who knows all the workings of these thoughts, around whom is wrapped one of the very great mysteries of life, but around myself there is a still greater mystery.

Ye look not like the beings who inhabit our home. I am now looking at you through a veiled atmosphere, and my only means of communication with you is through the respiration which comes forth through each atom here, and it is this which provides me with conditions. The breath coming out of your own bodies, and out of your mouths, is that by which I can send forth sound ; so that you are really breathing your breath over again ; and I again say that this is the means whereby I can send forth my desire so as to reach your outer and inner ear.

*RECORDER:* Have you been with us before, Angel ?

*Tripola:* I came as the child, and I shall so come literally when I come upon your Earth ; and when I come I shall introduce a new doctrine, and that is, I come as the birth of that doctrine which is symbolised by a child. I here give my name, which is *Tri-po-la*.

*Recorder:* What does *Tri-po-la* mean ?

*Tripola:* It will be a manifestation of the sevenfold order of the heavens ; and when I speak of the sevenfold order, I mean—not according to that which ye have already recorded, but the *inner Seven*. 'Tis only from this state that one in perfect triune order can emanate forth. But I must now away, as the Representative One is waiting to come and speak with you. Adieu !

[*Exit.*]

*REPRESENTATIVE:* 'Tis not with the same ease as before that your Representative Angel gives forth from your Instrument, and for this reason : I come right out into the outer—not the *outermost*—and as near to the outermost as I can get. Tripola, with her fine and delicate-marked body, or soul-form, could not thrust through the elements as I do ; for it needs one that hath been in contact with mortal flesh, and partaken of its roughness, to come forth into the state that I have done.

Before I utter another sound, I wish every atom here to

know where they stand ; for at the moment when the loved ones gathered together here, there were scenes of infinite glory in the home yonder. Within the glorious Shekinah, which your Representative One had thought need only to be opened, and then its glories would all shine forth—lo ! I find within that Shekinah that there are seven states of glory far outstripping and outshining in grandeur and beauty the Shekinah itself.

*Recorder :* Wherein does the Holy of Holies differ from the Shekinah ?

*Representative :* The Shekinah is the place, and the Holy of Holies is the state which fills the place ; or, we would rather say, that one is the outer, and the other the inner.

But, mark ! the Holy of Holies, though within the Shekinah, has to be entered into. It is after passing through the Shekinah that the Holy of Holies is presented to your eye ; and ere you can comprehend its beauty and enjoy its life's power, you must enter within the seventh degree of that grand and glorious state.

Mark what I say ! The entrance to that interior state had not been opened before the atoms gathered here on this present occasion. In every degree within that sublime palace are the jewelled doors which fly open and unfold at your bidding, and now the central spring has been touched indicating that the central mystery of that most interior state has yet to be unfolded ; its spring hath been touched, and who shall picture its joy ? I will not describe the scene, because I cannot, for immediately on its unfolding, a sight, not anticipated but oftentimes talked of by us, stood revealed before our eyes, the effect of which is that all who saw it are now in a state of profound adoration and worship, and as yet have not so much as lifted their eyes again ; so overpowered were they. But oh ! the atoms here may catch a glimpse of that glory, and dispel the thoughts which I

have seen since last I met you, for some have cried forth, "Where and when is the reality to be found?"

O, as He liveth and moveth, and the Divine affection within Him, governing all the mighty Universe, even so I live in Him, who by the Omnipotent Power hath raised this atom of life, and in a short space of time (thus calculated upon your Earth plane) led me on step by step to a state of which I had no comprehension when in the Earth state. And when my body—my mortal physical body—went down in the vessel into the depths of the ocean, then it was that He of whom I speak came to me; and beheld in me one of those whom the loving Parent Purity hath spoken of as "the swifter atoms." He who hath thus led me by the rapidity of His power and love, hath caused me to see strange and wonderful things, and hath propelled forth His will and desire through me, and He shall bring to pass—to your joy in every state and degree—that which through myself He hath promised and revealed to you.

Think not that the symbols you have had have but a trifling or insignificant meaning. Eternity, even in its state of fulness, will not wholly unfold its mystery; but so long as I remain to communicate with you, and you inhabit your earthly bodies, I shall continue to unfold its mysteries by continued tangible proofs (I suppose you would so term it).

O, 'tis the harvest time of our home! Whom Thou wilt Thou shalt gather; and whom Thou wilt not Thou shalt reject. And now in His name and power I speak, and the Seven Electric Ones breathe forth through me that Three Sevens shall be gathered together, not as one circle, but as three distinct circles, through whom, and to whom, we shall communicate different states and degrees of knowledge and love from our home. Some of you little think who will be so gathered by us. Referring to the past, and speaking of the Great and Mighty King who, it was foretold, should

come upon the Earth, the faith and knowledge concerning that Advent found its way into the hearts of, what is designated on your Earth, the poorer societies. But as it is recorded in your Word, the Second Advent shall demand loyalty from kings and princes. 'Tis now the beginning of the end, and herein is another confirmation of that which hath been uttered in the past. Step by step, slow but sure, wielding, not the material sword, but the Divine Love, all dominions and powers—all in authority—shall come under the dominion and sway of that Omnipotent Love, which will be the distinguishing characteristic of the Second Advent.

Oh, who can see! who can anticipate the glorious movements of Divine love in our home! which has a place and state for all; and looking forth through the great planetary Universe, deals with every atom specifically, and breathes forth every need to them.

It hath been so with myself who lived not long ago on your Earth. My specific wants and aspirations were duly met, and fully acknowledged, by the Great and Mighty Power of Love and Wisdom.

Briefly, I will respond to your questioning thought.

*Recorder:* As we presume, loved Angel! you understand what we mean by *personality*, will you tell us if that idea of personality is ever lost? or in other words, does our entrance into the advanced states (for such we now see them to mean) of Individuality and Divine Identity involve the loss of Personality?

*Representative:* The loved one must see that surrounding conditions are favourable before the questioning thought can be fully answered and comprehended. We have shown, methinks, in times past that there are certain societies in your Earth, and who afterwards form societies in the Heavens, who never come back into conscious personality; and perhaps the best way to give a clear elucidation of the

question will be to enquire of you, What part of your body contains the personality?

*Recorder* : We should say that it requires the whole to make what we call the personality.

*Representative* : We reply in a far different manner. After you get four, five, seven inches below the heart, the personality, the individuality, the consciousness is lost. There is not an atom of life or death (and 'tis not a matter of life and death) that does not retain consciousness after the external leg is severed from the body (and we see that atoms of life may have one or another limb taken away), and yet the body of such atoms retains the consciousness all about the regions of the heart and respiratory organs, and right up to the dome or head. All those who pass through such experiences have the consciousness of individuality and personality, for these are not lost although a limb has gone ; and if you search for and find the limb that was amputated and taken away, you will see that it is quite unconscious of the fact ; yet there the limb is,—an undeniable fact.

Now we carry you from the symbols and show you from the glorious regions of our home. Standing to the east of the glorious Sun World, I have seen symbols upon one of the highest temples there (remember not *in* the Sun World, but at the boundary line of the Sun World, for *within* it has no temple). On the dome of the temple I have seen the symbol of the Three in One, or the Angels of Love, Wisdom, and Power in three degrees, and other symbols which would require too much of your time to unfold. In those images—the Love, Wisdom, and Power—I have seen the outcome or birth state of every atom. All who came forth from the respiratory part of that Being, from about the regions of the heart and upwards, by virtue of the correspondence to, and being a part of, the vital life, may be propelled out far away into the great immensity,

and they will assume the forms of various states and degrees, even the most external upon your physical Earth; such atoms never lose personality, or individuality, or Divine identity; it is only those who correspond to the hands of that degree, who sustain loss by physical death; but all who come from the within, corresponding to the inmost and true life, pass on, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, never losing consciousness in any state or degree. I know not if you are aware of the fact, but I tell you that it is only during the last generation of time upon your Earth that *this* degree of life hath begun to develop from that Grand Being in the Heavens.

As to the vital parts, we see those upon your Earth called *Adamites*. They did not emanate from the vital parts (remember the degrees that I have named as inches below the heart, for it was from those degrees that they came forth full of love, but full of innocence with an absence of wisdom), but are like the atoms in your physical body, which are not conscious either of personality, individuality, or divine identity.

*Recorder*: In earthly embodiment, to our view, personalities are of two kinds differing in sex,—one masculine, the other feminine. Does sex difference, in atomic form, still continue in the Spirit-world and in the Heavens—that is, will a man in Earth-life, when emancipated from the body, still maintain the masculine sex, and a woman the feminine sex?

*Representative*: I can reply by going back to the former question and by no other means. It is according to the state from which such atoms have been born forth. Those belonging to the outer, or external degree of life, have no consciousness of their own, but live in the debtor state, depending on others—as borrowers but never as payers,—inasmuch as they have no consciousness of their own, but



appropriate to themselves that which comes from other sources and claim it as their own, and they do not even return thanks for the same.

Can you comprehend what I mean by never returning thanks? In the world of spirit it means the giving of life for life. It is this which constitutes enjoyment in spiritual states; but of this such atoms as I have named are quite unconscious.

Those belonging to the vital parts of the Divine Being preserve their consciousness in every state and degree; and even while upon the Earth plane they are conscious of a Superior Power—called by the masculine, Knowledge—and this state is preserved until entering into that state which I have named, they there behold that which is the source of their own power (the great motive power), and that is the inner Love. It is there that the Affection finds out her lord, and bows in true adoration; and the two are as dependent, the one upon the other, as the Earth is on the Heavens. Adieu! *[Exit.]*

*PURITY:* All hail, all hail, loved atoms! Oh, extend my body, and that grand respiratory system through which I have breathed for ages, but which I have never breathed through as I now breathe!

Oh! I knew not the joys and glories that were in store for me and my children here! I knew not when I bore to Thee, out from Thy loins, that Thou hadst made such mansions for them! I knew not that Thou hadst hoarded up the glories unspoken! I knew not that my intense love for my little ones had permeated Thy entire being! I knew not that Thou hadst chosen for each of them their own counterparts, and fitted and adapted to each an external atomic form through which they might breathe, and enjoy the glories that have just been revealed!

O Mighty Creative Spirit! will Thy transcendent splen-

dour never cease to unfold ! Thou hast hid from the Parent the gifts and the treasures that Thou art bequeathing to the little ones. When didst Thou gain this—— [Exit.

*ORION*: I respond in Thy name, Thou Mighty, All-powerful Love of my bosom ! Out from Thy life-giving power I have gained for them a home in the glorious home, whose glories I have not yet unfolded to them. I that now speak to you am the Great Orion.

[*Response*: All hail, mighty Leader of the glorious Sun-World !]

*Orion*: Blessings ! The Immaculate One shall come again. [Exit.

*Purity*: When embraced in Thy Divine power, O Mighty One ! for the purpose of receiving life ; and there lost in an elysium of bliss ; it was then Thou didst prepare that which has been made known to the offspring ; although then, I knew nought save Thy power and Thy love ; yet even then Thou didst breathe to me, "That as we were so should they be."

All hail, loved ones, ye are for ever mine own ! So saith the Great Creative Spirit ; so saith the living multitudes of the Angels ; so saith the multitude of Spirits ; and so yelleth forth all the Demons, for I have rescued you from them, and your regeneration is near full—complete !

Adieu, loved atoms ! Adieu !

[Exit.





## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE REPRESENTATIVE AND THE ANGEL PURITY.

(October 14th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Spiritual states of the External dependent on the state of those in the Interior Life. Marriage and Uniting different states. The dual form of the Angel. The doctrine of Personality, Individuality, and Divine Identity, taught only by the Angels of the Sun World. The descent of Life at different epochs in the Earth's history. The distinction between the Sexes for ever maintained. The atom of Life and its origin. The Seven Electric Angels. A new form of Life to descend into the human form on the Earth. The beginning of the end.*

**R**EPRESENTATIVE: Stay the elements! O commotion, be still! O atmospheric clouds! dissolve, melt, evaporate, in presence of the Divine Light! Why should thy condensed state obstruct our entrance into light? Why should thy matter, thus formed and solidified, hinder us from entering into further and clearer light? Verily, the matter shall be melted into Spirit by the action of that Omnipotent Power, the Eternal Love.

O Thou Mighty One! (corresponding to whom there is not one atom in the great Universe) 'tis Thou who hast led me up to this state, and swifter than the lightning's flash have I been borne from the depths of the mighty ocean,

and introduced into that state where all are one ; and yet the atoms are many even there.

I, your Representative One, would fain linger over my last communication, and reply to the questioning thoughts which that communication has awakened within.

All hail, loved atoms ! Upon my triumphant entry into that glorious state which hath not yet been revealed the issues of your own state depend. If by virtue of that eternal love and wisdom I am intromitted, and there retained within the precincts of that holy state, until the fulness of the time or state shall have arrived ; then your success and your abundant entry is assured, not merely into the City of the Sun World, but within the Holiest of the Holies within its precincts, and that for a purpose which no lips, either Divine or human, hath portrayed.

I see that in the past, which I comprehend in the present, Marriages and Uniting. In the Spirit World these differ the one from the other, as much as one pole differs from another on your Earth.

Who hath yet known that even in the Sixth state—where those who are therein think that they are eternally united, inasmuch as they enter from thence into the Seventh state—there are some who have to come beneath the controlling power of divorce ; for not all who enter within the golden gate of the Seventh state have the power to stand in its centre. The vibration from the *interior* Seventh still comes forth, and those only whose soul-bodies have been prepared in the calmness of Divine love can receive its vibratory action throughout the entire being. These are they who are prepared to go into that interior state—the Seventh within the Seventh. The test takes place just within the gate of the Seventh ; and we find there are those who would tain press forward thence, and who are like atoms which we see upon your Earth plane, who differ as much in nerve

power as they do in expression of features. Subject atoms to the action of the electric battery, and you will find that there are some who cannot permit the electricity to pass beyond their wrists, while others can allow it to pass through their whole body. Even so with those atoms who are prepared to enter within the precincts of that holy state, the *Seventh*; for if, while standing there in calm and conscious dignity, they can receive the influx from the still more interior state, the *Seventh within the Seventh*, and allow it to pass through their whole being even to the exterior feet, then they are of those who constitute the present number of the great and glorious Angel of the Sun World.

I now reply to your questioning thought.

*Recorder*: When the Dual Angel is spoken of, does it mean that the same Angel is both masculine and feminine in one form or shape? or does it mean that *two* of different natures think, and feel, and act, as though they were really one, thereby expressing the perfection of conjunction?

*Representative*: The question is one that I love, and for that reason I have propelled it forth. All that the dear ones need, they will find recorded in the state where our parent Purity gave birth to the glorious twins. For lo! to express one perfect form,—and that the Angel form,—it was needful for the *two* to come forth. But all the Angels differ both as to form and size; and we would have the loved ones to know that those emanating from the Sun World, and its glorious beyond, are always seen both within and without in the dual form. Please to say what I mean by being seen within and without?

*Recorder*: We can tell you, loved Angel! what *we* mean by being seen *without*, because we see in appearance *two beings*, and we wish to know what that appearance becomes when seen *within*?

*Representative*: In our former communications we entered

somewhat largely into details concerning the soul-body ; as to how it is prepared, and for whom it is prepared, and we showed you that every atom of life, every principle, the Love and the Wisdom, are "*clothed upon*" with the soul-body, thus indicating—not to your outer—but to your inner sense, that each specific quality is *clothed upon*. Now, mark what I say. Personality, Individuality, and Divine Identity are terms comprehended only by the denizens (and the emanations therefrom) of the Sun World ; these terms are propelled forth by those alone ; and from no other source can you, or others, be taught.

I am standing here speaking through a human organism, (and throw out the challenge to any atom here,) and say that the three degrees of Personality, Individuality, and Divine Identity, have never been named or spoken of till they were named to your outer circle from those who emanated from within. We know because we see, looking around us through the external organs (*i.e.*, the eyes) into the literature of the Earth, that these terms have never been used in the manner in which they have been given from our interior state ; and for this one and only reason which we have named before, that it is not all atoms of life who pass away from your state of existence—the earthly state—that pass into the state of Divine Identity. As we showed in our last communication, those who take their life from that part of the Great Eternal Being—commencing at the seventh inch *below* the heart—are those who begin to lose consciousness, and never gain Divine Identity. Inasmuch as *all* cannot be possessors of that eternal birthright which we have named to you, some must be chosen, and for this special purpose a glorious avenue has been opened and maintained in pureness all its own throughout its channels, in order that truths may be developed which have not before been uttered upon your Earth.

We illustrated this by naming one whose name on the Earth was Livingstone. We see there are messages purporting to come immediately from that atom to your Earth plane. But the interior truth is, that Livingstone, as an atom of life, has not yet gained any consciousness from the sleep of death; and still there are messages purporting to come from him. This calls forth from the Angelic band the pure and strong desire that all those who are gathered here should ascertain at all times (if perchance you have the key) from what state they are receiving communications; for, verily, I say unto you it would puzzle, and more than puzzle, all the gods in the heavens, to clear away the cloudy atmospheres that envelop certain truths which are given to your Earth plane; it would call forth all the Master's skill, and Divine energy, to move away from the gem that lies hidden therein, the mountains of fables that surround it.

In the name of the great and glorious Band, who are ever my shield and help, and without whose arm I could not stir hand or foot, I beseech you to save yourselves from unnecessary labour; for I see many of the atoms of life are well nigh faint; and although many precious things have been given, yet their beauty is still unseen. We say, Labour not for the bread that perisheth—by which I mean, be sure of the state from whence ye receive the eternal life. The words thus uttered are given at the right state for purposes which I will not now unfold, but which ye yourselves shall unfold and tell to me again.

'Tis a long wandering away from the special point, but I have taken you no distance; and, perchance, it is as far as ye can travel; so I go back to the point, and though somewhat abridged, we will speak of that which we consider as the eternal birthright. Looking at your dates, I am able to trace the time when a great wave of electricity throbbed



through the mighty universe, one thousand, twenty hundred, and two. Ah! I have the exact time—one thousand twenty hundred and two years——

*Recorder* : Ago, is that?

*Representative* : I did not say, ago. I continue—a great eternal pulse-breath came forth from the Divine Being at the close of the first thousand years; and after descending through all states, it was to germinate and people the Earth; but such was the repellant forces and power that it returned to its Giver again, and never took upon itself the atomic form upon your Earth plane. At the lapse of another thousand years, and dividing your hundred by the thousand——

*Recorder* : You are giving us a difficult problem to solve, Angel!

*Representative* : I see you have a difficulty here; for, it has never been so put before. Nevertheless, it may be solved from the internal, if it cannot on the external.

*Recorder* : How is it possible to divide a minor by a major?

*Representative* : As to your major and minor chords, which is the sweetest to your ear?

*Recorder* : We only know by comparison; but both are beautiful when played by a skilful hand.

*Representative* : This answers my question and yours too. When the comparison and solution of the figures I have given is seen *within*, then, verily, of a truth shall it be acknowledged that both alike are beautiful.

Coming to the numbers again, and taking the *twenty hundred* (leave the two standing). After the lapse of that critical time (or state if you prefer), another pulse-breath moved through the mighty universe, and Jehovah's fiat went forth, that He would form for himself a perpetual Godhead. This utterance ye will have to think over before you can comprehend it. It is the Divine and Sacred Order which is to be, and which shall be, exalted to partake of the glories which

ye cannot comprehend, even were I to name them. This pulse-breath, then flowing forth from Him, hovered gently and silently in the midway heavens for the remaining *two* years. And then, O glorious sound! atoms of life upon the external plane began to manifest and mirror back the Divine likeness; and though in that two years the mirrors there were scarcely perceptible, nevertheless we see these atoms in the *two* years are all in the likeness of the Divine Being. They come out from that state corresponding to the brain and heart, and being propelled into the outermost state, they are not conscious in their descent, but they become conscious in their ascent.

Mark what I say: the *two years* of the numbers I have given, are just rolling away. I have given you numbers which correspond to all that is lofty and holy, full and perfect, lordly and complete. *Twenty, ten, two*, and how many more? Into how many more have you divided the numbers I have given?

*Recorder*: Speaking by correspondence, we should say—three, Angel.

*Representative*: Now we lead you up to see its correspondence. It is the soul-body, of which we have ofttimes spoken, and concerning which we shall yet say much hereafter. You are quite correct, for the three states, corresponding to the numbers I have given, accurately represent the true Union State in the most interior, also the Seven states within it; for once entered therein, and rightly united in that glorious Godhead (which, as such, has now been named for the first time), the two atoms of life (and I now speak of the clothed principles of Love and Wisdom) cannot fail to enjoy that Divine comment and cement, and what continually flows forth therefrom by virtue of the third principle. We here ask you—What is that, and what form does it assume? Are these two feminine and one

masculine? or what are they? We are now speaking only of the order of Angels who are found in the Sun World and forward.

*Recorder:* But first, Angel, speaking from the state of Zero which now is, does the masculine atom always continue masculine, and the feminine atom feminine, through all advancing states?

*Representative:* The Wisdom is ever and always the wisdom; and the Love for ever maintains her universal power as Love, clothed and embodied. What is the third, and what is its form and shape? Is it like unto the principles we have named, and can it be seen both inwardly and objectively?

*Recorder:* We should say no, as it is the power, or the resultant, of the combination of the two atoms in equilibrium.

*Representative:* Then permit your Representative One to say, that it must be seen both inwardly and objectively. Methinks the loved atoms, to whom I now speak, would have their eternal joy and felicity enhanced to a large extent, were they to see the outcome of Power from themselves objectively, and we say that it must be seen objectively. Now the close question comes, What is its form and shape?

There is a Mighty and Illustrious One who now bends over and enfolds me—one who is known and loved by you, and whose presence, methinks, you must now feel, who was named upon your Earth—the Illustrious Swedenborg! and from his finely curved lips I hear the sound of these words: "I comprehended not till now what union in the most interior state is." And many declare to you that that which he gave utterance to, and filled volumes with, on your Earth plane was received from within the precincts of the *first* seventh state, where the marriage takes place. But mark! All those upon your Earth plane who are united only by an

external form of marriage know nothing of *Union*. There is another state beyond this to pass, and then the union takes place. Even so with the Illustrious One, who now puts his hand upon my head, and whose own words I now use—" 'Twas in the Marriage state I stood and not in the state of Union." And so it is with the atoms to whom we have spoken. Many of them stand in the anticipation ; but to enter into the Divine Union they are not permitted.

From this state our present and future communications will issue. Its glories are beyond all earthly comprehension ; and its infilling joy who shall estimate ? I speak thus in order that all the forms of which I have spoken may be *objectively* seen and enjoyed—not merely from the marriage state, but also from the state of union.

It is those who are in the state of union who compose the third—the perfect form, and who are forming the Angel now emanating from the Sun World. A glorious Order will they form. So comprehensive is this subject that I could take you further and further, and could linger for ages on it. One more question from you and I will reply. But what is your time ?

*Recorder* : Our Earth time is 8 hours 45 minutes post meridian.

*Representative* : I don't mean your external ; it is your internal time I refer to, and say how much of this I may take, for the question is comprehensive.

*Recorder* : Take as much of that, Angel, as you desire. But here is my question : In the construction of the human organism is not the Ruling One, or the Self as we call it, the King ? Is that what you mean by the atom of life ? If so, what and where is its origin ?

*Representative* : What is an atom of life, and what is its origin ? O Mighty One ! Thou Great Solar Tree of Life ! O Infinite One ! whose branches and fibres stretch out

through all immensity, whose roots spread vast and wide, touching every corner beneath of the great and mighty world. The centre and source of Life is summed up within the *Seven Electric Angels*, whom we have so recently introduced to your notice. Self-existent! Self-dependent! what and where is the difference in the term?

*Reorder:* The Self-existence refers to the expression or outer forms, and the Self-dependence refers to the ever-flowing fountain of life within the forms.

*Representative:* The Self-dependent is the Power which is always veiled in the Seven Electric Ones, who are always moving and acting in the Great Beyond, and who manifest their power and love in producing clearer and still clearer forms of life.

Our great and glorious Parent Purity, in our last consultation together, portrayed to us the details of her last journey to the inner state, in which and where, with her glorious Lord, she entered within the precincts and stood midway between the *Seven Electric Ones*. While standing there, those mighty ones receded still further within; and lo! a ball of translucent glory appeared which emanated from the *third* atom of the Electric Ones. When propelled from the body of that glorious atom, it stood out a complete and perfect ball of glory, and there it stood in an atmosphere which we cannot describe. Then the *third* one—or the Power within Purity and her Lord—attracted to itself one single atom out of the grand ball of glory; and *this* atom, entering within them, infilled them (both Purity and her Lord) with ecstasy and joy. Lo! it begins to germinate within, and the mighty one—our Parent Purity—is now gestating it within her own clothed body.

Mark what I say! That emanation from that inner source shall be preserved through all states until it shall become an atom of life, recognised in human form upon your

Earth. And more, that same atom shall be able to tell its own story. This is a prophecy, and as sure as I live and you live you shall have the fulfilment on your Earth, and while you are still in your Earthly tabernacle. This is the origin of the atom, and its descent, as I have thus briefly described.

O that I could enlarge upon this subject! But into it I shall oftentimes fall and communicate concerning it. But why should things of glory pertaining only to that state not be shown? For all those who are disentangled from the human form, and prepared for the manifestation, will be permitted to enter; but none can enter there unless they are prepared. All hail!

Your Representative one, who strode so rapidly over the mile-stones of life upon your Earth plane, and ascended with such swiftness to the interior heaven, will have the joy to communicate to you, and expatiate upon the all-glorious theme—the origin of life. I have held the outer brain of the Instrument in a state of entire control, and this for your sakes; but I now release my hold. All hail! Adieu!

[*Exit.*

*Purity:* All hail! all hail! Atoms all mine own; children of my own body!

O Thou who hast been propelled forth into the state which thou dost now occupy, thou callest forth from my inner life all the maternal love in the Divine state!

The pulsations of my bosom kept time to the throbbing of the great and mighty universe, when that special atom of life, the loved Representative, was speaking to you. My bosom filled with food, and I ask all my own to come forth and partake: for verily, loved ones, when your Divine education shall have advanced a little higher, the maternal breast shall be yours for eternal repose.

Although your own are chosen for each of you (and with

whom ye will be happy beyond compare), nevertheless, upon the maternal breast ye must ever repose; and as out from that great Infinite Source of Life I have brought forth, even so, must ye, reclining upon your Parent's bosom, become the recipients of that inner life, which shall introduce you into that still more glorious order of angelhood, whose coming forth hath been from the beginning. All hail!

Dear loved one! just a word, explanatory of the *time* referred to by that atom of life, the Representative. You must ever remember that in all the heavens there is *sidereal time* (as is well known by the atom who has spoken to you), but I will show you how our time differs from your Earth time. The two years, added, have to be divided into three, and apply to each thousand, and then you have the correct time or state, as measured off by us in our home.

Your Parent is here to announce what methinks will be good news to you, viz., "*The beginning of the end* of the full circle is at hand (*i.e.*, circle to whom I have spoken in times past). 'Tis my desire, that individually and singly, one at a time shall be called to hear things which we shall utter, and when each one shall have heard our Message (which will number the twelve), then the entire number shall be gathered together, and, immediately following, the Celebration shall take place. But it needs a Parent's voice to be raised, to prepare for that glorious state, for lo! I look upon it as even in the present now, and view those who shall eat and be glad; and also those that shall partake and be overcome with drunkenness. Until the state arrives, on that point I hold my peace.

O Mighty One! when Thou wilt, Thou shalt receive; whom Thou dost reject, shall be propelled forth. Oh, within Thyself, I have seen the glorious harvest, and those that are ready to be gathered in. But from the mighty gathering, Thou shalt preserve seed corn! out of that



glorious gathering Thou shalt gather the grain that shall again be crushed to powder! out from that ingathering there shall be that which shall be burned by fire! But these are Thy seed corn, destined never to be bruised again, but to be carefully preserved and infolded within another life, so as to become the life givers of future generations.

O Thou Mighty Being, in whom is my eternal joy, drop the veil lest I pourtray more than they can bear! and while I recede within Thyself, let the Divine love, coming through Thy great Body, drop from thy wings to embrace them, and by that embrace to prepare them to become fitted for a further manifestation of the Divine life.

[*Exit.*

*Orion*: O Invincible One! Come to my Inner Self and rest there! and I breathe to these assembled here! All hail! Peace!

[*Exit.*






## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE REPRESENTATIVE ANGEL ; SWEDENBORG ; AND THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

(October 21st, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Angel's visit to Purity's home. The state of enquiry from the Wise Ones. Who the Representative Angel is. Swedenborg as a Planet walker. Swedenborg and Confucius in company in the Spirit World. How the Human Spirit becomes clothed with matter. The quality of the clothing of the Spirit. The Inner Life manifesting and speaking to the Outer Life.*

 **WEDENBORG:** Blow swiftly and gently, thou zephyr-like wind ! Purify and clear the atmosphere through which I pass, while I speak (through the Representative One) of the day of visitation to Purity's home. I wrap round me the mantle of glory, and withdraw while she speaks. *Swedenborg* was the name I bore while on your Earth, but my quality name shall be given hereafter. Adieu ! [Exit.

**REPRESENTATIVE ANGEL:** And thus he speaks, "They shall prosper who love Thee ; Thy walls are my greatest joy, and Thy Interior Presence Chamber is my life-giving state." Thus spoke the great Illustrious One on leaving the home of the beloved Parent Purity.

It has been a state of glory, though we find that its atmospheres and electric influence have not permeated the entire state here. Since we last gathered you together we have visited the home of the glorious Parent in the Inner Heaven. How great is their joy ! The glory of that visit I may not here describe. As upon your Earth you have the interchange of visits one with another, even so in the Heavens yonder one Angel band meets another ; but of this glorious intercourse I cannot speak till we gather you together again.

I find some drawing near to your atmosphere that are bound hand and foot, and even *my* tongue is stayed in its utterance. Whose will or purpose is being accomplished, I must not see, for lo ! they have thrown the veil across my eyes, and how long it may remain I cannot say ; can you ?

*RECORDER* : It will stay until we with you ascend to the centre of the glorious Seventh state !

*Representative* : But why, seeing that it hath been once withdrawn, is it placed there again ?

*Recorder* : To show us that we may not enter into interior states prematurely, and then have to be repelled again !

*Representative* : Thou hast spoken wisely ; and it must now be seen that this is the state of enquiry for, and replies from, the Wise Ones ; for not until they neared the centre of the east could they so much as raise their voice to enquire. Even so is it with the atoms to whom I now speak. The entrance to the grand and glorious state, which has not yet been unfolded in its glory and splendour, must now be spoken of, and as a mighty volume, leaf by leaf must be dealt with ; and when you shall have perfectly understood the first presentation of the first portion, then I will unfold to you the following parts of that mighty volume. I, who have swiftly passed through the valley of the shadow of death, now stand, in the Infinite Soul, an acknowledged

atom in that Great Entirety, and speak as the pulse breath moves me, conscious of my own life, and yet revelling in the wisdom of the Infinite Whole. But my mind is at rest, and I have perfect ease, inasmuch as I have the assurance that He who has just spoken, and who Himself is being led by the Central Electric Band, has made known to me the states of each atom to whom I now speak, and to whom I am their Representative. He shows me that the atoms have their feet upon firm foundations, and are found to be in the ascending scale of harmony, and though they have had to descend in order to produce harmony in their ascent, nevertheless he has shown to me the state of each one, and inscribed your names upon that roll which fire cannot burn, nor water destroy, for they are indelibly marked. I therefore rest in perfect peace, having the full assurance of your safety and success, for great and mighty have been the echoes vibrating from the inner states, bursting forth in loud and measured strains thus,—“They that love Thee, O mighty One! Thou Jerusalem of the inner state! shall prosper, and never look back.” With this assurance I heed not the hiding of the glorious vision which hath been shown to me concerning your home, and which in the warm enthusiasm of my heart I had desired that you might have a glimpse of. I spoke thus,—

Reveal their mansions, fair and grand ;  
The glory of the inner land !

But the veil has fallen, the scene has changed ; and another sight, and still another, has to be presented to you ere the glories are unfolded, viz., my life experiences, my death throes, and my triumphant ascension. This I will give on a future occasion.

We have a special desire that the atoms here may know literally, spiritually, and celestially, what I mean when I give

to you the name of the vessel (yes, methinks that is the word) in which I went down into the depths. I step in just at the right time, for I saw that you were agitated in your conversation respecting some occurrences in a certain city, which I see is named *London*.

*Recorder*: Was the name of the vessel in which you were drowned, The London?

*Representative*: I have thrown out the name in order that its quality may be seen, and that you may come prepared to put your questioning thoughts respecting this to your Representative One. And now I say, Adieu!

I do not feel quite so near to the Earth state as I had wished, for the milky way is very thick, and it intercepts my sight. In the present state I find a difference, but what causes that difference I cannot say. In former states I felt near, so near as to feel that I was bone of your bone, and flesh of your flesh, but now the conditions are not so favourable, and I breathe my peace, and again I say, Adieu!

[*Exit.*]

*Swedenborg*: Yes, there are times and states when the mighty network of Jehovah appears to get entangled, and it is the work of those who walk the planetary spheres to catch up a golden wire here, a silvery thread there, and unravel the mysteries; and so make the great and mighty network smooth and clear again, even as a sea of glory.

I have, from time and state unknown, walked and traversed many of the planetary worlds; but on re-visiting them I find I have much to unravel; for lo! when I start from a given point and uncoil the golden net, and attach it to any triangular point, sometimes a cold north wind has blown and *disattached* the golden link of harmony, which I had thought to be secure.

I myself, along with the great *Confucius*, found One walking through a planetary world, whose organism seemed of

the kind that we could breathe through ; for where we find certain indications about the arteries of the system, then we know that certain phases of truth—philosophical, scientific, and other as well, may be breathed forth. Such an one, I delight to say, I have met with ; and hereafter, when I have communed in spirit more intimately with that One, then I will give you the result of my own experiences, and speak of what followed when I was admitted by my inner sight and sense, and permitted to have a glimpse of the central state of the *Seventh* sphere of glory.

Looking through the One (who is magnified now to my vision, and who presents to me a planet complete), I see you all, and to my great joy I find that you are those whom I have loved from the beginning of my experience ; and maintaining that loyal state of feeling for you it will become more enlarged, and as we near the portals of glory it will be still more so ; but I see it will not do to give forth more in the present state, for so great and full is the power that I could breathe that it would fill an organism seven times the size of the present one, and unless I relinquish or somewhat temper the power the vessel must burst.

He who now greets you in the name of Emmanuel from the planet Mars, breathes forth again. Adieu ! (Swedenborg.)

[*Exit.*

*ANGEL OF LOVE:* 'Twas fair, surpassing fair ! the day was warm and bright ! All the Heavens seemed intent upon perfect repose. But now, loved ones ! it is over ; the banquet is ended. We have seen the guests disperse, and they are all introduced into the fair homes.

O loved One, in whom I live ! We have seen the last one, who was The Stranger (whom you have yet to hear more of), carried forth from that stately mansion. Was there, O Mighty One ! a ripple in the atmosphere ? was there a vibration there ? There was nought but the perfect

breathing pulse of harmony from Thyself. Thou hast done the honours well. How great is Thy wisdom! Who shall measure it? And now that the introductory part is over, stand with me while I reply to one questioning thought.

The Angel of Love speaketh. My peace shall enter within thy bosom and it shall for ever remain there.

I have the honour of replying to one questioning thought, and then I must release the brain which has been expanded and controlled beyond the ordinary course. Oh, if you could but see the One who was named on your Earth according to that which has been given—the One who lives within himself,—I repeat, if you could see him as I see him, you would see that he is filled with love, and yearns for the atoms here. I find the brain which I use is still clear and the atmosphere is still clearer. You remember when I looked through the atmosphere on the last occasion I spoke to you; how transparent it was then! Will the transparency continue for ever? The Stranger (but why should I use this term?) who has just appeared to you, shall stand as a Venus to shade the full blaze of the Sun, while the Representative One speaks with you in the future.

*Recorder:* The question, Angel! which I address to you, is concerning the Human Organism as it appears to us while living upon the Earth. Will *you* enlighten us as to its composition? What is its central power, which to us is the Ego, or self? Is *IT* the true atom of life, Angel?

*Angel of Love:* That Ego, as you term it, is a part of the great Spirit of Life, which forces its way through all states; and by the mighty power which it asserts in passing through myriad states, it attracts to itself atmospheres of all and every grade, which atmospheres, when they come into contact with that great central, mighty Power that is called *Life*, become solidified, and crust after crust of atmosphere is formed, which differ in size, in dimensions, and in colour



as much as the sands (or particles of sand) upon the sea-shore; of which, if ye take up only two and place them beneath a powerful glass, you will find that they differ in colour, shape, and size, as much as we see that two human faces differ in appearance upon your Earth.

The subject of the taking up of lives is a great and glorious one; the life takes up lives, and methinks I can illustrate it by using one of your own organisms as an example. The central moving power (which the loved ones know to be the divine life within) has attracted somewhat to itself, by means of which a human body is formed, and it is that in which you now stand; but the greater portion of this human body teems with life of another kind. This is the great and, I may say, grand and beautiful mystery—viz., the clothing of the life with lives; for be it known to you that at one time or state all which now composes your outer body have been living, moving, acting principles of life, and it is with these lives that ye are clothed. They first become solidified, and then passing through a divine process (which you cannot comprehend), they are changed into what is called atmosphere; and it is this—composed of living principles—that forms the clothing of the Divine Spirit within the centre of your human organisms.

O! the glories that unveil here! I think I have given you sufficient to unravel and to think over; and while you are thinking we will draw near and help you, atoms of life! to see what lies hidden beneath my statement, and I will also unfold to you the result of my investigation.

One who is illustrious, and well versed in the knowledge of the things which I have named (and the state in which he delights is now beginning to unfold), shall visit the atoms here, and he will breathe forth words of wisdom that have never been given before. He will enlarge upon the subjects that you have named, but meantime there must be a process

of preparation passed through, so that the vessel—the Instrument—may be in a state to receive and contain until the communications which will be given from that Illustrious One are completed.

Now I wing my flight to my home, and from thence the Angel of Love breathes forth to you. Remember who I am?

*Recorder* : Angel! just tell me once for all, To *whom* do you retire, and in whom do you repose?

*Angel of Love* : It is according to your states. There are times (and this is one), when I wing my way swifter than at other times, and I want you to comprehend what I mean when I say, "I wing my way." Do not understand it as a quality only, for I have both quality and form; and the latter is the more perfect state. Many even now lie at the outer gate, naked and unclothed, as they arose from your Earth plane, because they understand not the clothing of quality; hence I find one and another claiming to have knowledge concerning myself; but they cannot discern the *identity* which is clothed with a form. Remember, it is this which is the more perfect state; for when the *quality* only is clothed upon, it hath attracted to itself the wisdom and the love pertaining to that state. But there are qualities that are unclothed, and which have no definite form—neither, indeed, can they have, until clothed upon with a form that is glorious to behold; so that when the quality (which is the essence) is drawn forth, it permeates all through the human organism, and it becomes the controlling power. But from the state of Identity we act mentally, and do not, as yet, come forth in form; for when the Form shall appear, viz., the clothing which enfolds the quality, then shall the great seas break, and the tempest roar; but not until it shall have subsided and become a perfect calm, shall we step forth in the clouds of glory, and reign as living witnesses,

bearing testimony that shall not be gainsaid ; nevertheless, that splendour and glory when it does appear shall wring forth the cry, " Hide me, O mountain ! and fall on me, O mighty rock ! "

I now return, so far as my essence-life is concerned, for this is the only part of myself that I can propel near to the Earth plane. When the mariner lets down certain instruments into the great deep—if the conditions below are suitable—then, verily, a somewhat is returned to him, and the process is designated, " sounding his depths." Even so is it with the essence of life, which, as a great fluid, passes through atmospheric conditions until a certain depth and width, or range of brain, is controlled, by which process the desired communication is sounded forth. When this is accomplished, I then retire into my own form with its divine clothing, and which form is more perfect, more transcendently beautiful, than any form of life that ye have yet conceived of. But if in other states I want to shut myself out even from angelic society, and wish to feel only one breath, that of my lord, then I have the power to pass into him ; but as this is entering upon another and widely different subject, I forbear and say, Adieu !

*Recorder* : The question of *your Lord*, loved Angel, has—  
*Angel of Love* : Often puzzled you.

*Recorder* : Yes, more than puzzled your Recorder, Angel !

*Angel of Love* : The question is, Who is Lilly's Lord ? Say that the great and mighty *Orion* is the one connected with Purity ; but who is the Angel of Love ? and to whom, and with whom is she united ? This must still remain as it is until a future state. For your sakes, but not for ours, we forbear. No one upon your Earth plane has gained the knowledge as to *who* is Lilly's Lord ; and in order that it may not be profaned or counterfeited, it is withheld until the great purpose which the Angels have in view has been

fully accomplished. Methinks, after the dual meeting—which has been referred to by the Representative One, when there is to be the manifestation of the inner life of each atom here—you will have a clearer comprehension of, and a clearer knowledge concerning this matter. Those who are passing on in the spirit sheres around us, shall manifest to their own lives that are embodied on the Earth plane; and there will be a greater wonder still to those who are eternally united and now living on the Earth plane, for their inner self and life shall be manifested through the Instrument; and although themselves are in human form on the Earth plane, yet they shall hear their own inner life, their own life, which is within, speaking to the other and outer part of life.

You need an illustration, I see, and I now give it. Take a great musician, who has a melodious harmony passing through his mind; although he has it *within*, yet he wants to hear it without, so that it may meet his outer ear. By using an instrument, on which he can work or play, all his nerves and sensories are called forth into action; and the harmony which is already within is produced on the instrument which is without. Even so, ye, as great and master minds, are not satisfied with having the knowledge within, but you want your nerve sensations to be called out into active play, so that you may have the inner-life forms presented to you without, or objectively. You must take the illustration and problem which I have given, and work it out for yourselves.

There are instruments whose chords are fixed. The operator can make his own chords, but he cannot alter the mechanism of the instrument if it is a fixed one. There are, however, instruments (I now refer to stringed instruments) which can be played upon, and produce a sound finer than any fixed instrument can do. Work out this problem, and then you will gain the knowledge that we desire you to pos-

sess, for into that knowledge we can flow for your good and our joy.

I now retire into my own form, which is that of Divine Identity. I am the Angel of Love, whose bosom heaves with emotion when I look upon each separate face before me, for I feel and know that in the present state, I can only breathe eternal sympathy and everlasting peace.

Adieu ! loved ones, adieu !

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER XXIII.

### ANGEL OF LOVE ; SWEDENBORG ; AND THE REPRESENTATIVE ANGEL.

(November 4th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Seventh State and its Glories continued. Distinction between the States of Marriage and Union in the Heavens. The Manifestation of the Seven Electric Angels in Form. Why Swedenborg comes on the Scene. The Celebration and what it means. The Representative One as a quality and individual. What becomes of the Physical Body. The true Redeemer. Pre-existence of the Human Spirit before embodiment. The Parable of the Sower and Seed Corn.*

**A**NGEL OF LOVE: I hold it from Thyself, O Mighty One ! I have passed on to the great ocean shore, and while listening to the voice of the waves as they spoke to the shore, in measured tones of music and harmony, another voice from another sea has spoken. Oh ! how wild and desolate is that shore, when the waves of that great sea break ; and where the tempests roar. O Mighty One ! reveal the life ! make known Thy love ! come forth from above and speak to the atoms here !

All hail ! all hail ! loved atoms of life ! I have been unfolded from within, and have come forth from the Eternal bosom, in whose embrace I have been ; and

speaking to you as the Angel of Love, I bid you take courage! for a great and mighty power,—wielded alone by divine love,—shall be made manifest to your outer sight and hearing. But the doctrine of the night must pass away, and every shadow disappear in the clear noon tide light, ere the knowledge of Jehovah is unfolded, and communicated from the inner spheres; for this Power in its descent, shall give sight to the blind, and life to the dead; and this shall be manifested before you. In the still more glorious light which is to follow, you shall behold the forms of that manifested Power, and you shall be the Representative atoms of a Society, such as I may not now name; and ye shall know, even as ye are known upon your Earth plane.

We speak of the present gathering or drawing together, as the introductory one; for we are about to lead some into the Marriage state which is within the portals of the Seventh holy way: whilst we are about to invite others to enter into the Seventh state of glory; we have spoken in the past of the mighty difference between the state of Marriage and the state of Union. But, we have now to say (for the breath of Jehovah propels it forth) that some, after entering into the Marriage state will be separated, and these are they who, we see, are nursing themselves in their own ideas; and who know not that even within the sacred portals of the Seventh state an eternal separation, as well as an eternal union, takes place.

'Tis from within the precincts of the Seventh state that you gain the laws upon your Earth plane; which are known as divorce laws; but oh! we see many atoms of life on your Earth plane who are full of knowledge (falsely so called), who think that, if once received within the holy state they will be eternally united. But, as I have many degrees of the Earth upon me now, I tell you (weeping as



I say it), that such are only brought together for a time, in order that we may cast them asunder.

In the mighty past, when that glorious one, Eternal Parent, Purity, called forth to as many as would follow her, she specially marked the Sixth state; but *now*, in louder and still clearer tones, she appeals to the interiors of your nature. Much depends upon the safe passage through the *Sixth* state, but infinitely more depends upon the true and clear reception in the glorious banquet of the *Seventh* state. I here speak of the interior of the Seventh state, when—not marriage but—union takes place. Oh! if my utterance concerning eternal unions shall lift the veil from your eyes, so that each of you may see your own, then you will go forward, rising higher, and still higher, into the glorious regions of purer heights, untrammelled by anything which is designated death upon your Earth plane; for I hesitate not to say, that until those whom we desire to initiate into the Sacred Order have full possession of this knowledge, upon the all-important theme, they cannot say with an unfaltering voice, "I know that my Redeemer liveth." When this is comprehended in its entirety, then comes back, in notes sweeter than can be expressed through mortal lips, "I know who my Redeemer is." I again say, that until the atoms shall have comprehended this fully they cannot enter into the state of Union; but when they have comprehended what has been revealed to them, then shall the Seven Electric Ones—standing in the middle of the Eternal Throne,—whose outgoings and inbreathings are none other than the Breath of God, be manifest in form upon your Earth plane.

We wish especially, loved atoms! to draw your attention to this subject, which we have named and introduced to you; for that which is now being presented to you, from the present state, hath never before been breathed upon your

Earth plane. But the Heavens are all a-glow ; they are resplendent with the glory of the divine love. For lo ! the battle hath taken place ; and He, who would reign supreme, is cast down ; and the Bride hath adorned and made herself ready ; and we are drawing the atoms swiftly homewards.

Now, while power and glory surrounds me, I am indrawn again to Him who is my life, to Him who is my all ; and resting in the bosom of the Great Infinite One, I know no other will, and follow no other desire, than the impulse of divine love in the heavens, which is far seeing and stretches out to the great horizon, and there feeling and touching every form of humanity, it hath determined and sealed their destiny. Woe be to that puny arm that raised itself against that mighty Power which hath such an object in view ; and which, like the ever rolling tide wave, will know no rest until the divine purpose is accomplished ; and until every atom, thus named and marked, is received into the eternal home of bliss and peace. Now I wing swiftly, silently, sweetly, away, away : Adieu ! *[Exit.]*

*SWEDENBORG* : Can I reach and gain the attention of the outer ear ? Am I sure that the sound goes forth ? Am I sure that the measuring line shall reach yonder ? Doth the vessel or instrument through which I speak send forth the sound from the inner Heavens ? Doth it reach the outer ear of man upon the Earth plane ?

I measured the distance from the mighty Orb in which I now sit, but its distance may not be measured, nevertheless I am propelled nearer, and from the planet *Mars*, where I am now seated, I speak, and take the great and inimitable oath upon my lips, and swear by Him who liveth and reigneth, "That unless the state from which I now speak (and from which that glorious Immaculate One who preceded me hath spoken), viz., the state of Union, be comprehended by the atoms here, ye can in no wise enter into that state."

But shall a sound be propelled forth upon the Earth plane? shall a chord be struck and its full harmony not be played out? Taking the oath again upon my lips, I say, "It shall be done."

I speak in the right state and time, and step upon the scene just at the time when the Divine drama is being unfolded and its translucent glory revealed. Mark well, ye who have read my works, and ye who hear and believe my voice now speaking forth after—the lapse of ages, shall I say? for I declare unto you that the *state of union* in its completeness and beauty was never comprehended by myself while sojourning upon the Earth plane, but the *state of marriage* within the portals of the Seventh I did comprehend. And now I shall breathe forth through atoms of love many of the Divine truths which pertain to this glorious state, yea even the One who is eternally my own life shall be spoken of in your midst after the Celebration has taken place.

**RECORDER:** Will you, mighty Sir and Seer! tell us what the Celebration means; what it is to accomplish; and what will be the character of its manifestation?

**Swedenborg:** I, as one who once moved amongst the sons of men, as in earth life I did, after attaining the Sixth state, I saw yonder in the distance, at the entry of the Seventh state, One whom I thought was mine for ever, and within the portals of that state I embraced that One in marriage; but since then I have had to learn what you will have to learn. This know and believe, viz., that those who are to be eternally united within the sacred state of the interior Seventh are they who will stand side by side with your Seer, who once lived upon the Earth plane; and be it known to every atom here (and after breathing this I must withdraw) that I myself, ere the Celebration, shall be manifest in form upon your Earth; will pass through the glorious

*state of union; and I shall enter upon the life eternal, the life which is real and the life which is altogether lovely. Peace and blessings be with you! Ere I can unfold what pertains to the field of science through this organism, I must come often and expand the body, for the pressure is great, and for her sake and for yours, I must now say, Adieu! Swedenborg.* [Exit.

*THE REPRESENTATIVE:* And so I am to be the atom of life through whom One whose wisdom is equal to his power (which means his love) will communicate to you. Who is that Love that shall come forth as the equal of that wisdom? However, I am the chosen vessel through whom your outer ear shall be greeted with joy, and your entire being shall be permeated and infilled with love and wisdom; and the soul-body, fitted and prepared, shall be the possession of every atom here.

I shall speak; I myself will respond to the questioning thoughts which I have propelled forth through the mind of One whom we call the Recorder, and which he has now ready for me; for he inwardly desired, when putting them into form, that those which I gave him shall be answered only by myself. Is it not so, Recorder?

*Recorder:* Yes, Angel, it is as you have said.

*Representative:* As the Representative One who comes swifter than any atom of life from our border land, I have communicated to you on your outer shore; and I shall draw the atoms together again and give them my own Earth-life's history in order that I may speak of the inner life that awaits me. As your Representative, I am with you always and in all places. How can the Representative one be present with the scattered ones always and at all times?

*Recorder:* Are we to consider you as an individual atom of life?

*Representative:* I am an individual as full of qualities as

your mines are full of gold ; thus I have the power, pleasure, and honour to say that I am both quality and individual. To illustrate this, methinks you will need something like an analogy to be shown to you. What shall it be ?

*Recorder* : We should like to know the process that you passed through, when you lost the one and gained the other—that is, the knowledge of what you call, “quality.”

*Representative* : The loss of what ?

*Recorder* : I mean by the loss, that which pertains to our present earthly ideas of PERSONALITY, as this appears to us now.

*Representative* : Permit me to say that I have sustained no loss ; and I now stand upon the glorious ladder, and in that state to which I am endeavouring to bring you all, where loss is never known, for it is swallowed up in gain.

I maintain, then, that I have not lost even my earthly body, for all the atoms composing it which belonged to nature—or what you would term “mother earth”—I have the pleasure and the consciousness of seeing as forming my own body, that which constituted my own outer self upon the Earth plane. After allowing the spirit to go free from its embrace, it (the body) went forth to do and carry out the Divine mission, by dissolving itself, and every atom that composed it returned to its own element, commingling with the earth, and carrying out the uses of life thereon. But even this analogy does not, I see, make the subject clear to your mind ; for while I have shown you that it (the body) has carried out its purposes in the Divine economy, yet it does not fully explain how this atom—the Representative One—can be with you at all times, and in all places.

I will now take up an illustration from the Vegetable Kingdom upon your Earth.

When the life in that world becomes sluggish and inactive, then the elements in upper nature begin to work, and

by the electric storm produce an activity down in the lower world, so that by this process all life becomes quickened by the action of the electric storm.

Now to the point. I am atom of life, caught up by the breath of Heaven, (not many years ago of your Earth's time,) and brought into close communion with the Seven Electric Angels (whose activity within and without I may not here describe), who chose your Representative One, as the one through whom, and by whom, they would speak to the atoms here; whose corresponding states in the hells, as well as in the heavens, will be shown to them. Know, then, that as atoms of life you all form one focus; and understand that though separated by earthly matter one from another, yet ye yourselves know that as to the spirit ye are near together, for oftentimes you are thinking one of another. In this, verily, you are one really together, and in the circle of my focus.

Understand, then, that every atom of life, which is connected with the Seven Electric Angels, has seven or more emanations going out from themselves—that is, from their soul-body, according to their own specific degree. I have emanating from myself (by virtue of my close relationship with the Seven Electric Ones) *three times seven* emanations going out from my body; so that, indeed, and of a very truth, I am always with you.

Mark the gold lying in its bed in yonder mine has to come forth ere its use and good may be enjoyed by all; even so is it in the life that is drawn forth from that great and eternal mine of wisdom and love which is unspeakable, and whose glory is beyond description. Oh! how resplendent is the halo of that state, which reflects to the city that is *without*, and in which is the Temple: but there is no Temple in the state of which I am speaking. But why is there no Temple there? Methinks I have clearly shown you.

I now enquire, from you, where is the dissipation of the individuality? or where is the loss, or removal of the realities? Verily I say to you, they are both in action for you : for without the one the other could not act. But now I must away.

*Recorder* : Have you the thought that *your* counterpart (as we term it) is still on the earth?

*Representative* : No. I know that my Redeemer lives, and He knows that his Redeemer lives. I know that soon within Him I shall be (not *in* but *within*). They are preparing my state and home within, while I am ministering to your necessities here; that is, they are making ready for my *union*,—not *marriage*. Alas! how few of the marriages embrace the union? not many, but I shall soon be embraced in the eternal union. Will any rejoice with me and with you? Yea, many who are in that state shall joy and rejoice with us.

*Recorder* : It has been revealed to us, that we were each Angels before we descended and took a human organisation on the Earth; but tell us, had we then a conscious state of existence as an Angel, previous to the descent into Earth life?

*Representative* : 'Tis a comprehensive question, how can I condense it? 'Tis seed time, and I will take an individual grain of seed. I allow all the heavens to open and pour forth their nourishment, while I take my journey into a far distant land, and I will return no more until the harvest time. The harvest time has come and all things are mellow; and the harvest is ready for the gathering: but how different all things appear! How, and where shall I find my seed corn? and supposing I could find it how shall I know that it is the seed corn which I deposited in the Earth before I went away? Well, I set a mark upon the spot; and I remember where I set the seed; and more,



I marked the seed with an indelible mark. All that great giving forth of corn in the ear, which is ready for the harvest, is not marked with an indelible sign, but mine was marked, and see! I will gather that one in my hand. That one seed corn, which I marked and buried in the Earth before I took my journey, hath grown into a full ear. What is a full ear? You will count *three times seven* seeds there. Oh! but what has become of the individual seed? I will now put it under a strong and powerful glass, and lo! what a sight is presented to me? The centre—which is the true life of that one seed corn, is the centre of the three times seven new seeds, for its life—the life of my original seed corn,—has permeated the entire number of three times seven seeds, and its mark, which is indelible, is affixed to them all; and there I find my little seed corn, with its indelible life. But the seed corn hath cast off, it hath unwound itself, until sufficient life hath gone forth to form the full ear,—and which, say some, is sufficient to take up the entire life of the seed; and so it is, and more than enough, had the supply to the individual seed been stopped. But lo! it has the power, while giving forth, to maintain its own consciousness as the life-giving power. Hence I see, it has a consciousness all its own, and the ears which emanate from it, as well as the one ear in which is the three times seven seeds, each one and all have a consciousness all their own, which consciousness is, that they all know they emanate from that one seed; so that in the joy and glory of consciousness they become partakers along with the parent seed. Even so, it is with the human spirit, for the divine breath or life which accompanies it through all states, brings back, to those who are of the marked number, and outgrowths from the marked seed, if you will, the special degrees of Angelhood, with all the divine consciousness of their being from the beginning.

But listen! although all the ears in that grand harvest are marked, they are not indelibly marked. Even so it is with certain Orders of the Angels. It is only those who are connected immediately, or otherwise, with the Seven Electric Angels, that stand out in grand and glorious distinction from all other states and degrees; for these are put in possession again of the full consciousness of their being, and they know the specific Angelic Life, of which they form an integral part. I must now loose the tension, and will take up the glorious subject again; and now I must say Adieu!

[*Exit.*]





## CHAPTER XXIV.

### ANGEL OF LOVE ; SWEDENBORG ; AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.

(November 11th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Present Suffering and Coming Glory. The New Jerusalem. Where Truth is to be Found. Harmony in Discord. The Magnetic Power of the Ocean. The Overthrow of Falses. Why the Representative One appears on the Scene. The Physical Death of the Representative One. Three Saved from Physical Death by Angelic Power. Messages to the Seven of the Church.*

**A**NGEL OF LOVE: The morning breaks with happy song, and I would fain prolong its joys ; for I see, on yonder mountain top, a mansion prepared for thee.

O Mighty One ! why hast Thou propelled me into the raging elements of time ? O Thou Infinite One ! give to them the few words which have to be spoken.

Oh, hush this music grand and fair, for it cannot be sounded on the outer air ; its elements are too bleak and cold ; and the love of harmony cannot thus be spoken of.

O Thou who dost unfold me from Thyself ! Thou mighty Lord of mine, who, as yet, hath not revealed Thyself, but

hideth Thy shining countenance, breathe forth on these atoms, that they live in the conscious enjoyment of Thy love and Thy wisdom !

All hail, loved atoms of life ! You in times past were told to drink to the dregs, but how little did you then comprehend our meaning ! But, O that I had the power to unfold, and ye had strength to bear, the description of the scenes which are presented to my angelic eye, as ye drink unknowingly the dregs of the cup which ye yourselves were bold enough to assert that ye could drink with me. But the Divine breath, now welling forth from the Eternal Throne, and which takes its varied forms and shapes as it moves through the atmosphere to your Earth to convey the Divine mind and the will thereof to you, saith, " Verily, as the great Eternal Throne is established there, and Jehovah breathes out from its central state, even so hath He willed that the cup which He hath given should be drunk even to its dregs." (And none of you stand alone in its participation.) And as this must have its literal fulfilment in time, so now comes forth the message ; and oh, for the voice louder than ten thousand thunders, to declare in His name that even so shall the glory that is to follow have its literal fulfilment also.

And now, breathing out from the Eternal Throne all the love and sympathy that I can utter, I am indrawn again into Thy bosom, O Mighty One ! and give place for another.

Adieu ! Draw very near !

[*Exit.*

*SWEDENBORG* : O, for an expansion of the vessel here ! Verily, verily, I say unto you, there shall not be one stone upon another that shall not be cast down. The New Jerusalem that is prepared upon the Earth plane seeks for higher life and clearer light ; seeks for the permanent love to be established within her ; seeks for the summer heat and wintry blasts to be swept away. " But as I live," saith God,

"every branch shall be withered, and every leaf shall be stripped from that tree;" and then shall the central life within that tree move forth with silent but eloquent power, and it shall become the glorious olive tree that shall stand within the midst of our Jerusalem, and its branches shall extend throughout the mighty universe that now moves with the pulsation of God; and its life—its oil—shall drop here and there, producing and reproducing its own life in forms still more beautiful—in happiness still more complete and perfect.

Oh, friends of mortal years! I have long watched by your side, though I had no organism through which I could extend the vocal sound upon your outer Earth. But lo! as I stood in the centre of the glorious Seven Electric Angels around the throne of God, I heard the glorious Parent Purity (for such she has become) speaking forth to her own in sounds unutterable: "How many of you shall travel with me through the Sixth State, and after standing there, shall join me in the Inner Seventh?" And, with one response, the cry came forth from each, "I will drink the cup to the dregs; I will be baptized with the same baptism." And now that the fires are kindled, seven times hotter, for the purification of the elements, so that the elements of the soul-body may be formed and presented in beauty, a cry comes forth, and anguish is wrung from the heart, and some of you refuse to receive consolation and comfort. Verily, verily, I say unto you, as ye have enquired, "Where is Truth, and where shall we find it?" I say, in the voice of the Great Eternal One, "Look here and live!" for the same Divine power which kept back the hand of the enemy from me when I trod your Earth, shall also be extended on your behalf; for I, your Emmanuel, was not overthrown, but was raised triumphantly from state to state, even while in the flesh; and when I passed out from that tabernacle, I was transformed from

glory to glory, until I arrived in the present state, where I stand and await the full accomplishment of the purpose which must be carried out in every atom here. By that same power I shall be united—not to one, but to one in three ; with my own love I shall ever live eternally.

I speak from another planet, for it suits my purpose, yet not mine, but the Divine purpose ; for the doves coming forth from the Mighty One could not live in the raging atmosphere in which I now speak. Oh, the terrific struggle ! Oh, the darkening and threatening clouds, before the streaks of golden hue appear in yonder horizon ! But I speak the words of one that shall follow me, and I swear by Him that liveth and reigneth, “that ere that central life shall bud forth, it shall be stripped from its outer shell,” so that none shall glory in the external, or shall consciously know whence they derive their life, their love, their all.

Expanding beyond degree, I move within, and breathe from Emmanuel, Peace ! Adieu ! *[Exit.]*

*REPRESENTATIVE:* They must be well experienced, and their ears must be well tutored and accustomed to the sound of harmony, or they cannot hear it. It requires the clear perception and the strong intuition of the Angelic Band to extract harmony from that discord, which, in the present state, is sounding. I have gone forth and have listened to catch the sound that the waves were saying to the shore, and I heard them saying,—“They are mine for evermore.” What are thine ? The Great and Mighty One responds to me, and shows me by analogy.

Although the sands upon the ocean shore may be taken forth by the human hand, and carried to another part of the universe, nevertheless, in the centre of that mighty moving troubled ocean, there is a magnetic power which ever attracts its own elements to itself ; and no matter where the sands are carried, and where they may be

deposited ; sooner or later, are they brought to its circumference and bosom again. Even so, with the treasures taken away from one state to be placed in a degree—beyond, may I say? Suffice it, then, to declare in the name of the assembled multitude amongst whom I stand, that they are replaced in another state tenfold. Although some of the atoms here may not understand my analogy, nor the Symbol of the Tree, and its power which was given by the one before me, nevertheless (though they comprehend me not), I am here as the Representative One, standing in the divine order, and I raise my voice this day,—which in our home is the symbol of rest,—perfect rest ; but as I come near the confines of time, I find it to be *un-rest* as perfect and complete as I have ever yet seen.

What are the struggles? what do they mean? how do they apply? and what is the purpose to be accomplished by and through them? These I see to be important points which require clear and still clearer elucidation ; for if, in the inner heavens, there ever was, or will be, a state in the which (as hath been declared in the past and promised to the atoms here) a perfect soul-body is prepared, with a triumphant victory and conquest over death, and an immediate transit into the inner Shekinah, where all the glory, all the power, all the beauty of lives in unison, are manifest in grand array ; that state is only to be experienced in the inner court. In that inner state it is anticipated to a degree far greater than any that hath heretofore been indulged in. When I heard the sound of harmony beginning in the inner court, your Representative One spoke forth (and as my quality is, that I represent each atom here to the inner court in the heavens), and I gave them notice that the atoms here could not gather the harmony from the inner court, for the ear is not sufficiently tutored, neither are they prepared for the revelation of the glory which was beginning



to unfold. The storm through which they are passing must subside, and the fires must be cooled down, ere the Power, which hath placed the atoms there, can bring them forth without a scar or bruise. When these states are passed through, their countenances and forms, with all their surroundings, will be rendered all the more transparent and translucent for the experiences they have undergone.

I myself, your Representative One, have stayed the harmony ; for I would not that the sound should reach your outer ear. I have already told you that the poison called alcohol cannot enter and mingle with the blood of your Instrument (this I have stated twice before, and now for the third time I repeat it, and give you the power to prove for yourselves). I speak again by the same power, and refer to the conflict in which some of you are engaged, and while thus speaking, I feel surrounded by the mighty ones of God (remember—God is Love)—hence this power which I wield, for it is far greater than any other ; and this power exerts itself, and is now arrayed in battle against the falses which surround the atoms. And as I have already told you, that no amount of poison can enter into the system of your Instrument to overcome, I declare that the combat is equally as strong and powerful (and we only have your Instrument by whom, and through whom, we can draw an analogy for your own states) against the falses that would overthrow and draw you down, even as they drew me down into the watery grave, but, nevertheless, did not overpower me. As the poison cannot overpower your Instrument, neither can the falses overpower you, for you have two against one. You have the living evidence of the power, if you choose to prove it ; and your Representative One is now ready to lay down her life again, if need be, for your sakes, that ye may conquer ; for “conquering to conquer” is now the song which is heard in the heavens.

The Angelic Band are bearing in their hands celestial branches of living things, and they cry forth, *Triumphia!* and they bid me utter the same word to those upon the Earth plane, whose servant I am, and to whom I minister. *Triumphant art thou, O Jerusalem!* which means the throwing down of falses in every degree. These falses are symbolised by a stone, and the building up again of the glorious mansion is accomplished by an unseen hand, and by divine power. I have been called forth from the inner summer state to speak of these things, so that ye may catch a glimpse of that which is in reversion for you, and by this you may receive a stimulus for the last struggle which you must undergo before the Coming Conquest.

I have spoken concerning myself as a Representative One. In the year 1866 I went down into the depths in a vessel called *The London*, so named after one of your great cities. If the atoms here could have seen my last struggle before going down to the depths, and then have witnessed my after glory, they would see why I stepped upon the drama at the time or state I did, and why I declared myself as your Representative One. In looking into that past, I now see how firmly I was held by one who was called the Captain. He never left his post except to speak some word of comfort to my outer ear.\* But I was destined by the Divine One to go down to the depths, to do battle with the raging billows, which were rendered still more furious by the shattered vessel which enclosed me, and from which there was no escape. And Oh! my memory now is so vivid, I see it all again. Ah! I see monsters in those depths that I never knew before had an existence. And those monsters, ere long, will make their appearance out from the ocean's bosom; for it is, in part, their elements contained in the waves that cause the fury of the storm. But, going back to those experiences, I find that I was struggling for

O

VOL. IV.

life—for earthly life—but did not succeed, and that life I had to yield.

Is there a blank in the great creative power and working of Jehovah? Why was a life that had not been embodied very many years of your Earth time, destined to be cut off so soon? Had the Earth state no charms? Were there no felicities in that state of existence in which I could participate? If so, are they eternally cut off from me now? I speak as one who has ascended high in the inner heavens; and I speak that I know, and testify of that which I have seen; and I declare that not one single hair of my head was unnoticed or allowed to perish uncared for.

*Recorder:* Were you a child at the time of your decease?

*Representative:* I was, and I was not. That which made the struggle so desperate was, I laboured hard for life (for every muscle was exerted far beyond its wonted limit), and for power to control the divine destiny. I had anticipated entering into the marriage state upon the Earth plane, but it was destined by the divine power that it was not to be in that state, and I was to enter into one of a different and higher order in the inner heavens. As your Representative One I speak to you, and listen to what I say. I am bringing to pass on the Earth a representation of the marriage union that is to take place between myself and one whom ye are to know more of hereafter.

Let him that hath ears to hear, hear what the Uncreate but all Creative Spirit, saith to the Church here: All is well. Such only as your Representative One can enter far into the interior of the summer land, and yet come so near to the external, or boundary line of time, as to speak to you face to face concerning earthly or mundane things. Nay, I am the one who is honoured to stand by you while passing through the fire. I am one who is chosen to be with you, and to participate in your joy and coming glory. There-

fore, in the name of our inner society, I bid you to appreciate my love, and to believe that which I utter, for it emanates from that holy state where nothing can enter that defileth or maketh a lie.

I speak again, and in the name of the assembled angels, I declare that I, by the power which has been given me, have saved three atoms here from what would be called upon your Earth, physical death. These three form a part of your Society, and these have I saved from the falses surrounding them ; otherwise these falses would have dissolved their external form of being, and they would not now be in the earth form.

I have a message to give to each, and on the coming occasion will give it forth.

And now, in the name of the Electrical Band, whose power moves the universe, and reaches forth to every form of life in all worlds or systems, I repeat that only the special ones are embraced ; for the loved ones know that all cannot be embraced, inasmuch as *all* cannot be the bosom of the Great Eternal One. The Divine Man which is presented to us in the angelic world is perfect in every part ; and of necessity the externals of that Form, which are the hands and feet, can only be touched by some.

But what have I gathered you together for ? I will call forth to those in the inner heavens, and ask them to enter into their devotional state ; and I will then speak as one impelled from them ; as one who knows their will ; and I will convey the same to the atoms here. Repeating what I have before uttered, I will show you that the words coming forth from the inner heavens are not meaningless. For, verily, these words are the divine breath which moves forth and speaks through a human organism. And I here make the solemn declaration, that as the Divine Being in the inner heavens is clothed in majesty and power, even so shall the

atoms be clothed, whom we have taken through the fires of tribulation. In response to the cry which comes up to me, I say—There doth appear a star in the horizon ; and it shall gradually draw nearer and still nearer, until its luminous body shall light up the pathway, and show you our method of working. Even so speaketh—not I—but the mighty Band that surrounds me.

The stranger that ye have received within the gate, I, myself, shall have the honour to name hereafter.

*Recorder:* Do you remember your Earth name?

*Representative:* Since I last neared you I have remembered my Earth name, but since I came into this atmosphere it has gone (this I know, I was a favourite of the captain), and they breathe from within that I shall know the name, but your atmosphere must be more calm than it now is, and then, methinks, your minds will be less troubled.

I cannot now reply to questioning thoughts, for I must soon release the brain of the Instrument, as it hath been held tight and the tension is strong ; but when my purpose is accomplished, I shall use the organism of your Instrument in a different manner. I now take the hand of each and breathe out words to each of you, in your representative capacity ; for thereby I speak, not to you only, but to vast numbers whom the outer eye seeth not, and whom the outer ears hear not.

*To Wisdom:* I am standing in anticipation of a glorious union with the mighty Emmanuel. And it must needs be that ye lose something through the Instrument who has saved your life. But I warn you again, and will show you hereafter all that is necessary. Peace be with you ; and while I thus utter, anticipate with me my coming glory !

*To Truth:* All hail ! Receive with joy and gladness the words I have spoken to *Wisdom*, and remember that a form of life, who not long ago walked in a human body upon

your Earth, has passed through many and varied states, and during those states you have been sent forth to do battle with the sword. But as I am now entering upon the glorious state of Union (not Marriage), I say to you, Lay down the sword, and in its stead take up the power—that subtle power which pervades my whole being—which is drawing me into close and eternal union with one you love, and who is known as Emmanuel. As my union draws near, so yours is brought near. But of that I shall speak hereafter. Peace!

*To Brightness:* All hail, Brightness! You were so named by my power, and this name signifies (in the state which is to come) joy without alloy. Your state of union depends much upon my own; as the manifestation of the Divine Being is shown to me in objective form, and reveals the felicity of that state on which I am now entering (but on which I may not here enlarge), so likewise that which shall form your life and your love shall also be objectively revealed to you; and then you will receive within you a motive power that shall prompt all your action. That form to which I refer is the life of your life and the joy of your joy, and will bring forth from your loins fruits of sweet remembrance, which fruits shall be placed upon the marriage table. Peace and joy be with you!

*To Libra:* All hail! Ah, methinks the love is stronger and stronger; for, verily, I swear by Him who hath raised me up from the depths of the waters, that I myself—by the Divine Power permeating my being—at a time or state which the atoms here know nothing of, saved you from what would have proved your physical death; for which I call you to me, and ask in return your love, and claim from you that strict and close relationship which most assuredly exists, unless I have believed in vain, which cannot be. And now, I say, the inner life shall well forth more abundantly, and it shall begin to be a well-spring of life, continually rising up to

supply every need, and even those that sought thy life to destroy it, shall see that their own hands have sown the seed for the grand effusion of a more divine life. Peace and joy be with you for evermore !

*To Adah :* All hail, loved one ! who hath neither wearied nor fainted. Thou art to become a source of life to myriad living forms of life which are connected with yourself, some embodied, and vastly more disembodied. This I say, that by virtue of the Divine flow within you they shall see, and seeing they shall live ; and the fruits and outcomes of your own body shall rise up and call you blessed. Peace and joy be with you !

*To Vesta and Andromeda :* All hail, two in one ! Have you tasted of eternal union ? I speak of that I know when I say that, like your Representative One, you have not yet tasted, for you had only the glimpse ; nor, indeed, can you enter into the full enjoyment of such a state until you have acted as a helpmeet to me, and the one you love as Emmanuel. Your union, and the rich outcome of that union, will begin to shadow forth when I myself shall have entered into union with that Being whom I now claim as all my own. I call you forth from the midst of the Church assembled on your Earth, and in full survey of the glorious Church which is in the inner heavens, to congratulate you on that which ye have done for me ; for inasmuch as ye extended your love and sympathy to the most external of Earth life, even so you have given internally to me, and this giving to me, shall redound tenfold to yourself, the two in one. Blessings and peace be yours for evermore !

*To Charity and the Stranger :* Even so, I call to myself two other forms of life, and I speak consciously of that I know, and say—Nay, I swear by Him who liveth and reigneth, that ye shall outwardly express the inner truth—that ye shall externally show that which shall transpire



within—and we are bringing this to pass for the comfort of every atom here. Know, then, that when I speak of internal forms, and say that they shall show forth, it conveys an interior truth to every atom here who can receive it; for, from henceforth, all that transpires in the inner home shall have an objective expression in Earth life. Now that the inner societies are open I breathe from them to you their internal joy and infilling peace, and which internal joy and peace the external world can never take away. Peace and joy eternal be yours for ever!

*To the Recorder:* And now, to thee, the last, but not least, I have somewhat to breathe forth.

*Recorder:* Who shall record?

*Representative:* I will be my own Recorder for the nonce, and I now say to the troubled atmosphere and the raging storm that surrounds you, Peace, be still! On another occasion I will speak that which present states and surroundings forbid. Adieu! Blessings! [Exit.





## CHAPTER XXV.

### THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.

(November 13th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Planetary System to Angelic Vision. The Chosen Atom or Planet. The Eye and its Correspondence. Earthly Experiences known to Attendant Angels and Spirits. The Recorder in the Heavens, and his Work. The Ministration of the Angels. The Great Tribulation. A New Wonder in the Heavens. Cause of Climatic and Atmospheric Changes. The Existence of the Seven Electric Angels a New Revelation to Mankind.*

**ANGEL OF LOVE:** Although the power is here,—that mighty power which moves and controls all worlds,—which keeps all planets in their proper orbits and spheres,—which controls all states; yet that Power is not so real to them as it is to us. I will come to Thee, and Thou shalt go to them. But because the reality of the true life—with its accompanying power—is not within range of your vision, O atoms of life! I am indrawn again, in order that by my withdrawal, ye may see the light in the divine light. Adieu! Peace be with you! [Exit.]

**THE REPRESENTATIVE:** Are you not troubled? Watch the ebbing and flowing of the mighty waves yonder? See the glorious city! Will it be submerged beneath the bosom of the mighty ocean? No! for the divine power is operating: and from its central depths I hear a voice saying, "So far shalt thou go, and no further." Oh! look forth into the great and mighty universe! Are those worlds which you see with your outer vision—peopled? Are they inhabited and teeming with life? With what velocity they move! how swiftly they near each other! Is there no space or time between them? I see they are each revolving swiftly in their own orbits,—will they meet? Now, look with me, and watch the movements of the planetary system.

I see within and between every one of their orbits; and from thence I hear the same voice crying to each (as I heard in the depths of the ocean), "So far, and within such a compass, shalt thou revolve; so near shalt thou come, and no nearer." And I also hear from that glorious state another voice, which says, "Whoso toucheth thee, thou chosen planet of the universe, toucheth the apple of mine eye." What can I gather for these, Thy atoms, concerning "Thy eye"?

If you can see what this atom, or planet, means, and who or what constitutes the planet, then you will see that we must, of necessity, use the plural number. Oh, how glorious is the sight which is presented to your Representative one! The eye and its correspondence, who shall speak and enlarge upon it? What power or control do the atoms here possess by which they can preserve their eyes? It is not by any will power of their own that the covering or lid chooses to open or shut. Mark the watchful garrison that surrounds that member; for, as soon as danger approaches, immediately it is enclosed by its outer covering. Even so, the Powers which I now behold shall encircle, embrace, and

close round about (as a cloud of Divine power and love) the atoms to whom I speak when they are exposed to danger.

Thus speaks your Representative one; and at another opportunity which will be given to her (the present time is not suitable), I will speak and enlarge upon that member of the body which is called the eye. I see, by looking within, that another duty awaits me, and that is the responding to your questioning thoughts, and for that purpose I am here, and am your servant.

*RECORDER:* Are you, loved and faithful one, consciously with us? that is, are you aware of what is transpiring within us, and are you aware of the experiences we are undergoing?

*Representative:* If my memory has been so opened up that I can call forth the experiences of my own states, and especially that which I passed through when emerging from Earth life, then, surely, the atoms here may know that, as your Representative One, I am closely connected with yourselves, and that in a special manner, inasmuch as I have the power to gaze down into all states, even to the *seventh* hell. Oh, glory to Thy majesty and Thy name! Thou hast infilled me with such power that far away in the interior of the *seventh* (which is the highest and the holiest degree), I can view the states which pertain to that degree, and I can carry them down to Earth again. So when you ask me if I am *consciously* with you, I respond in the affirmative and say that I am always with you. And more, I tell you that I know all the little incidences of your lives; for, were it not so, my name, as the Representative One, would be a false one; and when I hear the sounds coming from the heights above, calling, "Come, my fair one; come away!" I know that I am summoned to the central home of glory, and there I have to represent your states; and when the Recording one who is there recording—

*Recorder*: Then have you Recorders on your side, Angel?

*Representative*: Not a Recorder for one state only, but there is a Recorder in every state in the Heavens; and when he awaits to write with the finger of life all that transpires with every atom whom I represent, then all the incidents of your life, many of which you would call trivial, are recorded. Shall I say the incidents of *our* life? (I have to speak according to your present comprehension.) I tell you it is I who give all, even the minute details of your life, to the Recorder in that state, and he records the same.

*Recorder*: Can you see us as *individuals* upon the Earth? If so, how do we appear to you, Angel?

*Representative*: You have physicians upon your Earth, have you not? When they are called in and their help is required for any special part of your body that is affected, how can they find out what is wrong with that special part of the body? But if perchance the disease happens to be an interior one, which the human or outer eye cannot see, how shall he know what is required in such a case?

*VESTA*: He must have gained experience by dealing experimentally with other bodies.

*Representative*: Let me reply! There are no two interior diseases exactly alike, and although past experience may assist the physician in some cases, yet in the specific case I am referring to past experience would not be of much avail. Hence comes my enquiry again to you.

*Recorder*: It comes by another way rather than by the use of the optic vision.

*Representative*: That we know, but we want to open up to you the knowledge concerning that other way, and this is why we ask you, not for our sakes, but for yours.

*Recorder*: One way is by asking questions of the patient concerning his or her feelings and experiences.

*Representative*: Mark! there must be a hearing from

within. The physician, as such, would question the patient minutely concerning the disease, and here I venture to assert that no physician now living on your Earth can specify two diseases that are exactly alike. Then, if the physician upon your Earth plane draws forth from within all that he can concerning that disease which the eye cannot see, and gives or applies that which alleviates pain and suffering; even so with those in our home. If there are any atoms of life who form a part of the Great and Mighty One (whatever part of that body it may be) who require our aid, and especially if they seek our help, shall we not go forth? And if the atoms who correspond to the hand or the arm need our help, shall we go immediately and minister to those who correspond to the region of the heart? To do so would unquestionably be a mixing up of the qualities, and the result would be failure. But it is not so, for every form of life which composes the Body of the Great and Mighty One retains its own membership, or individuality (if you choose), and thus each specific requirement is accordingly met, but in order that this may be accomplished it is evident that the states of such must be known.

*Recorder:* For instance, Angel! if in our seasons of trouble and suffering we call for your help and sustenance, are you aware of it, and do you respond; although we see you not with the outer eye, nor hear you with the outer ear?

*Representative:* It could not be otherwise, inasmuch as ye yourselves could not be directed to the Source of Life and Light and seek aid from us, unless you were first inspired from our Society. Remember this! The word *if* (as used on your Earth plane) is one of the many words which has no correspondence in our home, inasmuch as the diffusion of the Divine light and love are always yea, and for ever yea; and for ever, Amen; for every thought is known and every action is observed. Methinks the atoms who are

here should see why the Representative One stepped on the scene at the time or state that she did. In the past the great and glorious Parent Purity spoke of a cup that ye should drink of, which cup ye yourselves proposed to take, and which in the Divine order ye were destined to partake of; but think ye that the dregs of that cup contain a deadly poison? think ye that that baptism is to draw you into its current, and engulf you in a bottomless sea? Nay; for even the pulsations of the Heavens would be quickened by such a revolting thought. He who hath opened up the life, and the God-Mother that hath given birth to, and nursed the same, have spoken of glories that await you in the Celestial Home, where is joy without alloy, and where the crystal streams of Divine love now flow forth for you, and flow for ever. They have declared that the baptismal wave shall not engulf any atom here, and the Life from the Inner Heavens responds, "I will dash them in pieces who shall attempt to overthrow my saints." Yea, even now the fury is coming forth which will require another form of life to arise, and that Form shall arrest the fury in its wild course, and it shall be changed into Divine love; and states, concerning which it is declared "that the Divine love is from everlasting to everlasting," shall be developed and consciously experienced on the Earth.

*Recorder:* In seasons of our extreme sufferings it appears to us as if there was no God to hear, and as if there were none to save us. Why is such a feeling present with us, considering that we have been so wonderfully blessed as to be the recipients of these revelations?

*Representative:* I respond, "What shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul?" These words are frequently used, but they are not understood, hence arises the question, What is the soul?

The Divine workings, of which we have spoken in the



past, all point to the fact that the Angels in the Heavens are preparing a soul-body, and that of a kind or order that even in the Heavens has not yet been known, and this is from the fact that never before hath the Divine life emanating from the Central Godhead been propelled into such an external state, or in other words, on to the globe on which you tread, which globe is the most outer or most external as to state of all worlds or states. Yet even upon that outer state there is the little handful, which by a process that has been going on for ages, has been propelled forth right from the heart of the Divine Being. That Life hath taken upon itself human forms, in order that a new soul-body may be prepared therefrom, and in the ascent of that Life back to the Inner Heavens, that will come to pass which is recorded in your Divine Word, where the Inspired One declared, "There appeareth a wonder in the Heavens."

What is the wonder there spoken of in your Word? It is the Great Uncreated One, the Father-Mother Jehovah, who, working by the Seven Electric Ones near to the Eternal Throne, draws back to Himself-Herself those special forms of life that have been propelled to the outermost of all Earths, drawing back that life and re-clothing it with a new form which we designate "The Soul-Body." Hence the Angel of the Past, who witnessed this Divine process, draws attention to the fact even from those on the Earth by using the words, "A wonder appears in the Heavens." And when the new age begins to dawn you hear of a cry coming forth (such as cannot be found on record elsewhere), "What shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul?"

Even the atoms of life here must see that it is necessary that all be gathered up in order that the soul-body may be perfect and complete, so that the spirit when it emerges from the mortal body may be clothed. And here comes in the

*testing time* concerning the law of appearances, of which law the *Angel of Love* desired to speak, but found that it was not so real to you as it is to us.

Think not that the Divine workings, and the purpose which for ages hath been foreseen, can be brought about by and through certain means which the external may adopt. This I say, for standing in the Divine light I fear not, inasmuch as I am filled with Divine love, which casts fear all away, and I breathe forth that the cloud shall break (though while it is darkening and thickening around, it seems to hold every atom in imminent danger) when it has gathered to its thickest and darkest state, and then here and there you shall see the golden streaks of Divine love and wisdom, and immediately over your horizon you will witness a beauty and glory that is indescribable.

Fear not! he who toucheth you toucheth the apple of the eye; and in His name, whose power fills the state, I speak and say that that glory shall be revealed to you.

On Earth? I hear you say.

Yea! even so shall it be on your Earth plane; and oh, as I stand between the Heavens and the Earth, and speak undauntedly of that I know, I declare to your outer ear that even upon the Earth the latter days of your Earth life shall be better than the first.

*Recorder:* Does that statement cover our ordinary conception of the words used, and mean comfort and exemption from trial and suffering from outer causes?

*Representative:* O, Mighty One! why didst Thou take away the first love from me? Thou knewest to whom my hand and heart were pledged upon the Earth plane. Why should I have had to go down and be drowned in the depths of the sea? Bright hopes were prostrated! homes and hearts were discomforted! The reply comes, "It was in order that the second might be accomplished."

Have I overcome for them? yes; I will take them to the brink and present the Scene to them; and, if perchance by so doing, that law which they now have in theory, shall become a living reality within them; then shall my joy be enhanced, and Thou shalt have the glory: for, verily, I am their Representative One.

Here is a fact which methinks none can deny. In the past years of your Earth time, the elements in the outer Universe were much oftener disturbed by the Electric Storms than at the present time. Is there any cause for this? Is it a fact, as I have stated?

*Recorder:* So far as regards our climate and country it may be so; but do you think that the statement applies universally?

*Representative:* Universally? No. I am speaking of your own states and times; for verily, yonder, there shall be terrific storms and tempests. I am now speaking of special things, confining myself entirely to yourselves and surroundings; and of that special part of the globe where ye yourselves are embodied in human form; therefore I ask you again, is it not a fact that the outer Universe (so far as you know it) is not so disturbed as it was in past years?

*Recorder:* Yes, you are quite true, and our own experience verifies it thus; your statement is literally correct.

*Representative:* I am speaking of literal things; and I ask, is there not a cause? If so, what is it?

*Recorder:* Most certainly, inasmuch as there can be no effect without a cause.

*Representative:* Then tell me what is that cause? and if you can reply to that question, I have accomplished a great purpose.

*Recorder:* Well, Angel! if it reads to us the lesson that the latter days shall be calmer, purer and brighter, than the former ones, then we understand it.

*Representative:* The Loved One deals with the effect, but I am enquiring for the cause. If, as you say, ye can understand that which is manifest without, it is our desire that ye shall understand that which is manifest *within*.

*Recorder:* We would love to —

*Representative:* To hear me give the cause? Then I will do so.

Electricity:—is it a fact? During all the past ages, in which communications have been given from the Heavens to the Earth, hath it ever been named to others? Hath it ever been communicated to others, viz., that which has been revealed to you, concerning the *Seven Electric Angels*? If you search all the libraries of the past; and into all the manuscripts now existing upon your Earth plane, you will not find one indication of the glorious fact of the *Seven Electric Angels*, who stand nearest the Eternal Throne, and about whom so much has been revealed to you. And, inasmuch as ye cannot make a thought (for thoughts are living things), no more could ye have conceived of the *Seven Electric Angels*, unless it had been revealed to you from the inner home.

*Recorder:* Are we to consider these Seven Electric Angels as—

*Representative:* As Individuals? We respond, Yes.

What forms of life were there existing upon the Earth in the past, when the elements were so furious? Were they not the Seven Electric Angels, whom we designate the Breath of God?—were they not giving forth, from that Divine Being, the all powerful element; and working in outer Nature through all states? did they not by these furious movements upon your Earth, prepare for themselves vessels fitted for the reception of this power? When these were provided, and there was an outlet to the outer Universe, by which it could disentangle itself, from outer

Nature, *then* the fact of Electricity became known, and the human form received a power which was heretofore unknown, and as that power was utilised, to that extent outer Nature was relieved.

This is a part of the explanation of the work of the Seven Electric Angels, and shows you how they prepare bodies for the reception of the power. And as one form after another is prepared to receive the Electric Power in its purest essence, so the workings in outer Nature and in the external atmosphere will become less and less furious. But more of this hereafter.

*Recorder:* We have heretofore looked upon the Tutelary Angel of our Earth as *one*, Angel! Are we right in so doing?

*Representative:* The atmospheres in outer Nature are the outcome from man. It is declared upon your Earth (and rightly so), that none of the outer kingdoms, in any degree, could exist in proper order unless they received their life from man, and through his organism. This a truth, and as such it shall remain; for it enlarges and confirms the statement that I have made concerning the Seven Electric Angels; and of which I will speak more in detail hereafter. It is too comprehensive for the present, for I should have to gather the atoms and show them the working of Electricity in the various states.

If the atom can give the meaning of the name of the Special Angel that he referred to, I can then give him more information.

*Recorder:* The name we should designate—The Angel of the Sun: and the meaning of it, that from that Great Parent, the Earth, and the forms upon its surface, derive their origin, sustenance, and continuity.

*Representative:* If the Angel corresponds to that which you have named, we enquire, *what is a Sun?*

In the past the Parent Purity gave you the knowledge. Is it a self-sustaining Power? or is it a form dependent upon another?

Your Representative must here close, but will refer to the subject again. By the power given me to descend to your Earth, I will speak to the atoms who are destined to be with us in the coming glory (of which I could enlarge for years of your Earth time), and *also* of the *special atoms* who, by that power, shall be sustained in Earth life, and through all states; and though their feet may slip, yet they shall not fall; or falling, they shall not be bruised; for they are the chosen vessels for the new kingdom of glory.

Thus speaks,—not your Representative One only,—but the entire Society whom I represent: whose servant I am, and who is with you for ever and ever. Peace! adieu!

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER XXVI.

### THE REPRESENTATIVE, PURITY AND ORION, AND TRIPOLA.

(November, 18th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Messiah that is to come. The Representative One taken from Earth Life for a special purpose. The Miracles of the Past. The Last Quarter. Beginning of the End. How Earthly and Soul-Bodies are prepared for the Living Spirit. The appearance of Angels to each other. The Interior of the Human Hand.*

**R**EPRESENTATIVE: I scarcely know whether it is easier to say, "Thy sins are forgiven," or to "Rise up and walk." Sure and evident it is that one is equally difficult with the other to be comprehended by the human mind; however, to the present atoms I breathe forth and command them to rise up and walk. All hail!

I have a short notice to give, and that in reference to the Messiah that is to come. I here give the atoms notice, and claim their attention in the future.

The subject of The Messiah must be given in detail; for at present it is but little comprehended by any; and, on account of the falses which are trying to gain the ascendancy over several atoms of life, the decree hath gone forth from



the Inner Council, that this subject shall occupy both their attention and yours, and this for your glory and our gain.

*Recorder* : We should put the latter part of the statement in reverse, Angel !

*Representative* : If you do, it would amount to the same. We see that the question of The Messiah is agitating many minds on your Earth plane. In past communications, it hath been declared to you, by those coming forth from the glorious society—from which I speak, and amongst whom I stand as your representative—"that the Messiah is not to be ultimated in one living human form;" and I now repeat it, inasmuch as we have the desire to rescue from the hells those whom the falses would entrance, and who are now labouring under false knowledge, expecting and anticipating that one human form shall appear and contain within himself the Messiah of whom we speak. To accomplish this purpose, it is needful to give you due notice, so that ye may gather together those whom we desire to hear; and in plain, unmistakable words we will speak, so that those who hear shall understand the will of the Mighty One concerning the Coming Messiah; but those atoms of life who will not hear (though now appearing to ascend in the scale of harmony) shall be removed to the state of the outermost Seven; if you can comprehend what that is; and if you cannot comprehend it, then I will enlighten your understanding. Having now delivered my message, I now away; and another whom you love, and whose you are, will come. Adieu ! *[Exit.]*

*PURITY* : All hail ! all hail ! loved ones, all my own ! O Mighty One ! unfold Thy sacred wing, and let the droppings of pure oil enter within !

Reveal the beauty of Thy face,  
To this our own immortal race !  
Come forth in glory all divine,  
And let Thy light upon them shine !—

Come forth, Thou ancient one of old !  
Reveal to them Thy love untold,  
And show to them their mansion grand,  
The glory of our heavenly land !

All hail ! mine own children ! I follow in the footsteps of one whom we love, and whom we have chosen, and taken from your outer Earth to stand and fill a state that none other can fill. Oh ! I saw how necessary it was that the Parent should breathe forth through the atmosphere, and speak words of comfort to her children here, reassuring them of that Divine love which infils our bosom, and which love is destined to infil and indraw every atom to our home. Weep not when you are passing through troubles strong and mighty ! Though dark may be the storm, yet the after-light will be all the clearer. Behold, the hour of which we have spoken in the far past is at hand, and the other hour, of which we have also spoken in the past, is fast ebbing away !

Who shall stand with me in the last quarter of this hour ? Listen to the Parent's voice of love, which though at times speaks in weakness, and its vibration may not reach very far on your Earth, yet the influence of that love shall spread and ultimately cover the whole Earth.

The intensity of the love I feel—and which makes my bosom heave with love—would even now roll away the great stone from the sepulchre, so that the new and living form which lies entombed within might come forth and be exposed to your view.

In the miracle-working age of the past, it was considered a great thing to give sight to the blind, and to bring the dead to life again. But verily, verily, I say unto you, that greater things than these shall the atoms do who are here ; for whether is it greater to uplift a soul from the depths of the hells, and prepare for it a soul-covering, or body, so that it may occupy, and fill some state in the glorious Sun World,

or to give external light to an atom? Which of the two is the greater? Who upon your Earth hath comprehended this, and measured in the balance of true science, the statement I have just uttered? for I swear by Him who liveth and reigneth, "that the atoms to whom I have given birth shall be presented back again to the Eternal Fatherhood and Motherhood without the loss of a single state," and it will be found that they have gained and ultimated another degree, and by virtue of this they shall be presented back again to the Eternal Throne in the full triune state; but to gain and accomplish such a state of perfection for the inner land means, that every one of the atoms, who are destined by the Eternal One to occupy this lofty state, must themselves consciously do battle with the hells.

Mark, loved atoms, what I say! for those who most need my words are here. Other atoms I have, but they are now in the days of their wanderings, and three-score and two weeks must pass ere I can see and acknowledge them as my own again.

*LIBRA*: Of our time does it mean?

*Purity*: No; it is a *state* that is indicated by the numbers that I have used. Who of the atoms here will stand with me in the coming quarter? Children of the Sun World!—heirs of the inner state! after a few more revolutions of your Earth, one who now speaks to you through a human organism across the boundary line of time—one who has inhabited the inner state for ages and ages, and who knows well the purport of the words which are used, as well as the words of those whom we send to minister to you, and who knows every one who thus comes to you, declares "that you will not hear her voice upon the outer plane; for soon the atoms shall be gathered home—soon they shall lay down the outer shell, and then comes a triumphant entry into eternal rest." At the sound of which word the vibration of the

heavens slacken, and the pulsations move in gentler tune and time.

Shall the loved Parent, whose bowels move with compassion and with divine affection, have watched in vain the advance through the hour? Shall the foiler be foiled? Or shall the Great King Emmanuel receive all the germs of life to himself? And having brought the atoms thus far—to the last quarter of the hour—shall the Parent, whose bosom now heaves with emotion, leave the atoms there? [*Exit.*]

*ORION*: Thus saith the Great and Mighty One to the Divine Immaculate Being, who hath given forth from His loins to the Earth plane; and who now stands grand and mighty, beautiful, and in strength in the inner states, "we will be with you, and the foe shall be dashed under your feet."

Peace I leave with you, who are my-our-own, and I now bear away the love of my bosom to that state of perfect rest, where there is joy without alloy, and in which state the divine light that emanates from herself is the glorious radiance in which we live.

Come, my fair one, come away!—come away! Adieu!

[*Exit.*]

*TRIPOLA*: I am the little Tripola, and have come to say that which was left unsaid by the Parent Purity, so it will be a postscript.

*Recorder*: When we see *you*, what shall we see?

*Tripola*: A perfect form of life, a prepared soul, embodied in human form.

*Recorder*: What do you mean by a *perfect form*?

*Tripola*: Precisely the same as you mean, only in a more celestial degree. As the father and mother parents of your Earth provide a body by means of that which you call food by appropriating it (for such is the law, that by appropriating food a body is prepared), even so the angels of the

inner heavens, in whom the electric law acts (such as cannot be comprehended by those on your Earth plane), are preparing the soul-body for the atoms who are destined to occupy that glorious position and state, for theirs will be the triune body, which is the only perfect and complete form.

*Recorder:* Has an Angel an outer organism similar in shape to the human body? If not, can you tell us what appearance the body of an individual Angel presents to other Angels or Spirits?

*Tripola:* On your Earth plane I now see forms of life, and they all differ in symmetry, and stature, and appearance. I see some atoms of life as dwarfs—little and contracted, and some are more expanded forms of life. I see some walking on your Earth plane whose form is beautiful to look upon, and whose form is grace itself; they move with an elastic step which carries them hither and thither, and whose inner minds are even more beautiful than their outer forms. This is the closest analogy that I can draw in present conditions. The human form, when ultimated upon the Earth plane as a form of life, after emanating from the central source of life, is bound and confined by a certain configuration, and in that form it must appear upon the Earth; even so the Angels all differ in what you understand by size and appearance. They have perfect bodies with perfect limbs, the perfection of which I cannot describe in your language; nevertheless, their appearance is as different as are the forms of life upon your Earth.

*Recorder:* What do you mean us to understand by the word *limbs*, are they at all like ours?

*Tripola:* A limb is a form, or part of a form, 'tis both; nevertheless it has its own identical part to perform in the body, so that, what you understand by a limb, we also do the same, but in a celestial degree. I will illustrate it thus: when the Angels speak and declare to you "that their right

hand shall be extended for you to grasp, and that yourselves, when you pass the boundary line of time, shall be embraced in their arms, they mean precisely what they say." But the difference in point of beauty and configuration, and in form and movement, between the human form and the perfect form of the Angel, is so vast that we cannot compare one with the other, for the Angel form is fair, surpassing fair; and far above all that you can conceive of, or comprehend in your present state.

*Recorder:* What, for instance, is a human hand, when the outer covering is removed from it?

*Tripola:* It is that part of the divine life which works out and does the bidding of the inner mind. I give another illustration, and then I must away.

Does the electric fluid act without a covering; either in outer nature, or when acting as your message boy across the Earth?

*Recorder:* To us, there is an outer covering to everything in nature; in short, nature itself is the covering of that which is within, and it is by means of what we call—the senses, that we have conscious contact, and know what nature is.

*Tripola:* Then the more you get *within* nature, the more internal you will grow, and you will see that the divine activity, or the essence of life (remember the *essence* is that which is extracted from the life), invariably works, and acts, under cover. The difference lies here, That which covers the divine activity, and clothes it with form upon Earth, is oftentimes almost opaque; this clothing, or covering, is so thick that you cannot see the life which is working within. But it is not so in the heavens—in the interior state. For although the divine activity always works in forms, and flows and acts through the organism of the Angels, yet their covering, or soul-body, is so transparently clear and pure

that the essence of life can be seen in its divine working within the veil of the form.

The Angels in the Heavens stand in perfect form, tangible enough, but their forms, as I have just told you are clear and transparent; far transcending in perfection and beauty any form that I could use as a symbol whereby to describe them. So, when the atoms here are clothed with their soul-body, that soul-body will be clear and transparent; perfect and complete; it will be tangible, and not melt away when it is grasped, and the divine working within it will be witnessed and seen objectively.

When the atoms here come forward to our home (and that is the state I am looking forward to), instead of saying to one atom and another, what are you thinking of? as soon as the eyes meet (which some profess to know as an index to the mind, but they do not) the interchange of look will cause a working and moving of the divine activity within, and by that the thoughts that are within will be made known.

Speaking again of our forms: so clear and transparent are our bodies that even our thoughts and desires are naked and open to each other; and this is the reason why, in that glorious city of the Sun World, nothing that is unholy or impure can ever enter; because it would be apparent through the transparent forms which are worn in that beautiful home.

Having thus spoken to you, and given you a faint conception of the transcendent beauty of the Angelic form—like unto which your soul-bodies are to be; you will do well to ponder over what I have declared, and the more you do so, the more will you be consciously preparing for the state, or time, when the actuality will be all your own. I now say adieu!

[Exit.]





## CHAPTER XXVII.

### PURITY, ORION, AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.

(November 25th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*The Crisis of the Testing State. The Inner Council of the Heavens and the Decrees therefrom. New Truth from the Interior States. The Telephone and its Future Capabilities. Planetary Inter-Communication. The Forthcoming Manifestation of Angelic Power. The Consciousness of the Divine in the Human.*

**P**URITY (*to her Lord*): Zephyr-like breezes, out from Thy eternal wisdom, bore me here! Oh, stay the current of their external self-hood, lest it should destroy them! Reveal Thy wisdom and show to the atoms whom I have borne to Thee how near they are to that eternal shore, where pain and suffering are unknown, and gone for evermore!

To these atoms it is a sacred time; 'tis an awe-inspiring state. It is the crisis in their Earth's history. And those who will their own will shall be hindered; those who will that Thy will shall control them, shall enter into the state of union, the glories of which state shall be unfolded to them, for to those alone who are thus prepared the un-

fading beauty and interest, the accumulated knowledge and corresponding joys of that glorious state of union shall be revealed, and they shall enter into it.

Oh, still the tempest and the storm ! The little barque hath been drifted hither and thither ; and these—my own offspring—who have been left in that barque, are beginning to think that the sea on which they sail is bottomless, and that the shore is boundless ! Anchor them in the haven of rest ! Stretch forth Thy right hand ; place it upon their brow and seal them with the sleep of rest ; yea, let them dream away the coming quarter of the hour ; for verily, as a dream shall it appear to them.

All hail, my own loved ones !

*ORION*: Come forth, and stand in workmanship divine ; for my fair creation stands divinely revealed from base to roof. And there my workmanship doth shine ; for her beauty is seen within, and her offspring are entwined around that beauteous form. I now gather her all to myself, and away, away, away ! *[Exit.]*

*REPRESENTATIVE*: And I must needs come amongst you again ! It is essential that I come forth, as I am borne swiftly and sweetly upon the right arm of him who lives in the Divine power, and who hath determined that, having loved you from the beginning, that love shall continue to the end, and which shall be renewed and intensified when the incoming states, and especially the state of union of which I have spoken, shall open up to you and to me.

I have just been in close communion with him whom I am about to enter into the state of union ; and I am infilled with his spirit to such a degree that I find even my voice has become part of his ; yea, I find myself becoming altogether like him. But I will change and speak to you from him as your Representative One ; and not only so, but as

your Representative One from all states; for the joy found in the state of union is that of living for others, and seeing your own life and joy going forth and permeating other states and societies.

Since last I communed with you there has been a council in the inner heavens, and the subject under consideration was "*Who shall form the crown of the Mighty One; and who shall form His head and feet?*" We have watched and seen the great commotion upon the Earth that followed as a consequence. It hath been decreed by that council that I come forth and speak to the atoms here with authority from that assembled number, out from which I came; and, vested with that authority, I tell every atom here that ye are nearing a great crisis in your earthly existence; and if you are carried safely through the result will be fraught with joy and gladness. I am here in the name of the Divine One to speak to every atom, and I bid you prepare for the change which follows when the crisis is passed, for as the change is about to take place in the inner heavens, so likewise must it have its correspondence in outer nature.

I draw near to the boundary line of time, and lo! I see the atoms weeping and refusing to be comforted. I hear them calling to their inner nature. Enquiring from that state "*why they weep?*" I receive answers as various as their forms; and these I am able to get by virtue of the connection of the atoms with the inner heavens. As I near the confines of time, and seeing all things with a clear eye, I look into one family, and there see certain manifestations occurring to them in their homes, through members of their own family; and in consequence of which they find, or think it is necessary, that they must remove to another domicile. I look into another family, and with the same clearness of perception I see there that they are specially troubled on account of that which we have spoken concerning the state

of union. To such we say, Fear not; for I have the honour to be the Reconciling One; and when I use these words and assume this title, it means nothing more and nothing less than the ability to manifest to each individual atom of life (*i.e.*, those who are destined to enter the state of union) the special ones to whom they are united.

Be pleased to mark the distinction between married and united; for 'tis to the united ones that our special attention will be directed, and the importance of the subject embraces this and much more, viz., that if we can establish a perfect state upon your Earth, into which the life from the Divine state of union can flow, then the unfoldments will begin. The mystery of God-likeness will be the subject that is to be unfolded. Such action hath not heretofore been experienced, neither, indeed, could it be, until this state, which we are endeavouring to establish, is brought about. When this is accomplished, then each specific one connected with yourselves in unity, whether male or female, masculine or feminine, shall be manifest. Mark! I make a distinction for the purpose of eliciting questioning thoughts hereafter. What I have to say now is important, which is, that in the coming future (when the state of union has been developed within you) we shall commit to your care and keeping that which shall be the treasures of the Earth and the Heavens, viz., the possession of Divine truths which will be uttered forth from the highest pinnacle, and which will be given forth from a state that as yet hath not been opened. So important are the knowledges that will be brought to the Earth plane, and so fraught with Divine love, and so pure in all their bearings are they, that every atom who hears and receives must keep and preserve them pure as they are given, and store them up as sacred treasures within their own breasts. When you are prepared to receive we are prepared to give. Remember that we speak thus unto you,

and not unto the world, for they who are of this world cannot bear our utterances, nor can they receive them because they are unprepared.

Verily I say unto you, not one jot or tittle shall pass until the utterances of the Mighty One, the Great Uncreated One, hath been verified, and that which He hath purposed upon the Earth plane shall have been accomplished.

When last I communicated with you, the subject of Electricity was introduced and spoken of, and that which I then uttered I now see to be actually and visibly taking place upon your Earth plane. For lo! we have watched with Divine interest the ultimatum of that Divine power which is called Electricity. Our own ears have heard the sound thereof and were glad. Is it a truth that by its power, friend communes with friend, and that in the audible voice? This is the actual fulfilment of the prophecy which was uttered to your ears in times that are past. We see many who are standing in open astonishment at this manifestation of its power, having proof which cannot be doubted that they can actually converse and hear the sound of each other's voices by means of that great central force called Electricity.

You may now comprehend how I am able to grasp and to deal with things occurring in outer nature. Here let me breathe to your outer ear, that this manifestation of its power is only the beginning of the glory that is to follow; for verily, I repeat, and reaffirm, what I have spoken in the past, viz., that the day shall come upon your Earth plane when the little stars (planets) that ye see shall be manifest indeed, and of a very truth to you; and it shall be demonstrated that they are worlds, full of real and living beings, who shall prove themselves to be companions for those upon the Earth. 'Tis but a short state or time longer that we have to work upon the boundary line of time, arranging our focuses here and there; and when this work is accomplished,

the power will be given, and, along with the power, means will be provided for the annihilation of, what you term, space; and then the sister friend, or brother spirit, that lives on the other side of your Earth shall interchange—not signs—but sounds with you; and the voice and language shall be heard. And when we shall have gained this power over the mighty mechanism which we have to use upon your Earth plane (and we tell you that the same interest is being manifested, and operations are going on in the planetary worlds around you), this crowning result will follow, viz., that messages and communications shall come through the atmospheres (bidding defiance to time and space), and friends dwelling on those sister planets shall commune with you on your Earth. They will tell you of the knowledge, the customs, and the loves, of those who live on the planets, and these shall be brought to your Earth by the audible sound. All this, and more, shall come to pass by the same power and process which we are now using upon your Earth in your own time. The results follow from the action and power which is possessed by the Great Electrical Angelic Band, of whom so much has been spoken in your outward hearing.

I cannot now speak further upon the subject of Electricity, nor can I now enlarge upon it; but I give to the atoms here the solemn injunction, that if they value the joy and felicity which is laid before them for their acceptance, they must in no wise violate our conditions; for the state is coming when the special ones, of whom I have spoken, shall manifest to their own; and for such a manifestation there needs a state of perfect purification and preparation.

*Recorder:* What do you mean, loved Angel! by a non-violation of your conditions?

*Representative:* The atoms, who are here embodied in human form, must remember that when the vocal sound

comes forth from myself, its vibration reaches to vast numbers of those whom ye cannot see with the external eye, and these are the *disembodied ones*, whom we shall set in order, and place each one in their proper state. By using the word *violate*, it conveys a sound to these disembodied ones which tells them of the divine intention and purpose. And for such a state, and for such a manifestation, no will of their own must operate unless it is blended with, and controlled by, the Higher Power; and only those who are prepared for such a manifestation, can participate in the results I have foreshadowed.

I speak to the atoms as one who feels the solemnity of what I utter; for these utterances will seal their destiny, either for their entrance into the state of union, or for their being waisted back again by the tidal wave which will land them upon yonder rock, and there they must remain until the same wave, returning again, shall gather them to its bosom and bring them to the state from which they may advance to the glorious state of union.

How can power be gained for any action upon the Earth plane, in whatever part of science or theology it may be? It is the scientific part that is now being manifested on your Earth, and it has been told to your outer ear, "that in three years from this state (I now speak of your Earth time) its power shall make rapid progress." But how shall it make progress? If the divine action and power runs through all, there must be chosen vessels for the passage of this great power; and ye are the vessels who are chosen for this purpose, so that conditions may be provided whereby the divine activity may be made manifest in external nature. In your outer consciousness you may not be aware of this; nevertheless, we are striving to awaken even that degree.

I make the announcement to the atoms here, that as myself, your Representative One, am conscious of the prepara-



tion that is going on within for my entry into the state of union, so we desire that the atoms to whom we speak may become conscious of the preparation that is going on within themselves, so that the work of the Mighty One may be accomplished within, and for them, and also for their soul-bodies (of which state we have as yet scarcely spoken), that they may be presented without spot or blemish or any such thing.

I hear the cry coming up from the bosoms of some, "Speak to me!" They are all arrayed before me now, although the outer eye sees them not; and I have a special message to the atoms thus speaking. Responding to that cry, I reply, in the name of the Living Great and Uncreated Spirit, "We see your special need; we know the special requirement of every atom; but, above and beyond all, the desires that are felt by those who are in those states is the blending of the will with that of the Mighty One, and which we are slowly but surely bringing to pass. So strong and mightily shall we work until the full consciousness takes possession of every atom, that when that is accomplished they will know that they themselves are nothing more and nothing less than the direct outcome from God, and they shall be conscious that they are carrying out the Divine Will.

The immutable seal which hath sealed your eternal birth-right and eternal possession is again placed near my lips. By way of encouragement, I speak to the atoms here and tell them that no strong nor rude wave shall dash them from the haven of rest. If a gentle breeze shall waft you a little distance from the harbour, 'tis but to give you a broader and clearer view of the glories that lay beyond the harbour of rest, and which are waiting for your acceptance when you are in a state to receive them.

All hail, loved atoms of life! I declare to you that the state of preparation has begun. Beware of my utterance

when I say, that all the subjects I have named and spoken of will be taken up by myself and Him who shall be my Lord for ever ; for I shall not speak again through this Instrument (and through no other have I spoken) until something which I cannot here name has been accomplished. My next coming amongst you to speak and manifest through a human organism, will be to come to the loved ones and present their own inner life to them, and that will embrace all the atoms that are here ; to them, but to none other, shall this manifestation be.

Peace I leave, peace I crave ! Joy I give, joy I have !

*Recorder* : Then shall we not hear your voice again until the celebration or manifestation takes place, Angel ?

*Representative* : Behold ! I say unto you (and the aura of the Divine state of union surrounds me while I speak), that all the angelic hosts utter forth their hallelujahs, which to us is a sign of coming conquest ; and not to us only (for were it to us alone our joy would cease), and also of power, blended with Divine Love, which is to be given to those upon the Earth, which will give to them a state of peace both within and without. This state, of necessity, must come, for the mouth of the Living and Mighty One hath spoken it.

Verily I say unto you, that when I draw near to you again for the purpose I have named, it will be before the Celebration takes place, inasmuch as I have spoken of a *presenting* going on, and methinks, the presentation should occur before the Celebration. Even now the doves are hovering at the window, and are seeking an outlet and an inflow ; but we prize them too much to let them go until a corresponding state of love is found for them to nestle in.

*Truth* : Touching the previous Seven who were chosen, is the choice of that Seven annulled ?

*Representative* : We can only reply by an analogy. We

will select a Supreme Court upon your Earth plane, where there are matters of great importance to be brought under consideration. Committees of Representative Ones are formed who are chosen to settle all preliminary matters; and in the choice of these Representatives, when they have been selected, there is not unfrequently an addenda attached, and that is, with power to add to their number. If the atoms choose to pass into the bygone states they will find there, not what I myself declared, but what other loved ones declared, viz, "that others should be added." In the same manner, then, in our High Court in the Heavens, now that the question of Union has to be decided through human organisms upon your Earth plane, we have power to add to our number for the further elucidation of truths.

Many of the past communications have been studied here and there with the utterance "there's more to follow!" The nucleus of another, and still another, and an outermost beyond that, must be gathered in your midst; but the Divine drama will gradually unfold itself, and its process and power, its beauty and majesty, will become more and more manifest to yourselves. "Even so shall it be," is the response from the Inner Society, which I see meets the questioning thought.

*Truth:* It implies, Angel, that none are to be rejected.

*Representative:* There is a state of rejection; and that even from the present Society. But I am not now speaking of the atoms here who are embodied in human form, but of atoms of life whom ye see not. There is a severance and there is a rejection; for lo! I have now the hand of one who is stripped and wounded for your sakes and for your glory. The severance to which I refer applies to all those atoms who cannot see the Divine light in transparent pureness; but in the case of the one that I have named, as

stripped and wounded for your sakes, I am pouring into the wounds the oil of Divine Love, and this will revive and raise him. So now you see that in all states there is what corresponds to rejection. It must needs be, for into the state which you are about to enter, none who are confirmed in selfhood, none who love falses, can enter, for it is holy.

*Recorder:* Then, loved Angel! we now quite understand, that all which has been, and will be, given to us, is to be taken in a representative sense, as applying to those spirit atoms who form part of ourselves, but who are disembodied.

*Representative:* You can gather no other truth from the utterances I have sounded forth; but beware that you fall not into a fallacy—nay, I will uphold you myself,—and think that it applies only to them. What I have uttered to them has a dual meaning; and although it has its representative sense, it has also its special application to every atom to whom I have spoken; and this in due time, will be specifically illustrated to them. How? Your Representative is the one chosen out of the innumerable company of Angels to be the means of communication; by whom, to the questioner himself, as well as to the other atoms here, the specific inner form of his own life shall come forth and be manifested to him. You will then know what I have declared to be true, which is, that it has its special application as well as its representative one, and that special manifestations will prove the truth of my utterance.

Now I breathe Adieu! Draw near!

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### THE TWIN SERAPHS AND THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

(December 2nd, 1877.)

CONTENTS—*The new State in the Heavens to be ultimated on the Earth. The new Messiah yet to come. The Great Reformer. The Advent of the Great Spirit of Harmony. The Altar in the Wilderness. The Secret Chord. The Work of the Twin Messengers. Seraphic outbirths from the Angel of Love.*

**FIRST SERAPH:** The Messenger in whom ye delight shall surely come. I have my hands fastened behind me, for I perceive it is neither seed-time nor harvest; nevertheless, I am sent forth to water the seed that hath been sown, and the roots from that seed shall penetrate down to the depths of the Earth; and after I have viewed the marked seed, I shall take back my report to our Angelic band, and tell of its progress.

It is a time, or state, in our home, when the Heavens are all aglow; the pulse-breaths of the Great and Mighty God are vibrating across the universe, pointing to the crisis—to that state which hath been foretold in the past. For the Angelic ministers have pointed to a state which was shortly

to be brought about upon your Earth; and in the state in which we now are, we say, "Blessed are those who are not offended in any one of us;" for those who have denied the only true name shall be cut off and form a residue that are left. "But the remnant of my people," saith the Mighty One, "shall be saved eternally, and shall enter into the Seventh state, there to receive, out from the holy of holies, that which shall rejoice the heart of man upon the earth." Ye are the chosen ones who shall sow the divine seed, and reap the eternal glory springing therefrom.

But I wonder to whom I am speaking? and why I am sent forth with my hands bound and tied behind me? I have never heretofore had an experience of this kind, nor have I ever spoken through the arranged atmospheres, or through a human organism thereby conveying an intelligent sound to the outer Earth. But the state in our home has necessitated this; for I perceive that you, to whom I speak, are living human forms of life, and I recognise you by the correspondence you bear to what I saw in our mirror in the Heavens; for your names were inscribed as well as your forms on the mirror; nevertheless, many secrets are still locked up in the golden maze that is within the inner court.

'Tis a state in our home in the which all are struck with a state of profound solemnity, and in which all are inspired with the sacredness of Divine love; for that love diffuses itself state after state, and takes upon itself the many varied forms which I see upon your outer Earth. But I perceive that Divine love, in its coming forth from that interior state in our home, as yet, hath not shaped itself into definite form upon your Earth, and cannot do so until the full and perfect arrangement of the Church in its Sevenfold form has been made. Here I must intimate that I do not mean thereby seven individuals, but seven circles composed of individuals, whom we now perceive are scattered up and

down upon your Earth ; and these circles will have seven individuals in each,—not that they will necessarily form a perfect circle of seven, or appear visible to the outer eye as such, but to our ken they thus appear ; and these individuals are they through whom and by whom the clear and unmistakeable manifestation of the Messiah that is to come shall be made. The Representative One will speak hereafter concerning the Messiah that is to come forth through the individuals we have spoken of, and this Messiah will be the Great Reformer that hath been prophesied of by some upon your Earth plane. That prophecy has not been intelligently received and understood ; for we perceive that the Great Reformer will consist of many forms of life, of which those now upon the Earth have no conception.

I have never neared your Earth plane before, nor have I been conscious of taking a very active part anywhere ; but I have a full consciousness of being wafted hither and thither, from one state to another (but it is always to produce harmony), and my work has been to carry my harp to certain societies, as you would term them ; and when I have neared spheres where harmony did not appear to exist, *there* the Great Spirit of Harmony controlled, and willed that I should use my harp to produce harmony, for I am but an outcome from Himself, and I am known only to you.

As the Messenger of Harmony I am His Messenger ; for that Great Spirit hath willed and controlled me to bring my harp near to the Earth plane, and in that state, or sphere, for a time I shall be established, and shall take up my abode there. As yet the Great and Mighty Spirit of Harmony cannot come forth in His fulness and beauty, but I am heralding His coming by playing my harp, and sounding forth the notes loud and clear. Who are you ? What are your names ? I perceive there is to be a change of names. But I will now indraw and give place for another to follow.



**RECORDER:** Will you tell us *your* name and *who* you are, so that we may know and love you?

**First Seraph:** I am the Spirit who has come forth as the Messenger of Harmony; but my brother will now come, and I will away. Adieu! [Exit.

**SECOND SERAPH:** What is it, lovely Seraph? Why plunge me into a difficulty which you found yourself incapable of overcoming? Yours is the power, and mine is the will that brings to pass this truth—viz., that I have yielded, and I find myself in a strange country.

Why did you say that when nearing the outermost of the Earth I should need clothing to cover my form? Why, loved Seraph! did you not tell me how I was to use the Instrument?

Here I find myself encircled by a band whose raiment covers their bodies, but I myself am unclothed. Come nearer, Sister Seraph, and clothe me! cover me while I am here with a halo of thy love! for these cannot see my form, nor can they behold the symmetry of my figure. Twine yourself around me as when in the inner state; for, loved and endeared one, you know that at home it is the hour of the evening oblation, and in that home, as children, two in one, we live within and worship one Form. You know, sweet Seraph! that the Great Spirit, the Uncreated One, demands our devotion, but I now perceive the devotion must be offered at another shrine; for the divine altar is being erected in the midst of what appears to me a wilderness, and I perceive in this wilderness—oh, it is an Earth!—a world that is peopled, and they are walking in human forms; and, oh! loved Seraph, I see our secret chart in the centre of that world. 'Tis the same one, with the same letters that appear to us in the mighty flame, when so blissfully we worship together in that glorious state which needs no sun, and where temples are unknown.

I grow large, I am filled with joy, when I think and know that you and I must ever remain as children Seraphs.

*Recorder:* But what of progression if you are to remain children for ever?

*Second Seraph:* We shall change from glory to glory. The divine purposes are centred in us, which purposes are, that we have to go forth to the outermost of all worlds and planets. We carry no burden, but swiftly and sweetly we carry backward and forward, and all around, the Divine Will; and after each communication we shall return to our states of felicity and bliss; for, sweet Seraph! there could be no births in the inner Heavens without us; neither can there be perfect harmony upon the outer Earth, unless we wing our way and carry forth the divine behests there.

There are little plots of dry and barren soil which need some of the pure and holy oil which we are destined to bring and which we rejoice to carry, and we give in the same measure as it is given to us. If we can (as our state of felicity and bliss is perfect in the Heavens) we will say, "Freely we receive and freely we give."

Now, loved one, you must encompass me, for I perceive that the atoms to whom I have spoken cannot comprehend how that births cannot be without us. Can you, atoms! talk with us? Yes, you say. Then, I ask, have you any conception of what I have put forth? All the perfection of harmony is signified by our appearance, although that perfection is not manifest all around us. When the statement was made, "That no births could be without us," we wish you to understand what is meant thereby; and I will give you a further illustration. I tell you that there can be no births or issues from the *State of Union* without our presence—we are only speaking of the *State of Union*, not of any other state; hence, all who enter that state are, by divine arrangement, presented with our perfect state; and when

the divine essence of life flows forth for conception and utterance, *we are there*, in states of perfect harmony and joy; and in that arrangement we take to ourselves the joy and honour of being there in order to provide conditions for the outflow of the essence of life.

*Recorder*: What is the difference between your form and our form—that is, the human form as you now see it expressed upon our earth?

*Second Seraph*: When I spoke of being clothed, I did not refer to your tabernacle only, but to a more outward clothing still, a clothing with which I perceive you cover your tabernacles with; but, as seraphs in the inner states, we are in perfect form, without any covering, are we not? Hence my surprise when I drew near to the boundary line and saw the covering that you wear; but I now see it to be in perfect order; for as I could not endure clothing upon my form, neither could you endure to be without it.

*Recorder*: If you are a *Seraph*, in what kind of ultimatum do you find your life and consciousness? and will you, as an individual atom of life, ever come into the human form?

*Second Seraph*: To the latter part of your question I reply, No; and that not for myself alone; for as *we* shall form the ornaments of your household, we shall be to you the Living Word, and, within that, the Abiding Word. That consciousness will never be lost by us, nor will our offices be changed; for, verily, the heavens respond to the words—"We are and were created for your sake."

*Recorder*: Do you understand what we mean by *ultimatum*?

*Second Seraph*: I quite understand that questioning thought concerning ultimatum into outer nature; and I respond that we can never be clothed upon with a human form. Nevertheless, that knowledge does not deprive us of coming into the consciousness of the human mind, and, for the time or state, enjoying the consciousness with you of material things.

By and bye, loved one, in the great future which we see before us, when the secret states are to be unfolded, then our uses and continuity will be seen and understood, and perfect harmony and beauty will be seen therein.

*Recorder* : Do you understand what it is to be an individual with a conscious entity apart from others ?

*Second Seraph* : Yes and no. If you speak of being perfectly conscious of myself, I reply in the affirmative ; but if you speak of that consciousness as apart from any other, I say such a thing as an entire consciousness, apart from any other object, never did and never will exist. There is no form of life that can lay claim to any such state.

*Recorder* : Do you comprehend our meaning when we say that we have (or think we have) an *individual* consciousness, and in what respect does this experience differ from yours ?

*Second Seraph* : We see that not one atom of life can claim to have an individual consciousness. Individual consciousness and individual opinion are two distinct things. If the atoms can penetrate into the mysteries, they will see that every thought occurring in their minds comes from an unseen source (so far as the outer sight is concerned) ; and that source is a living source, composed of many and varied forms. One special atom of life may indulge an opinion of of his own, that becomes conscious, or otherwise (by virtue of those surrounding him) of thoughts ; and by this action that special atom attracts to himself his own consciousness ; which, when looked into, can only be seen to be one form of life, drawing, and attracting, to itself myriads more. While we are winging away, the atoms here must try to distinguish between opinion and consciousness.

*Recorder* : Have you a name, or its equivalent ? otherwise, how are we to know, and by what means can we distinguish you from others ?

*Second Seraph:* We have both, just as we see that upon your outer Earth, you have names which have meanings; even so, in all states in the great and mighty universe, through which we have winged our way, we have names and their correspondence.

*Recorder:* Then will you give us your name, and tell us what we can give as an equivalent for the gift?

*Second Seraph:* We will leave that for our Parent, loved seraph! to do; but we wish you to know that the Angel of Love is our Parent.

Wing away! wing away.

[*Exit.*]

*ANGEL OF LOVE (to her Lord):* Oh, my soul yearns for Thee! I would that the reality should be to them as real as it is to us, and that it should be the same with them as it is with us. Oh, I need Thy divine wisdom, when I view the upheaval of the outer Earth, and the storm and turmoil there, the troubled breast, and the heaving bosom that as yet cannot be calmed, because they know not Thy divine wisdom, which reaches from the end to the beginning, and from the beginning to the end.

O mighty One! in whose splendour and glory I am crowned! Thou hast given to me the power of divine love to penetrate and permeate all states, and under the guidance of the Great Uncreated One, to joy and rejoice in the perpetuation of Thy kind and kindred; for, from the lily form Thou hast exalted me into the perfect Angel of Love. By Thy power I have borne forth those sweet forms of life that shall be the ornaments of their mansion; that they may be to them, what they have been, and are, to us, in the perfect state in which we live. Oh, come forth! stay the currents on the Earth! I will not advance farther into that state of union until the holy oil from Thyself hath passed through me to them, and made their bodies vehicles in which to rejoice; and then elevate them into their spirit and soul-bodies!

Oh! I am filled with Thy presence as I draw near to Earth, and view many whom I love.

O loved atoms of life! hear the Voice breathing forth from a state where discord and disunion are unknown, and where perfect order, combined with beauty and translucent glory, reigns from one end to the other, and where the pure life flows in one long uninterrupted stream. Spirits of Flame! parts of my own bosom, hear the words I breathe forth to you! for from that sacred height, I swear, in His name, that I will not go more interior until my own love hath encompassed you, and raised each atom here a step higher. When the divine harp shall strike the chord of change, signifying the removal of the atoms here to our home, I say to one and all here (delighting to see each as a special atomic form), "that ye shall enter into my glory;" and to confirm the statement I have made, I breathe forth, Come up higher! All hail! loved atoms of life! all hail! Come up higher within! and my children, who are to be ornaments and adornments for your mansions, shall be entwined about you in loving living forms.

*Recorder:* Will you, dear loved Angel! give us the names of the beautiful seraphs who have been with us?

*Angel of Love:* I am nearing the state when I shall give birth to another form, and still another, in the four, and sevenfold states, which are separate, yet identical. I will in due time breathe forth the names and their significance; for, O mighty One! Thou knowest that they have both. Hold me and shield me from the outer atmosphere; and while I am entering within the portal under Thy wings and shield, give them Thy blessing!

Adieu! Peace!

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER XXIX.

### I AM THAT I AM, PURITY, AND THE TWIN CHERUBS.

(December 30th, 1877.)

CONTENTS.—*What is Truth? A Prophecy of the Incoming State on the Earth. The last Quarter of the Hour passing away. The Temple reared without Hands. The Citizens of the Sun-world and their Birthright. The Presentation of the Inner Life. Appearance of Cherubic Life. Mission of the Twin Cherubs.*

**I** AM THAT I AM: Wave after wave of spiritual light, wave after wave of celestial love, rolls before my form, and comes forth from the depths of eternity. I Am that I Am, one sent forth from the bosom of the inner circle, whose name through all states and degrees cannot yet be made known.

I Am that I Am, the centre of the inner circle of life, and beauty, and power.

I Am that I Am, your inner self, sent forth to breathe the angelic words: peace, joy, and love divine.

**RECORDER:** What do you mean by the inner life? Is it more than the expression of the truth that the inner life of every atom is deific?

**I Am:** It is inner truth *expressed*. What is its form, and how does expressed truth appear to your outer eye, to you



whose influence pervades all time, whose inner life pervades all states,—how does truth expressed appear to you?

*Recorder*: Truth is expressed in all that is.

*I Am*: If to your outer sense the truth is expressed in all that is, why do you not comprehend my saying? But that truth is *not* expressed in all that is; ye yourselves are living witness of this. Nor can ye understand or appreciate this truth, because for it to be comprehended there needs the clothed living oracles from the inner states to be manifested to all senses and degrees of the mind; and when *that* is comprehended, I Am that I Am still dwells in the fulness of the Godhead in yourself bodily. But ye cannot bear my words; ye must love my state, my form, and utterance; ye cannot as yet bear to see my form, so I hide my beauty and condense my love, and hide me within the secret chamber of the inner circle until the fulness of the time—until the last quarter of the hour has drawn to its last second; and then, in fulness of form, in perfection of beauty, in an elysium of bliss, you shall know and comprehend that I am your inner life.

*Recorder*: When you say "my inner life," is that different from the inner life of every other individuated atomic human form, or organism?

*I Am*: As vastly different as the Heavens are in an appearance to your Earth, and differs as much from others as the forms of life found in their varied states in the ocean deep.

Lo, I breathe the divine afflatus (for I come forth from the central bosom of life and glory). I come not as a judge, neither will I discuss any point; but I will reserve my love in its intense action until the storm shall have passed, and the rocks and mountains are removed from this state. I have moved from the centre of the circle in the Heavens, propelled by a divine power which is none other than the

R

VOL. IV.

parental form of the beloved one, Purity, who hath thrown around thee a shield of protection ; so that where thou art, I am ever there. But the divine love shall preserve thy feet from falling ; and if thou canst not bear the intensity of my love, and receive my word as coming from the bosom of Infinite Wisdom, then silently and sweetly I will walk (though unseen by the outer eye), with thee until thou art rendered all my own, and thy life is lost in mine.

And he wrestled with the Angel until the morning dawn, and he conquered. So do I.

I now return into the bosom of the inner circle, and from that centre will I work till I am all their own. Peace !  
Adieu !

[*Exit.*]

*ORION*: Come forth in thy beauty, my fair one, in whom is my majesty and beauty ! Come forth and manifest my power !

[*Exit.*]

*PURITY*: Under the sway of Divine Wisdom, controlled by thee alone, I come forth to speak to my own.

All hail, all hail, ye babes of the wilderness ! Who hath cast them thither, and whose powerful arm keeps them there ? Oh, expand my soul while I breathe to them from the calmer regions, from thy glorious throne and habitation ! Oh, let the divine stimulus from Thyself go forth in its mighty strengthening power ! Mingle together the love from myself with Thy strength ! Give them a long refreshing draught ; for lo ! I have seen them weeping in the wilderness, and heard some of the atoms of life saying, Who will show us any good ?

The one who is the parent of your own lives shall show forth good to you, and that forever ; for, verily, I speak of that I know in the inner state to my own children, and from the infinite wisdom I breathe forth, Peace, be still ! For behold ! that which now appears insurmountable to you, ye shall rapidly ascend ; to which I add the prophecy of

time, and declare when it shall come to pass. I have caused your Instrument to dream that she herself moved without physical action on her part: and so indeed, of a very truth, shall it come to pass on your outer earth, that ye yourselves shall be able to take the wings of the morning and ascend yonder rugged path, and fly away and be at rest. This will come to pass upon your Earth plane, for I speak of that which I now see in action in the world of causes; but of this subject another shall speak, whilst I breathe forth words of comfort and consolation to my little ones, and reassure them that the last quarter of the hour is passing swiftly away. Then, and not till then, shall the reality dawn upon your souls; which reality is the consciousness of life through all states and degrees; and when the dear ones, living upon the Earth plane, and clothed in the human form, shall indeed know and experience by daily consciousness, that they are citizens of a glorious state, then they will see that the turmoil of the outer world is but a life giving to the Hells, and that they themselves are ministers to those who are in them. It is, loved atoms of life! one thing to hear, but quite another thing to experience. Without the latter ye could not live, and without the former ye could have no existence.

Oh for a stronger, active, and more intense love to be received! Ofttimes I draw near to you and have to carry back the blessing which I had brought.

'Tis not my work to open the door; for other states have to be prepared for me. I have sorrow, and I do not repent, neither indeed shall I ever repent, nor yet shall any of my children to whom I have thus sworn repent: but I re-assert that the state is now nearly complete, and all but accomplished. I will now send another; and return back to the bosom who propelled me here.

Peace! Joy! Adieu!

[Exit.]

**REPRESENTATIVE:** No storm nor raging here! The temple reared without hands,—without any sword, stands beautifully complete; but who shall enter in and inhabit that temple?

I have just taken an eastern view of that glorious temple; but its magnificence and superb glory I cannot describe. Who shall compare the present with the future, when that beautifully reared temple shall be adorned with living graces?

Lo, I come forth from Him in whom I shall ever rest and live; for with Him—the Emmanuel who hath manifested in your presence—I stand forever. Lo! the Angels of the Electric Band have descended and placed us in that condition in the heavens which knows no severance; and by that same Power I am propelled forth, and still stand, as your Representative One, and I enquire from the inner state, Who shall accompany me and assist in the adornment of that living temple? and how many of you, as atoms of life, will be gathered there, and thus help to form one temple beautifully complete?

When I speak of its perfection as seen from the east, remember that I speak of its external beauty; which far transcends any language you can supply me with. But what of its inner beauty when filled with forms of life divine?

I will not utter anything that ye cannot comprehend, for as your Representative One, I prefer to take you by the hand, so that we advance together, step by step, and experience the rich enjoyment of beholding its beauty.

I enquire, What think ye of the reared Temple? How do you comprehend its living graces within, to which I have referred?

For your comfort I speak, and assure the atoms who are assembled here, that unless you had passed a certain point in life you could not have heard the utterance from me; therefore, the indications point onward and upward to

success and ultimate glory, after you have travelled with me over the few remaining stepping-stones that require to be passed in the last quarter of the hour. I may here state that two of these stones are perfectly transparent, but there is one over which I must lead you, yet not I, but the divine power that is in me, which would appear opaque to your outer eye, so dense and dark is it when viewed by the external vision.

The Mighty Band surround me, and strike their harps in harmony while I utter forth the words, Fear not, for the winter of your time and state is nearly past and gone, and some of the atoms to whom I speak shall experience that to them there shall be no more death. Again I breathe to you (for I have the strain of the Mighty Band as confirmatory of my utterance), Fear not ! for the great and Mighty Band shall lead you safely until your feet shall stand upon the transparent stone, through which your eyes shall clearly see the divine purpose which is being fulfilled in and through all. This power hath led you and me thus far, and brought us, individually and collectively, to our present state; and when the feet of some of you were slipping, they preserved you from falling, and even in states of weariness and fasting ye were not permitted to die. Even so (the echo through me says) they will continue to exercise their divine power until the chosen atoms, the favoured ones, from the bosom of the Great Uncreated Spirit, return to their native elements and state, and stand in more than their primeval beauty.

I speak as one filled with the divine power and consciousness of the knowledge of that which has been, as well as the consciousness of that which is to come, and I feel all the divine power welling up within me, and while under that power I call upon the atoms, citizens of that glorious state, to stand in full and conscious dignity, which alone pertains

to those who belong, not to the Spirit-world, nor to any of the states and spheres surrounding the Spirit-world, but to the glorious City in the sun, of which ye are inhabitants, and from the suburbs of which City ye shall pass into the still more glorious Beyond, for out of the City ye shall pass. If it were possible for the joy of that state to be uttered by human tongue, it would cause even the solidified Earth itself to vibrate and tremble.

I speak as one who stands between the living and the dead, between the highest heaven and the lowest hell, and knowing all your names and states, I say to you, Banish fear! inhale the perfect love! so that you, with us, may see clearly, and enjoy really, the foretaste of the glories that await you. I would lose my right hand, and cast away my left arm, rather than any of the atoms should come short of the glory that I here behold (and yet mine is but the footstool) pertaining to that state which hath never been manifest nor developed upon your Earth-plane, viz., the state, the knowledges, and the love of union, for it hath yet to be made known. But upon the glorious journey I have just entered, and stand hand-in-hand with the atoms here. When I was ascending to the glorious City of Jerusalem, I cried out, in strong determination, that I would go no further unless the atoms here could tell me how many furlongs I was away from that glorious City, and now while standing in divine power, I say I will not move forward unless ye move onward and upward with me.

I see they are measuring off another year of what you call time, intimating by this that a new one will be ushered in. Then from the inner heavens accept the congratulations which I bring, for I perceive after a quarter of the time of the now incoming year shall have passed, ye shall acknowledge my words as truth.

All hail! to each atom I say, All hail! and to one whose

inner life hath manifested but hath not been received, I say, All hail!

*Recorder*: How is that? Do you say that the inner life hath not been received?

*Representative*: Neither indeed can it be until better comprehended. If the atoms here could realise anything of the joy and love in the heavens, they would then comprehend my statement better; but I must pass on and speak of another subject.

*Recorder*: Now when you speak of the presentation of the inner life of each of us, are we right in thinking of these as individual atoms of life, and distinct and apart from ourselves?

*Representative*: If the inner life were to manifest thus to you, as really "distinct and apart from," then you would be the first to say, quite distinct from me; but the words "distinct and apart from" are used only in the relationship of your cold outer world. If the loved one had put it thus: "Am I to receive and understand my inner life as a form of beauty—a Divine outcome clothed upon—a tangible form, full of symmetry and beauty, that I may fold within my own embrace, and send her forth to carry out my mission and my wisdom, and, after executing it, to be olded again to myself?" then all the heavens respond and echo, and re-echo my utterance, when I breathe in the affirmative and say, "Undoubtedly!"

*Recorder*: But tell us, Angel, once for all, in what consists the difference between the one who has manifested as the inner life and, say, an external form?

*Representative*: If you can tell me the form and symmetry of the one, then you have the other without any further explanation.

Peace I leave with every atom here, and that degree of it the foiler shall not spoil, nor take away. Now I breathe,



Adieu ! Adieu ! Adieu ! and leave the atoms as I have never left them before, viz., with another degree, purified and transparent.

[*Exit.*

*THE TWIN CHERUB (masculine)*: I don't think we are right. I must go back to the Earth. I must get my wings—no, not here ! I think we must go up another way. What are we going to do ? I cannot comprehend. Are we to be turned to solidity ? No.

I hear a voice speaking through many spheres, which says that we are to adorn the Temple ; we are to be the Cherubims, placed on either side of the entrance to that beautiful Temple. But we are going through the atmospheres at a fearful rate, and I find we are getting more solid. What shall we become ? Are the atmospheres wafting us aright ? or are they sending us to some shoreless ocean ?

I have heard of the mysteries of the great Godhead, but surely none are greater than this. I will cry with a voice louder than ten thousand thunders, "Whither, O spheres, are you drifting us ?—where is our home ?—what is our habitation ?—what are we to be ?—and what form are we to assume ?"

Answer me, O Heavens ! and speak forth, O Earth ! for I am traversing faster than the light from the Sun, with my twin-sister, and her all-powerful love ; but wisdom hath taken to itself wings, and knowledge hath fled away. If ye speak not, then I will make the very stones cry out, and utter, Where am I ?—whence came I ?—and, whither am I going ?

[*Exit.*

*TWIN-CHERUB (feminine)*: The voice, sweeter than the voice of the angel, the still small voice which sweetens as it sounds through all the spheres, making music upon the balmy air—speak to us, dear brother ! and tell us to fear not. But we have to be whirled on, and in our contact with other spheres lower down, we have to become the hammer,

and that is why we appear to be getting so solid ; for we have to break the rock in pieces. 'Tis so hard and rugged ; but there are atoms who have to adorn the Temple, and they are now standing in that state that precedes the glorious transition, and unless we break down the hard, rugged rock, they cannot step from the opaque to the transparent stone.

Ah, brother, dear ! wisdom is mighty, and knowledge is great, but the love of your twin-sister overpowers them all. We are quite right ; let us close our eyes in sleep ; and let the atmosphere whirl us on, nevertheless we shall not be landed upon the ocean without a shore ; but we shall be carried to where love reigns for evermore. We will fall asleep, dear brother, and when we awake we will speak through the atmosphere again.

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER XXX.

### I AM THAT I AM, PURITY, AND ORION.

(January 2nd, 1878.)

CONTENTS. — *The Protective Power of the Soul-body and what composes it. The Emanations of the Angel Purity embodied in Human Organisms. The Difference between States and Spheres. A New Scientist to appear who shall move Objects and Men by Electricity. The Promises near Fulfilment.*

**I** AM THAT I AM: All are gathering together, and drawing near to the hundred and forty-four thousand on the mountain top; and those whom you have named are gathered there. The heavens are opened, with pathways of pure, transparent gold, leading to the outer Earth; along which pathways stream the Electric Angels of Light who, in the coming state, shall unfold to you the knowledge of the things that have been; of the things that are; and of that which shall be hereafter. I have bathed in the bosom of heaven's felicity, having seen beyond the present bridge of time, with all its sorrows and griefs, all its misunderstandings of things that have been revealed, all its doubts as to the realisation of the promises that have been made, and have been borne on a mighty tidal wave of light from the Electric Band, into that which

shall soon form the past of your history. Unfolding myself from the bosom of the Parent, and coming near unto you, on the confines of time, methought I might administer strong and powerful food, and receive in return a long refreshing draught; but, by what you would term an uncontrollable circumstance, I find that I have to feed you with milder food.

Remember who I am. I am the Divine affection clothed in love; embraced in wisdom; standing in the centre of the Electric Band, whose purposes will hereafter be to give forth to mankind upon your Earth-plane that which hath not heretofore been manifest and declared upon your Earth.

I heard the vibrating sound along the lines of air—"positive and negative!" for such were ye conversing about. Oh! how I long to be with you to unfold that part of the mystery of life; but a wiser one than myself speaks thus—"Reveal no more to them in the present state, but speak only of that which unravels the past."

I Am that I Am—the eternal life of thyself, and the the Electric Band. O loved ones in the human form! Can the mountains around me cry out? Can the dry bones upon your Earth live, move, and act? Can the sea—the mighty ocean—give up its dead? Yea, verily, all these things may be done, yet may I not unfold myself until the time for the full realisation of all states.

I breathe upon you. Peace! Adieu! [*Exit.*]

*PURITY:* Draw near, loved ones, all my own! All hail! Follow me! The pathways are gloriously prepared; but how often has your Parent to draw near to you, to unfold, and reassure you of that which has been declared, and which is your own by birthright!

All hail, atoms of life! You are drawing near to a state of which I commissioned your Representative One to speak

to you ; and I now draw near, and again say—Fear not ! I have developed my own forms of life into the external, and I have also prepared the body, which awaits them on their return to the centre of the internal. Nothing can harm you. You are now in the outermost boundary, in the external degree of life, and in the very state or sphere where precipices appear on either side, and consequently you are not without fear of falling therein ; but when you are near falling, remember the body which is being prepared in the internal state, which body is being composed of atoms pertaining to the electric sphere in the inner heavens ; and the body, thus prepared, will form a garrison of defence around each of my own children ; so that gravitation and its laws shall not be known or experienced by you, even while standing upon the edge of the precipices.

I speak to each one that I have given forth from my own body. 'Tis a special state, and I want the atoms to comprehend me, and see and know *how* they are emanations from myself, and why I claim the atoms here as my own. And when I call it a special state, it is for a purpose, inasmuch as it is a state in which I desire the offspring to speak with the Parent upon the things of the Kingdom. For ere I enter farther within the veil, I want you to comprehend that which has been revealed concerning your Soul-bodies, which form your protecting garrison, as I have just shown to you. It is for this purpose, and this alone, that I come in the stead of the Representative One ; for the love burns within me to speak and converse with you ; and ere I take my new name, and enter into a new state, I desire that the subject of the Soul-body be more perfectly understood.

Little ones, love me more, for great is the work we have to do ; and in proportion as we meet the love from your side and state, in the same proportion can we hasten the time for the state to be developed within each atom here,

and it is that state which we designate *the full consciousness within*. It is the development of this that we are watching and waiting for.

As a band of mighty ones in the interior heavens, we will not rest satisfied with merely communicating the glorious news of the inner kingdom, but we are working mightily within you, breaking down every barrier, uprooting every objection and doubt, so that the seed of divine consciousness shall burst forth and blossom into immortal fruit; and when this is accomplished, then those who now communicate to you from the inner heavens shall not only be recognised as principles, moving and acting in interior spheres, but they will be acknowledged as principles *clothed upon*, beautiful to the sight, tangible to the touch, and ecstasy to the embrace. This is why we desire to speak further concerning the soul-body; and in reference to the communications that ye yourselves are receiving from other states and spheres, allow me, for your own sakes, to put a questioning thought here: What do you consider to be the difference between a state and a sphere?

**RECORDER:** We should say the difference is that which exists between a part and the whole, or between a partial and a full consciousness.

**Purity:** Which is the partial and which the full—the state or the sphere?

**Recorder:** The partial applies to the state, and the full to the sphere, we would say, great Parental Angel.

**Purity:** Ah! it needs the Parent here. When the loved atoms speak of the fulness of the sphere or state, remember that spheres belong to states. In the highest heaven of heavens we have those who come forth from all spheres; for fulness and perfection is in *state*, and in state only is fulness and perfection to be found.

In the planetary worlds around you there are spheres of

light and life in various degrees of development, but to enter into fulness and perfection they must progress to the state of Union, which alone is the state of perfection. From this you will see that spheres and states differ as widely, the one from the other, as the poles upon your Earth.

Ye yourselves, as to your interiors, are progressing through sphere after sphere, and so you shall continue to progress until ye are folded in fond embrace within that glorious state where principles are gathered together and clothed upon, which clothing forms the graces and beauty of the heavens.

Returning to the questioning thought, I repeat that the communications you are now receiving from all states and spheres, all tend to build up for us the grand and mighty footstool which the glorious band will launch forth, and on which their feet shall rest, so that they may be seen and known of men. The dear ones will remember that in some of the past communications the loved ones, who are within, told you that they would come forth into outer nature, but they never said the earth should be their footstool. But it was declared to you in the past that the Angelic Band should be seen by those upon the Earth plane as coming in the clouds of heaven, and there they will rest, midway in the air, beyond the touch of the sceptic upon your Earth, and none with polluted hands shall dare to touch them. And that which shall form the clouds for them to rest on in the heavens are the very communications ye are now receiving. But I hear some atoms in the body, and out of the body, saying, How shall these things be? How shall communications that are given, form anything for the Angel foot to rest upon? As briefly as I can I will tell you.

There are those upon your Earth plane who are receiving communications, concerning which they are permitted to see only one phase of the truth which is in such revelations, and this gives to them the idea that they possess within



themselves the power to rise from the dead ; and it gives them the idea that the power to act is from themselves. Many upon the Earth will yield to the influence which proceeds from this class of communicants who work upon, not the spirit of love, but upon the fears of those who listen to them. There are others upon your Earth who are receiving communications from three other societies in the outer heavens, and these are verily preparing the ground and the atmosphere for the great and mighty Reformer to come forth and be manifested upon the Earth.

Mark what I say. It is the emanations from the human body which form the clouds that ye see in outer nature. Follow me closely here. If this be a truth, and Purity defies contradiction, then see what manner of cloud shall be formed, when in the course of some few years of your Earth time many societies will become purified ; and man, living upon the Earth plane, as from the Divine Being, will then give forth that which shall form the clouds above, charged with the same electric power as that which cometh forth from the throne of the Mighty One ; and that power, having all the attractive forces in it, shall, in spite of science and in spite of theology, form the very clouds of the heavens in, and upon, which the Angelic Band shall rest, and visibly minister forth to those who are upon the Earth plane.

I have spoken briefly, but I could enlarge for ages to come ; and here I must correct an idea that I see forming in the minds of some. Ofttimes we have caused your Instrument to dream that she had wings, and was flying around the Earth. This is only a foreshadowing of the reality which is to come—not to her, but to humanity generally upon the Earth plane. For be it known to the atoms here, that there shall arise a Man upon your Earth (and only one amongst the many) who shall be infilled with the Divine Thought, and he himself shall cause a vehicle to be made that shall be

charged with electricity, and which shall carry the atoms of life to and fro without any physical action on their part. This points to the time to come upon your Earth when labour shall have become divine, and when man shall not work for bread by the sweat of the brow.

Look upon yourselves, my own offspring! as promoters, with us, for the ushering in of such a state upon your Earth. Who can foretell, save the Electric Angels, the glories which will follow when this comes to be a reality, and actuality, upon your Earth?

*Recorder*: As to the soul-body, loved Parent! does it refer to a new state in the heavens, in which we, individually, shall have a part or dwelling when we leave our earthly tabernacle?

*Purity*: It is the clothing upon of principles, which in the past hath never been seen or known, neither, indeed, can it be in any other state than that which we have designated, the state of union. All atoms that have gone forth from my body are destined, under the divine power, to have the consciousness awakened within them whereby they will be able to separate principle from principle, and theirs will be the power of clothing them, so that they may look upon the work of their own hands, and bathe in the felicity thereof.

Now allow Purity to pause here, for having thrown out this, you must ponder over the words I have uttered, and then ye may take up the thread again, and ask how can principle be separated from principle, and when so separated how can they be clothed upon?

*Truth*: If the state that our Parent has laid off may be looked upon as forms, will these forms go to form our soul-body?

*Purity*: The loved ones will see that in the *descending* scale of life, the separating of principles, and their being

clothed upon, is not understood, neither indeed are there such occurrences in every sphere or state even in the heavens. But it is the peculiarity of the state from which ye have come, and the grand distinguishing feature that sets you apart from others (and though ye feel yourselves to be a part with them, yet ye know that ye are not of them) is the grand line of demarcation which intervenes between you and other states and societies. It is that grand divine line which reaches out to my own offspring, a full consciousness of their being, and which connects them with their parental home.

O, loved atoms of life! I have descended with you, and ye are now in the ascending scale of life, and the state is drawing nigh when the divine afflatus shall come forth, moving sweetly within you, and give to each atom their own birthright privilege, viz., the consciousness throughout. If then while progressing in the ascending scale with me you have gathered up the principles from all states and spheres, when you arrive in the inner Council Chamber of Jehovah, it is there that, as principles, we divide them one from another, and clothe each of them with a body corresponding to the state from which we brought them. By this you may see that ye yourselves, with us, are providing the principles that have served us as life; but as to the principles themselves they were unconscious; nevertheless you will see them going back to their own state clothed upon with a consciousness all their own. When the loved atoms have thus co-worked with us in beautifying and adorning that part of the great and mighty temple, then shall their own life-principles be clothed upon with immortal joy, and their crowns shall be placed upon that form with shouts of great joy.

*Recorder:* Is there not vastly more underlying all this than——

*Purity:* You at present see?

S

VOL. IV.

*Recorder* : We were going to say—than the mere intellectual clothing of ideas with language?

*Purity* : During the whole of the present communications, from the beginning to the present, I have not uttered one sound nor dealt in any way with the thought that ideas were clothed with language; but the loved one will find, in reading and pondering over what I have uttered, that it is the life-principle coming forth that is "clothed upon." It is this that I have expressly dealt with, and the opening up of the consciousness within that clothed form; and this utterly destroys the thought that it refers to ideas being clothed with language.

Loved ones, remember that this is not the time for the appearance of the Representative One, but I wish you to prepare for her; and having uttered these words, I hear the divine power say—

[*Exit.*

*ORION* : Come forth, Mighty One! Come forth and stand in thy beauty upon the central throne in the Universe! and I will infill thee with the electric power that shall draw all men unto thyself, and drawing them to thyself, thou glorious Immaculate One—perfect in beauty, simple in holiness—Jehovah himself shall crown thy life with success.

I find that I am near the boundary line of time, and am standing near to the children of my own loins, and to them I declare that they shall live in the blissful state of their own parental inheritance, and shall soon know, of a very truth, that the mighty God hath prepared their mansions for them in the heavens, which shall be their home for evermore.

*Recorder* : Then, O Mighty and August One, may we not rest in the assurance of the fulfilment of that state which was referred to in the Records of the past, and symbolised by the meeting of the Father and the Son?

*Orion* : And embraced each other. Enter into Rest!

[*Exit.*



## CHAPTER XXXI.

### THE I AM THAT I AM AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.

(January 13th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Dawn of the New Era. Angelic Comprehension of the Absolute, the Great I Am. The Why and Wherefore of the Death of the Representative. The Ten Virgins in the Spirit-World. The Angels conscious of what transpires on Earth. The Purification by Fire and its Results. Prophecy of the coming woe on the Earth.*

**I AM THAT I AM.** Let the majesty of Thy glory appear! Let Thy power be visible and felt, Thou Holy, Just, and True One! for lo, I have looked across Thy universe, and there I behold the mellow dawn of a brighter day.

Light, glory, beauty, life, is coming forth from the chaos and darkness; of the Earth?—no! but from the world of Spirit. Life, light, and beauty, is coming forth from the dark corners of the Spirit states; the dark demon is being transformed into light; rough places are being made smooth, and the captives in these states are being set free.

O Holy, Just, and True One!—whose Soul-essence

pervades our states, and whose Soul-body is the glorious coverlet from every storm, come forth from Thy building-place! Speak Thou to the sons of men! speak sweetly to the sons of God! send forth Thy hallelujahs to the kings and princes of Thy domain!

All hail! I Am that I Am is thy inner life.

And now I swear by Him who liveth and reigneth, that a fire is kindled whose flames shall never be extinguished. Unaccustomed to draw near to the boundary line of time, I move sweetly and gently inward again, and while veiled within the Shekinah of our Jehovah, I will cease not to work mightily within you.

I Am that I Am; and I bid you share my honour; for now I dwell in the Divine light into which ye yourselves must come also.

**RECORDER:** As you use the personal pronoun *I*, does that mean that you have a consciousness of life, or being, in a state different from ours?

**I Am:** I Am that I am, indicates not only the consciousness of existing, but the Divine enjoyment of that consciousness; for, verily, I perceive that every atom who participates in the honour of embodiment, has the consciousness of existence, but they have not the enjoyment of the same.

**Recorder:** Then why use the name or title, *I am*, seeing that to our ideas, at least, it applies only to the great, central unknown, and incomprehensible, source of all life and existence?

**I Am:** Which I have never claimed. I again affirm, and repeat in confirmation, I Am that I Am,—not the Absolute One—but thy inner life. My claim to the “I am” with the confirmation, “that I am,” attached to it, is in connection with your own inner life: so that whatever you may have understood in the past, and in whatever sense you may consider the Great I Am, *that* I have never claimed, nor does

the highest Angel in the heavens ; for all know and comprehend themselves as existing from somewhat—some essence within and beyond themselves, and as far as I can penetrate through what you call matter, I find that all the atoms of life with whom I am brought in contact, live from something within and beyond themselves.

How you are to understand my words in their sevenfold sense, has yet to be unfolded ; but I will work mightily within until, above and beyond others, I take possession. I will draw near, and the sound of my voice shall be heard until it shall sound as music to your ears ; even as the sounds echoing from yourself awaken the inspirational song within me ; but in the arena of controversy, I am not known, neither in such can I be seen.

So divinely beautiful are the arrangements in our home, that the Representative One can do that which I cannot. What draws me like an electric cord to your side at the present state ? 'Tis because I know that the upright one must fall seven times (for so I see it is recorded in your Word,\* and I now see it for the first time), and seven times shall he be raised. At the entry of the seventh state he hath fallen, and a mighty arm is brought to bear for the triumphant up-raising ; which means that he shall fall no more.

I fold myself again within the interior of thy being, and pass rapidly on. Peace ! Joy ! Divine love ! Adieu ! [*Exit.*]

**REPRESENTATIVE:** Oh that I had thy wisdom, that I might unfold thy knowledge to them, and put them in full possession of the same ; but the greatest joy I know is to do thy will, who, in the infinite whole, art the all in all to me.

I see their minds moving in every direction, and I see the

---

\* Proverbs, 24th chap., 16th verse ; Job, 5th chap., 19th verse.



inquirer coming forth, and how comprehensive the questioning thoughts ! Let me feel that I am right in the centre of thy wisdom, and I will give forth from the heavens to the earth ; and in thy power I will speak between the living and the dead ; for the Divine mystery of God-likeness—the Soul-body—yet remains to be unravelled. And now, O Mighty One ! as I draw near the boundary line of time, I have to catch the human language and enquire, Who is sufficient for these things ? but I am in thy power, and will utter forth thy knowledge.

All hail, loved atoms of life ! Speak, for I hearken. I am infilled with joy ; I realise myself amongst those that were in the days of my flesh ; I realise myself standing amongst those who will have to pass the same path that I myself have trod ; and as my death was the symbol of your present states, viz., a watery grave (for water signifies trouble), so I stand amongst those who are carrying out in Earth-life the effects of my death ; for when I sank beneath the watery billows, I little thought that I should live to see those who spiritually should walk with me in a watery grave ; and over whom, for a moment of time, the waves and billows of sorrow and trouble must roll. Who, then, is so fit to be your Representative as myself ? for lo ! every step of your Earth-life—in all its intricate windings—I have trod ; and now that I stand in the hearing of the heavenly choir, I again affirm that I would willingly pass through it all again, for the glory which is now revealed in my inner life, and for the consciousness of life and existence in the inner heavens.

Who shall hear my words, and hearing them shall live ? Unto whom shall I be the great life-buoy which shall bear over the great ocean of time, and safely tide over every storm ? Yet, unassisted by the Angelic choir in the heavens, I am powerless and as nothing ; but with the mighty band surrounding me, who shall dare to come forth from the hells

in the Spirit state and say that many souls shall not be saved from the hells?

I come not in my own name or in my own power, but, verily, I am sent unto you with congratulation from the heavens, inasmuch as ye have stood faithfully unto the present state; and ye shall stand until the ebbing away of the few remaining moments, and then shall ye rise triumphantly.

Listen, O atoms of life! to what I say. I repeat, that not until you have emerged from the present state shall my words become realities, and then they will not appear to be something more than mere words. But who shall go back into the far-off recesses of eternity and tell me, and define to me *what words are?*

All hail, loved atoms of life! I salute you from the deepest recesses of my heart.

*Recorder:* Do you know the mental states we are passing through? and can you unfold to us the why and the wherefore?

*Representative:* Let my birthright privilege be taken away from me, and let me no longer stand in the light of eternal day; let me lose my honour and cease to be used and required by the mighty Angelic host, rather than my words should fail to help and cheer you onward and upward. Dissect and divide my soul-body, and give it to whom thou wilt. Scatter thou my spirit—the essence of life—to the forms upon the Earth plane: let my personality, individuality, and identity be lost, rather than that the atoms to whom I speak should not gain the summit we desire. Even were all this done then the sacrifice would be a nothing, for what is one among the many?

Behold, I call you all to look yonder in the Spirit-world! There are the ten virgins, there are the five and the five; and, O Mighty One! can it be that the remaining five have inquired for the oil of thy life, and having made the inquiry,

shall the fire of thy Intelligence and Wisdom fail to supply? Verily, verily, I say unto you—if you can comprehend my words—that there are five remaining states in the hells, two of which, I told you in the past, have been redeemed, but the other three are still awaiting redemption.

Now the cry is put forth; the testing time has come to see how far the atoms of life live in the spirit and not in the flesh; how far the atoms realise their influence in the Spirit-world in giving forth of their oil, or, in other words, their life in each degree, unto those who, from lack of the same, hath been cast into outer darkness.

I see and know that in your Word, as it is termed, it is recorded that the unwise or foolish ones refused the gift, and made no inquiry; but another state opens up, and, verily, they shall be fed, even if it is from your very life's blood. Oh! I see those upon the Earth plane who speak of the change that is continually going on in your physical structure, and of that which ye yourselves are throwing off—repelling from within to without,—but they know not that part of this is caught up by the Spirits of air and water, and borne along an electric current to those who still exist in darkness in the Spirit-world, for the purpose of keeping them alive in their state of famine and want; the remaining portion is that which supplies the requisites that are needed to sustain the three kingdoms of nature that are below the human.

Replying, then, to the questioning thought, Do you know our state? How could I stand amongst you as your Representative one unless I knew? How could I breathe to you from the interior Heavens to your outer Earth unless I knew to the full all that surrounds and awaits you. I affirm that even as I am known and claimed in the heavens, even so I know the special atoms and their surroundings who are here. As I have told you aforetime, I am with you for the

special purpose so that fainting ye shall not die, and falling ye shall be raised triumphantly again ; for the armies of the heavens are arrayed, and the puny armies of the hells are arrayed against each other ; but as the poles of your Earth differ, so doth the armoury and bearing of the two armies differ. The pervading influence which comes forth from those who are united in the heavens is that which shall move slowly, but surely, amongst the sons of men ; and they shall wield a mighty power, the influence of which shall be felt for good amongst all the nations of the Earth.

Now for the why and wherefore of these things. It hath been declared and determined in the inner Council of the heavens who shall and who shall not be clothed with soul-bodies. They who pass through trials of fire upon the Earth are those who shall be clothed with the soul-body ; for thereby their spirits shall become so purified, that they, and they alone, are, by means of this process, prepared to be clothed upon with that glorious soul-body, concerning which we have already said much, but have more to communicate hereafter.

'Tis the awakening up of the consciousness of your own lives and what constitutes your lives, and the part ye are playing, both in spirit and in nature, in the divine drama of the infinite whole of life that we are working to develop. 'Tis that every atom who shall form a part of that glorious company in the heavens—where divine identity stands in complete form—may see that they must bring a portion from nature, as well as from spirit, to form their soul-bodies. It is nothing less than all this that we are working mightily to accomplish ; and I tell you, this is the separation time and state. Have you not heard of the pain of birth pangs ? But what are these compared with the torture of the external mind, when the tearing asunder of the bone and sinew takes place, which follows when the mighty Electric Band begin

to operate! And I here affirm, that in this degree of the external mind they have never before operated, inasmuch as there hath not been till the present time on your outer Earth an atom of life who was in a fit condition to be so operated upon. But now, behold the electric power passing through all states and degrees, and, as it were, entering into your very body, tearing asunder sinew from sinew, severing limb from limb, in order that every part may be seen and exposed to the view of the Angelic world.

*Recorder:* Then, Angel, if such must be the process by which we must be purified, will you stand by us and make us conscious of your presence while passing through the ordeal?

*Representative:* This is the very means we are using to bring about the consciousness of the divine life within you. And mark what I say (as I have oftentimes said before), in no state or degree of life can those who are such as yourselves—whom we have addressed from the sublime height of our home—utterly fail in the accomplishment of this actuality; in no state or degree can there be an utter failure. This we have repeated again and again, and we have shown you the why and the wherefore these things are brought to pass in your time and in yourselves.

You cannot, even if you would, turn from us; for the divine seal is set upon you all; your soul-bodies are being prepared, and the Electric Band of the Mighty Seven have the second death in their strong and powerful grasp, and they will continue to hold it tightly until the soul-bodies are triumphantly inhabited by the living Spirit from the living temples of Jehovah. When this has been accomplished in the first fruits, then shall they cast that mighty power broadcast over the Earth, so that myriads, whose number no man can number, may enjoy the same; and if the voices of ten thousand, yea, ten thousand times ten thousand, who are

now assembled on the heavenly heights, could reach you, they would breathe forth what I, with a single voice, have uttered in your hearing.

Hear! every special atom who is gathered here, and note what I say. When ye are safely housed, when the glorious structure of the soul-body shall be completed, then, and not till then, shall war, pestilence, and famine—such as hath never been known before upon the outer planet Earth—sweep sharply and speedily over this little orb in the outer universe; and these shall act as a purifier and refiner to the planet upon which ye now walk, and it shall become a purer habitation; after which the nations of the Earth who remain and survive shall soar into calmer regions and purer heights; and then—Behold your promised rest! This which I have uttered to your outer ears you may inscribe as a prophecy in your Records.

*Recorder:* Has the prophecy, you have just uttered, a literal application; and if so, Angel! to what specific part of our Earth does it apply?

*Representative:* When the Representative One speaks to you, unless conditions are annexed thereto, know that I speak in all degrees, and speaking of the pestilence and famine that shall speedily sweep across your planet, I speak as one dwelling in outer nature, for when the heavens dissolve as with fervent heat, who among the nations of the Earth shall not be burned? Therefore, the purifying fire shall descend, the battle shall be strong but swift, and the struggle terrific, but it shall soon be ended, for all shall be swept from the face of that outer planet which doth intercept and prevent communion with the sister planets around, and all that which is now heavily encased in matter must be removed out of the way. Perhaps you can now comprehend my words?

*Recorder:* Yes, Angel! if by matter you mean that substance which—

*Representative:* I mean those nations upon the Earth who are clothed in such thick materialism that a spiritual thought cannot reach their outer consciousness, and who can only be reduced to a softer or fluid state by means of a mighty fire. These shall be removed, along with all that doth hinder our progress in bringing about the harmony of the entire universe of our Jehovah, that which now hinders a sister atom upon the Earth from soaring aloft and consciously communing (by the aid of the Electric One) with all the bright ones in the planetary system around her; that which hinders her having the consciousness of her being in the great whole of the universe, and although sitting alone she shall know herself as one in the great family of the mighty whole. All these shall be rolled away, even as the stone from the sepulchre, and you may judge how great and mighty must be the force that is brought to bear for the accomplishment of the same. But, mark! the mighty Electric Band holds a beautiful control over all the powers that shall pass over your Earth, and those powers or forces shall not be let loose until ye yourselves shall have passed safely over into the haven of rest. The struggle will extend from east to west upon the Earth, and as you have enquired for the locality, I have given it.

*Recorder:* Do we, Angel! as embodied atoms appear at a distance from you? and have you any idea of locality in our understanding of the word? if so, where is the locality of your home?

*Representative:* If I had no knowledge of locality, and of personality likewise, upon your Earth, I should not be prepared to enter into the state of union and identity in the heavens, for it is the possession of this knowledge that enables me consciously to progress to that state! But this knowledge is not the common lot of all who are in the spirit-spheres and in the worlds around those spheres.



*Recorder* : What is the locality of your dwelling-place?

*Representative* : Passing, then, to the locality corresponding to that upon your Earth-plane, you are inquiring thus—What part of the heavens do you inhabit? and to what part would it correspond to our own Earth?—this methinks is the body of the questioning thought.

Then I speak of that I know, and declare that the highest Band in the heavens who have supreme control are immediately over the seat of war upon your Earth—one is the east of your outer Earth, and the other is the east in the Inner Heavens. Thus I have defined it as briefly and comprehensively as I can.

*Recorder* : As you have given us locality, can you specify the distance from our planet?

*Representative* : Corresponding to locality?

*Recorder* : Then is there no such thing with you as locality or distance, even in appearance?

*Representative* : If you wish to know more specifically, and if the term locality suits you better, then I reply, the state embraces it, for state is nothing more or less than a full comprehension of locality. And if you will tell me in what locality you live, then I will venture to reply to all your questioning thoughts.

*Recorder* : To our senses, we live and move and have our being in or on that part of the Earth known as England.

*Representative* : Now that you are conversing with me, tell me *where* do you live? It is not in your general locality I perceive, for oftentimes I perceive the atoms living in their homes, and though their outer temple is erected in the wilderness, and in their various localities, as you would term them, nevertheless they do not always and in all states live there.

*Recorder* : Do our spirits sometimes appear in form in your home?

*Representative* : Yes, as to the spirit, but the outer body is

imperfect and unreal, because in the outer state nothing can be perfected until the time comes to which I have referred, *i.e.*, when the mighty hand of the Electric Band shall stretch forth, and the powers of the Heavens shall be let loose upon the Earth, then shall the burning, purifying, and perfecting take place. You will comprehend that I am now speaking of your outer world in a general, and not in a specific sense.

*Recorder:* Then, Angel! how do you know of locality?

*Representative:* By states. As we, in the heavens, measure your localities by our states, so you, upon the outer plane, measure our states by your localities. Both are right; but the beauty of neither can now be seen. As personality and identity stand the one to the other, even so, locality does to state; the one is the perfection of the other, and until one is gained, the beauty of both cannot be seen.

And now I announce to you the near fulfilment of my promise, and shall gather you together to speak concerning the *Coming Messiah*—the Great Reformer—as to who and what He is; and what composes him; so that He may be seen by those who have the seeing eye, and that the minds of others may be disabused of the fables concerning Him.

And now I breathe adieu! and speak as one who stands in the glorious state of union; and having passed from the earthly body, I now stand complete in him, who, along with me, stand consciously in the infinite whole of life. We render ourselves your servants until the time or state shall come when ye shall pass triumphantly into your soul-bodies; and when you have clasped hands with us you will begin to live a life which ye have not experienced heretofore; for the joy and the glories of the state of union is now rolling up before me. The great tidal waves of love and wisdom, bear to me the unspeakable riches of the fulness of eternity; but I will not enter into its joy, and beauty, and completeness, until I

have every atom here, who has been named by the Angelic Band, firmly in my grasp, for in them alone can my joy and happiness be complete. Rather would I sink into nothingness, and go into the depths of hell—rather would I give up my birthright, and disrobe myself of my soul-body, than that the atoms whom I love so well should not be my crown of rejoicing, and my complete redemption in the heavens. Let me here affirm, that happiness is known in the heavens by the ingathering of families one by one; and it is my highest joy to know that ye are of the household, and that ye are enrolled in the Divine family, whose home is in the interior of the heavenly state. Here you have your own locality again.

Soon, very soon, I shall say to time, Begone! and to space, Be thou forever annihilated from that outer planet! and, go ye into chaos, and darkness, and whirl about in the great immensity, until ye shall have revolved, for out of that revolution another planet shall be evolved, which shall live side by side with that upon which ye now live.

Breathing the Divine afflatus that I feel my body is filled with, I now breathe to you, Adieu! Peace!

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER XXXII.

### THE I AM THAT I AM, AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.

(January 19th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*Ignorance amongst Spirits as well as Mortals. The object of Angelic Worship. The Seven Electric Angels. The perfect Godhead. The Experiences of the Representative One in Earth Life. Causes of Trial.*

**I** AM THAT I AM: Follow me, thou mighty piercing ray of light! Surely in and by thy substance the mighty Jehovah of the universe doth act. Follow me; draw near to the confines of time, and there disperse all the thick clouds. Be ye removed ye troubled winds! Gather up from all the corners of the Earth! Go and be scattered in the depths of the ocean, until by its motion and power ye become fitted for other service!

The Spirit of the High and Holy One doth encircle and overshadow thee. Surely by that penetrating power shall we each see and feel and know. I Am that I Am, thy inner life, whose power is equal to my love; and I have the divine authority to confirm the statement of the high and holy Angels, "That fainting ye shall not die," neither indeed shall the thick cloud engulf you in its bosom; nor shall the troubled winds cast you from the hiding-place from the

the storm. And I again confirm that which hath been uttered before, viz., that the little barque, by means of the troubled winds, shall be wafted slowly but surely into the haven of sweet repose.

Unfold from the inner circle! Come forth in number ten thousand times ten thousand! Utter thy voice, O Pure and Holy One! and make the statement which I myself cannot, for I have another office to fill, inasmuch as I am watching the ebbing and flowing tide of life, and I have to speak from the summit of my own state to the outer ear upon the Earth plane. I know, and have the full consciousness, that I myself have been led through all states—through spheres and worlds of spirit-life, and while standing in supreme glory in the heavens, even from that glorious height I can exclaim: I know that my Redeemer liveth; I know that through his sufferings I have life, and without them I have none.

O mighty host! whose state is now that of perfect rest and worship, drop a tear; let it fall through the thick cloud; let it descend through all atmospheres and states until it shall be a refreshing to the heart to which I now speak.

My bosom swells within me when I again remember and am brought into still clearer consciousness of the Cross-bearer and the Crown-wearer. I speak my peace, and another shall breathe my utterance to you. *[Exit.*

**REPRESENTATIVE:** Who speaks and calls me from thyself? Who bids me leave the throne of glory? Who bids me go forth from the state of perfect rest and worship? Who has disturbed the elements? What is this I see? The spheres are in a vast commotion! Why are the atoms of life running to and fro? Why are their hearts failing them for fear? And why that gnashing of teeth in the lowest hells? Surely those who form the remains in those states must get a glimpse of our state of perfect rest and union.

Oh! how little those in the Spirit-world, as well as those in the outer planet, comprehend. They do not realise, for they have not come into the consciousness of our being, and they have not awakened to the consciousness of their own existence.

Why am I called forth? Saidst thou not that I should rest with thee for the half hour? Speak to me of the commotion I see and hear. Why are the atoms who are embodied in flesh so cast down and troubled? [*Exit.*]

*EMMANUEL:* Verily, I will speak to the outer ear. Said I not unto thee, O pure and holy one! that no complete happiness can be ours unless it is known and enjoyed by those who are still on the Earth plane, but shall join us in our home? [*Exit.*]

*Representative:* Seeing, then, thou hast willed that thou wouldst know no happiness, save as it is known and enjoyed by others, so let it be. Thou to me art perfect wisdom, who with myself have passed from time to state, and who hath given me power to speak from Heaven to Earth; and by slow but sure means thou hast endowed me with power to awaken the consciousness of those who are to be united with us for ever. I.o! I come in the strength and power of the Mighty One and of the living hosts in the heavens. Speak forth thy will, and I will respond to their desire, so that our happiness may be intensified and our life may become more beautifully complete.

All hail, loved atoms of life! I stand as ever amongst you as your Representative One.

*Recorder:* When you address the Mighty One in the heavens, to whom, or to what power or intelligence, do you refer?

*Representative:* The highest Angel in the heavens that can speak in pureness and truth, in perfect love and wisdom, always recognises and worships that one source; and

they, one and all, recognise their own dependence upon that one source, which is the Fountain of all life, and which life is centred in the mighty Electric Band of whom we have spoken to you. In the coming ages upon your Earth plane that Electric Band will be better known, and it will be comprehended in its Sevenfold state as the perfect God-head; for all the Angels who stand complete in the heavens see and know the living active power, which is the essence of all life and the essence of all existence, that moves within and beyond that mighty Band, of whose beauty and power we cannot give you the faintest description.

*Recorder:* Does that mighty Band of whom you speak, appear to you embodied in forms that you can see and recognise?

*Representative:* Here I make the Divine declaration, for such it is,—no essence appears perfect to the Angelic eye until it is embodied in form. 'Tis the state of perfect God-head, which all the past communications have unmistakably pointed to, and this will form the subject of our communications when you shall have passed the portals, and entered within, the state of union.

No Angel, even in the highest heavens, could know perfect or complete rest in themselves alone. But as the element of worship and adoration is implanted in the human form, and finds expression in that power, so likewise it is with the angels in heaven, but intensified to an infinite degree; and that grand and pure element is supplied with constant food by its always having the object in form, to worship and adore.

Even the Seven Electric Ones—although they are now arranged in the throne of glory, yet they are not fixed and immovable, but are constantly changing from glory to glory, and in these changing states they carry their own atoms of life with them.



What can the Spirit encased in matter know, or how can it, while in such conditions, comprehend such a subject, and how can it deal with matter of such a substance? So many avenues of thought are now closed up, that the beautiful ray of light, to which the Pure One referred, cannot penetrate into the darkness by which the embodied Spirit is encompassed.

Surely, O Infinitely Wise One! Thy ways are perfect love! Thou hast wisely hid Thyself from them until their minds are expanded to receive Thee in Thy fulness and purity. But who comprehends that Pure One who speaks, and announces herself, as "The I Am that I Am," the inner life of one of your number? Who comprehends the power that comes to the atoms here, and declares the unity, and speaks as the one to them? Who can comprehend these things? and why are they given from the heavens, if they cannot be comprehended upon the Earth?

Oh that the reality might burst forth in fulness upon them; and that they might see what their outer nature is doing upon the Earth, as well as the part they are acting in the Divine plan and drama! Oh that the reality of the exceeding weight of glory might burst upon their vision, if only for a short state, so that they might be supplied with the strength they need to act from the impulses that are given from within, and that upon the outer plane they may live as those whose lives are hid in the heavens; and that they may see the purpose which is being accomplished by their living upon the Earth, which purpose is, that thereby they may attain a crown of everlasting glory. Verily, there hath been an afflux from the cause world, and the outflow has reached to, and acted upon, your Earth; and it is this which I now see is the cause of all those distracting elements which find vent upon the outer plane.

O Thou who art my life, give to them the inner sight! and

as we stand perfect and complete, so let these also stand in the consciousness of their being ; and with a calm and gentle hand, with a holy dignity becoming their holy state and relationship, may they be enabled to do as we have done,—to overcome time and space, and live as in the face of the High and Mighty One ! They came forth from the centre of all life, yet they are unconscious of their descent, even as we were ; but though, like them, we then saw it not, yet, we have seen our ascent back again. Let them become participators in this glorious consciousness ! When they have entered into this consciousness, the shadows shall flee away, and trouble shall be blotted out, and dispersed, as a thick cloud.

My voice shall make the heavens resound until this is accomplished. Mark this ! The holding back of that which pertains to the state of union (which hath never before been given to the Earth) is wisely ordained for your sakes ; but it will follow in Divine order, for as yet ye cannot bear the revelations of higher and grander truths ; of that which pertains to the various worlds and spheres ; of that Grand Primal Cause of all things which are in existence ; for these truths cannot be revealed until ye yourselves are free, and until the residue, in that lower state to which I have descended, have likewise beheld the glory.

*Recorder:* Are you conscious of that which transpires with us, or do you only know of our experiences by what we call correspondences—that is, are you cognisant of our spiritual states, but unaware of our earthly or mundane experiences ?

*Representative:* What other language shall I use to confirm that which I have oftentimes uttered before ? Why have I been thus placed in the Divine plan ? and why do I stand in the intervening states ? and why is the name of your Representative One given to me ; and of what value is a representative, unless the conditions and states which have to be represented are known, even of those upon the outer

plane of life? Using your governments as an analogy, you may know that your representatives, who form a most important element of your governing power, must fully represent the minds of the people; otherwise they would be false representatives.

Mark! the high hand of power is raised, and says it cannot be. It hath never been known that, from the Seventh State, a false representative could appear.

To what part of your nature could I appeal? My memory is vivid, and bright with the scenes of my own Earth-life; and I have shown to the atoms here, for their encouragement, and my honour and glory, the states and degrees that I have passed through; and I have told you that my very experiences in Earth-life was a representation of your own states, and that it was needful for me to pass through them all, in order that I might become your intelligent Representative. Tell me that I know not of things pertaining to time; then I tell you that ye know not of things pertaining to state. The Mighty and Holy One, who stands in the seven-fold order of the heavens, hath declared that a society now living upon the Earth plane, and embodied in earthly existence, shall become conscious and aware of their own state and position, as well as of the way through which they must be led to gain that position. And so one hath been duly qualified to represent *to* you things from the inner heavens, and to represent *from* you things pertaining to the Earth state and life.

To this I add, that none of the Divine Order who have communicated to you have ever laid claim to such a state and position as myself—your Representative One.

*Recorder*: Does the fact of your death, by going down into the depths of the ocean, point to a corresponding catastrophe of some kind or other in our earthly experience?

*Representative*: Let those who are rich in the possession

of their own riches, and their children, weep and howl, for of a truth they have no heritage in the heavens. Put into one of the scales of the balance the glories and wealth of the heavens, and into the other the treasures of the Earth-state, and then equalise the balance if you can.

The fact of my going down into the deep does not prove to myself, or yourselves, anything that can compare with what you are thinking of, a catastrophe in your earthly experience; my representative quality consists in this, viz., that as my body literally went down into the depths, so must your spirits penetrate into the very depths of the hells. What have we said before? Surely, while we support you, you cannot and shall not fail. When I went down into the billows, the consciousness of which I have been speaking had not been put forth *through* and *in* me (and ye do well to comprehend the difference between the two words). But the Angelic World is working mightily to develop through and in you the Divine consciousness of life.

Knowledge is power upon the Earth, and it is the same in the heavens; and 'tis that power that shall preserve you from sinking into death. It hath been prophesied in the past, that there would be many atoms of life who could not stand with the Parent Purity, and who, losing their way, would be so entangled in the meshes of life, that they would prefer rather to return to their old states; and it was likewise declared, that there were those who would follow her, and triumphantly conquer through the Divine power and love. Nevertheless, until all the waves and billows have rolled over, you cannot comprehend our statement.

Oh that the Angelic spheres might open to your vision! Oh that the reality of a form, clothed in Divine power and beauty, might appear! *i.e.*, the Form who speaks through all states and spheres, and speaks not her own words but the words of the inner council in the heavens to which she

belongs ; when she speaks, her words are not of that class which correspond to the wind upon your Earth (for there are such who have such a correspondence, and who are scattered up and down upon your Earth plane, and like the winds, find no resting place), but she gives forth the words of life, real and pure, as given from the mighty Band, which Band is pledged to the Societies in the Heavens to secure your triumphant entry into the State, and the component parts of which mighty Band have pledged themselves, in their combined power and love to us, to encircle the atoms to whom I speak, so that nothing known as evil shall touch or harm them.

That great Electric Form whose voice causes the Heavens to vibrate, and who is seated upon the Throne, hath sworn that "when the cloud is the thickest and darkest, then shall the ray of light burst forth from that mighty Band, and it shall burst and be dispersed to all the corners of the Earth," and then shall the beauty and the validity of my statements be apparent to those who hear my words with the outer ear.

*Recorder:* Is it right to ask for information as to what lies before us in our earthly history?

*Representative:* We have spoken before, and declared that the atoms who are chosen to adorn the state of union are standing in the last quarter of the hour, and are nearing the close of that state. If our statements have failed to give you a sure and certain hope that the feeble knee and weak arm shall be sustained in that remaining portion, then to what purpose have we spoken?

Could such fears as you have given expression to be entertained, then I have the power to say that ye are not standing in the last quarter of the hour. If the Divine consciousness is to flow through into the outer state, such a thing as poverty cannot be. If I were not using your language, ye could not comprehend me, but I speak so that

you may clearly understand me, and I say that when ye are nearing the extremes, or, as the High and Mighty One hath spoken, when the cloud is the thickest and darkest, then shall the light and power penetrate, and you shall know that your redemption draweth nigh.

What I have spoken, I have declared in the name of the Mighty One, and if you can bear my words and trust in the voice of the Angel, then I again reiterate that when the perfect love from the state from which ye have emanated becomes your own in every state and degree, then you shall rejoice, and then your fears will be cast out, and you shall believe and doubt not, for the very doubts are forming the thickness of the clouds which now appear so dense to you. As I cried out for life from beneath the surging billows that engulfed me, even so I now cry out, for I find, as I near your Earth-sphere, that an agony pervades my soul, and in that agony I again cry forth to the Divine power to deliver you from the bondage of doubt, so that it may not bring about a cloud so thick that the Divine light cannot penetrate through it.

O that I could again be encased in human form, and speak to them,—I know a more excellent way, but I will speak of it hereafter; and now I wing myself away, breathing the words, "Fainting, ye shall not die, but be lifted up on high."

*Recorder:* Can you, Angel! give us a secret souvenir that may help to sustain us under the Cross, and in the trials that lie before us?

*Representative:* I will give you one, and if it has not sufficient power, then there is no power in the Heavens that has. The Inner Life has come forth from the Heavens, and speaking from that eminence she hath declared the Life of her Redeemer, and she spoke of the present state of that life as a Cross-bearer (the why and wherefore hath yet to be

given), in order that the more glorious state of the Crown-wearer might follow as a resultant.

If when viewed in the Secret Council of the Mighty One this stimulus is not sufficient, then that Inner Life shall come forth and fill up what I now omit.

*Recorder:* Who is the Redeemer of that Inner Life who calls herself I Am that I Am?

*Representative:* The Osiris is the Redeemer of the Inner Life.

*Recorder:* The Osiris of whom you speak is, we presume, a term applied to the Angelic Power in the heavens.

*Representative:* It is more than this, for that Angelic Power—as you term it—has its own life, in external forms upon the Earth, and those atoms in external forms on your Earth, are the outcome of that specific Angelic life in the heavens; and though these atoms are unconscious of this, yet 'tis this consciousness that we would awaken; and we would have them to know *how* they are redeeming and rescuing others; and it is the consciousness of this, in the outer degree of your nature, that must be developed, or our labour is in vain.

What more can I say? If life and love cannot overcome, then there is no power in the highest heaven, or the deepest hell, that can bear you triumphantly through the remaining portion of the hour.

O Mighty One! Thou hast spoken. We see it accomplished, and rejoice exceedingly. Gather up their fears, and cast them to the outermost Earth, and let them be theirs no longer!

I shall ascend to my home, and in that state the subject of contemplation there will be—the success and victory of those I love who are still in the Earth-life. If I could forget you, then spurn your Representative from you as one that is dead.



I breathe the Divine afflatus, and wing myself away to my home, and must carry your blessings with me, and carrying your blessings will return them from us.

I swear by Him that liveth and reigneth, that I will never leave, I will never forsake the atoms here, and when the case of thick material shall fall off, then, even then, shall I grasp your hand, and we shall sing on the beautiful shore in the state of perfect harmony, He hath done all things well !

Blessings ! Peace ! Adieu !

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND THE ANGEL OF WISDOM.

(January 20th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Destroyer of Life. The Glorified Soul-Body.*

**A**NGEL OF LOVE: The external of Thyself, embodied in forms upon the outer Earth, desires to have a clearer and purer knowledge of the relationship to Thyself, who art the Great Head of the entire family.

Oh! I speak in Thy power! Command those who will not that Thou shouldst reign over them, to be gathered together to my feet, and they shall be utterly removed!

All hail, loved atoms of life! The Angel of Love comes forth from the secret chamber, and breathes that which another could not. Your Representative is desirous of coming to the atoms here, to speak with special reference to your own identity; but it needs a sphere clearer than the Sun shining at noonday for this, for hearing her voice under the required conditions, ye may hear and live, and not stumble at her words.

I breathe forth the voice of the mighty Angelic Band, and say to every atom here—to all those who surround me, both embodied and disembodied—and to those who will never

be clothed upon with the soul-body. Away thou Destroyer of life for ever ! Raise thy mighty hands, Mighty One ! and put the Destroyer forth for ever ; verily, the doubting atom of life, whose outer form I now behold, shall be numbered with the many in that soul-body, the mystery of which is not yet comprehended.

*RECORDER* : Can you, loved Angel ! give us more light on this interesting subject, so that we may understand the soul-body more clearly as to what it is, of what it is composed, and how we are to inhabit it ?

*Angel of Love* : One who was formerly known to you as Lilly—who has led you silently and sweetly through the Scientific World in spirit—now stands amongst you as the Angel of Love ; and it is needful that I stand by the side of the Representative One to disperse the overhanging clouds, and remove them far away, so that the beautiful vision of the glorified soul-body may rise up in all its translucent glory and splendour, and present itself to you as something acceptable to the sight, which, methinks, it will when I breathe forth that my own hand hath helped to prepare that soul-body.

'Tis the cry which reached the inner heavens that drew me forth ; and though surrounding states and spheres intercepted my vision, nevertheless, propelled by the power of the Divine Wisdom, I winged my way near to the outer Earth, and am here only to give my love and congratulations. [Exit.]

*ANGEL OF WISDOM* : Come forth, thou Mighty One, thou Queen of the Sun World, and inhabit my throne ! Come forth thou Queen of the Heavens—thou source of life, who hath carried forth from my loins to every corner of the universe ! Why dost thou draw near to me drooping and sorrowing ?

I swear in the name of the assembled heavens, 'tis in thy-

self alone that the seed of thy womb shall be blessed ! Who hath thrown the veil across thy beautiful face ?—who hath caused thee for one moment to think that those, the atoms of thy own body—who are more to me than life, and dearer to me than the heavens in which I dwell—shall be forgotten and forsaken ? Have I not, under the mighty Electric Band, placed my hand underneath and around them ? Thou mighty, immaculate loved one ! come away to yonder mountain-top, and join me in the festivities there for ever !

They upon the outer Earth that love thee, shall rejoice, and loving thee they shall never fail. Trouble not thyself about the soul-body, for a power mightier than all the hosts of the universe, is weaving together their habitation, and they shall go out no more for ever and ever. Its symmetry is perfect, its beauty is complete, its harmony is sweet, and its programme is life-giving !

Rejoice, O sons of the Earth ! Rise up in dignity, O daughters of the nations ! for this day have I begotten you to myself, and will gain to myself and thyself the victory. Strike your harps, O ye dwellers in the heavens ! Pour forth your loud hallelujah strains, and let them reach to the outer Earth ! Come forth, thou pride of my bosom ! Lead the festivities yonder, and I will breathe forth to those upon the outer Earth !

*[Exit.]*

[NOTE.—The influence became so overpowering, that it was impossible for the Recorder to follow.]






## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### I AM THAT I AM, THE REPRESENTATIVE, AND EMMANUEL.

(January 23rd, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*Names applied to Angels expressive of their quality. Preparation of state for the reception of Angelic ministrations. How the human organism appears to Angelic vision. The Representative's recollection of her Earth form, and the difference in her present state. Materialised Spirit Forms. The Romish Church and its corresponding order in the Heavens.*

 **AM THAT I AM:** I find myself borne on a sweet but powerful breeze of the Heavens, borne softly onward from the glory of the Fountain Head, and find myself drinking the sweetness from the stream. How refreshing are its draughts! but what are they compared with the Fountain itself! Inhaling it, the Angels are inspired with power, so that to them is given all the power in the Heavens, and upon the Earth, connected with their sphere.

The great and mighty Band hath sent forth the sound of harmony to bid me go forward and carry its note to the Earth, which is,—Yet a little while, and the grand harmony of the Heavens shall burst upon your ravished ears; a short

time longer, and then the Earth shall be all aglow with fervent heat from the Heavens; a little while longer, and they that shall come must come and will not tarry; a little while longer, and every degree of the nature of man, embodied in human form upon the Earth, shall be responded to, and supplied by, the all-sufficient power of the mighty Band; a little while longer, and nature shall come to be Divine; a little while longer, and the evil shall be separated from the good, and the former shall be known no more for ever. Then, O Glorious Host! the atoms whom Thou hast sent me to address shall see and know Thy power, and shall feel Thy love pulsating through their being.

Glory be to Thy name and Majesty, O Electric Ones! Heaven's sweetest name! Heaven's glorious thought! translucent home of splendour! they, even they, shall behold, indeed and of a very truth, and by Thy mighty working power, they shall go in and out and find rest.

I Am that I Am (my name shall be given hereafter), and breathe out from my mouth the fragrance from that state from which I come. I now ascend again to my home, and your home, but my beauty and power is still veiled until the strong hand of the Mighty One shall take the veil from my form, and when that is done I shall stand revealed to you.

All hail! Adieu!

[Exit.

**REPRESENTATIVE:** Yes! thou delight of my soul! my all-in-all! I know no will but thine; thou who, under the Divine power and guidance, hath led me up step by step, until I stand where I am in thy power, and it is by thy own mighty working that I am now resting in thy power and wisdom. I have the fulness of assurance, the perfect rest, and as a consequence I repose in thy bosom. If thou bidst me take the wings of the morning and fly to the outermost bounds of time, or if thou bidst me make my

bed in the deepest hell, if so be that I may realise thy power there, then I rejoice to do thy bidding, for thou hast educated my soul, and given me the knowledge to see and know that no happiness is ours apart from those who are chosen to join us beyond the Sun-world.

O Thou in whom my soul delights! while thus speaking I find myself very near to the atoms of our home, and borne by a current of electricity, there comes, "How can these things be? Have they been raised to meet me, or have I descended to their level? I will inquire of the atoms themselves!"

*RECORDER*: Can you first inform us, Angel! who was the Mighty and August One, who addressed us in our last gathering after the Angel of Love?

*Representative*: At the birth of the mighty *Orion* another followed immediately, who was and is the twin brother, or Angel of the mighty *Orion*, but whose name, together with the new name of Purity, is withheld for your sakes; but when the new name of our Angelic Parent is given, then ye shall know His likewise.

*Recorder*: Is He not the Lord of the Angel of Love?

*Representative*: He is the All-powerful Wisdom. There are no atoms in the Heavens or surrounding spheres but what are recognised by qualities, or names, which always indicate the inner quality. Remember, that name is not quality, and quality is not form, but quality, clothed upon, forms them all.

*Recorder*: Replying to your former question, we think that we are elevated as to our interiors to meet you.

*Representative*: And in that conception you are perfectly right; but describe to me the mode of that elevation, and how it takes place.

*Recorder*: By abstracting our thoughts and affections from the consideration of earthly or mundane things, and centring them upon yourselves for the time or state being.



*Representative:* Instead of being your own work, it is the special work of the Angelic Band to operate upon the interiors of every atom prior to their thus gathering together to meet with us, and they attract your thoughts higher and still higher until your minds are in a state to receive the Angelic ministrations. This is what the All-glorious One referred to when she spoke of the stream and fountain-head. Your elevation of soul and spirit to meet us upon this degree of life is like bringing you from a dry and parched land where no refreshing streams are, and for the time or state placing you so that you may drink from the stream which flows immediately from the great fountain of life. This, loved ones! is always the process and means used to draw you into the state in the which we can speak to you from this degree of life. When the remaining quarter of the hour is passed, then shall we gather you still higher, and you shall meet us in a sphere, and upon a degree of life, that ye have not as yet witnessed nor conceived of.

Patiently wait, passively remain where we have placed you until the winds—gathered up from all the corners of the heavens—shall have passed over your heads, and ye shall find, when the fervent heat from the heavens descend, that ye shall be preserved as the apple of the eye; and in that day, and not till then, shall every hair of your head be numbered. We see that in one degree ye can comprehend the meaning of these words; yet from the highest standpoint we perceive that ye comprehend them not.

Lo! I, even I, the Representative of those in Heaven and those upon the Earth, am sent forth from the bosom of him I love; yet I knew not, until I neared the sphere upon which I meet you, that I myself had to make a circuit round your Earth, and had to be brought into contact with the Traveller to Rome (of whom ye have heard before); and I wish you to know that it is for your sakes I make the journey.

Let the loved ones converse with me concerning their knowledge of that which I have uttered.

*Recorder* : As to the human organism in which our spirits are embodied, or encased in what is called matter, how does that appear to you who now see it from such a different stand-point? If you can call up the memory of its appearance as it was to you when in Earth-life, can you describe to us the difference in its aspect between the *now* and *then*?

*Representative* : I will choose a mountain first, and that, methinks, ye will call solid enough, seeing that it contains every degree of life devoid of—what?

*Recorder* : Of the divine humanity and its consciousness!

*Representative* : Devoid of form, think you? Even the life within the mountain can be called forth into consciousness, and by this process. If, while upon the Earth embodied in human form, I was to take up my abode upon or near a mountain, by remaining in that abode for a certain time I should inhale a part of that mountain's life, and that life, mingling with the divine essence within my own form, becomes a participator of the consciousness that is within me. So that dead matter (if you choose to call it so), when seen and viewed aright, is capable of being made conscious of its own life and existence.

*Recorder* : Can you call up the memory of your own physical appearance as it was when you lived on the Earth?

*Representative* : The mountain, or rather the atoms which compose it, as I said before, are perfectly devoid of form; but it is not so, according to my recollection, with the atoms which compose the human organism. If my memory carries me back so as to clearly describe mountains, surely it cannot fail me to remember what is so clear and vivid in relation to my outer tabernacle. My memory is so vivid

that I now remember the exact measurement of that form : it was five feet eight inches in height, and the form was proportionate to the height.

*Recorder :* What was your age when you passed from Earth-life ?

*Representative :* I find, on looking backward, that they would say on your Earth I had seen thirty summers ; I cannot speak of the exact number between that and the forty, but only that I had seen thirty summers upon your Earth ; and when I think of my own form, it brings back the idea that it was large in proportion as I have stated. I see that body—which you call matter—and since you ask me to describe the difference in its appearance, I reply—That while upon the Earth encased in that outer tabernacle, I could not see within the surface of the skin of that body ; and when acute pain seized that frame, I could not see, but only felt that pain, which, I now remember, was always about the region of the heart. So thick was the matter in which I was encased, that it was only a belief, built upon that which others told me, that I had such a member as the heart. But now, in the home where all things are transparent and real, I find that the true Spirit-form has its every member *corresponding* to the outer tabernacle—with this difference : in the outer tabernacle all, except the exterior, which you call the skin, is hid from view ; but while there is a covering upon the Spirit-form, corresponding to the skin of the Earthly tabernacle, so beautifully delicate is the arrangement of that covering, that all the inward parts and workings of that glorious body,—all its pulsations, and all its movements, are known, and can be seen by and through, what we term, the wonders of the skin, which is known in other spheres as the lights in the body ; and this is a glorious reality, viz., that every Angelic form stands thus transparent and pure, so that the workings, both by looking within and

without, are perfectly visible to the eye, which can detect neither spot nor blemish.

There are those who sometimes arrogate to themselves the conceit of being an Angel, when, as yet, they are not clothed upon with the Angelic form. These are sometimes permitted to ascend upon a ray of light, and the electric current bears them upward to the home; but as soon as the eye rests upon the clear, transparent form of the Angel, they are glad to hasten away from our home, for the sight of the glorified body (speaking of them individually) they cannot bear.

The difference of which you inquire, lies here. As Spirit nears the confines of time, and takes upon itself all the elements in nature, and becomes clothed upon with matter, the more external that Spirit goes, and the thicker and denser is the body. But the Angelic form is matter (call it such if you will) glorified, purified, and beautified; and herein is the grand distinction as it now appears to my eyes.

I still see a cloud resting on the mind; and I see a questioning thought arising concerning the tangibility of the Angel form; and to that I will reply—The Angelic form is more solid than the material body, because more real, inasmuch as it never eludes the grasp.

Do you inquire, How can these things be? We see that some are measuring the Angel form by the materialised form as it appears on your Earth; but it has been told you in the past, that the appearance of such a manifestation can only be brought about by gathering up the atoms from the dead; and for the time, or state, such manifestations (or appearances) are infused with life; but the reality is not there—it is only the appearance of the reality.

*Reorder:* Referring to what are known amongst us as Materialised Spirit Forms—are these temporary (in appearance) human forms animated for the time being by an indi-

vidual Spirit, say by one or more who were once like us, embodied in a human organism upon this earth?

*Representative:* If the highest Angel in the Heavens, the longest inhabitant of that glorious sphere, whose wisdom is perfect, whose love is all-powerful, were questioned on this, He would answer you with a Voice louder than ten thousand thunders, "No!" Such a thing could not be, and a little more intelligent investigation into the law by which these Forms are manifest will and must confirm the declaration we have made, viz., that no Spirit Form can inhabit for any time the sphere or atmosphere gathered up from the atoms of the dead, any more than the Sun in its entirety can be confined to one place. That one spot may be full of the light and power of the Sun, but to think that all its light and power were concentrated there, and there only, would be to believe a fallacy. Neither can the Angelic or Spirit Form ever be permitted to enter a sphere or body thus gathered up upon the Earth plane; and I again repeat that such has never been done—and what is more, never will be done.

*Recorder:* Then what is the action or power which operates in the production of these Forms, temporarily assumed, and which have all the appearance of the human form and organism for the time being?

*Representative:* 'Tis the *emanation* of the Spirit Form, and not the Spirit Form itself, just as the light and heat emanate from the Sun. These may be embodied in a certain place, and assume all the glory and brightness of the Sun, and even in some places may appear to reflect his shape, but it is not so in reality, it is only an appearance. Even so is it with the Divine Spirit. I speak of that I know and have experienced in my passage from Earth to the Inner States, and the records I find, as I travel upward and onward, all bear testimony to the one grand fact, viz., that no Spirit in

its return journey to the Great Fountain Head is ever *clothed upon* until it has ascended the scale of life, and by a process of knowledge and experience becomes "clothed upon" with the Divine body.

It is not in Divine order or law, that once emancipated from the outer tabernacle, it can ever be condensed again in a material form; it is not clothed upon, nor encircled in any form, until it has reached the sublime height where *materialisation* is impossible, but where *glorification* is possible, and this shall be made manifest upon your Earth.

In time past we have called your special attention to the grand distinction between the materialised body-form and the glorified body—one clothed upon with the real life, the other projecting itself into *appearances* again. These two points will form the subject of our communications again.

Now, loved atoms of life! the one grand important fact to which every atom must lend an ear, and hear what the Spirit shall say unto them, is that concerning the Coming Messiah, the Great Reformer, that shall come upon your Earth. You must not think of the two as one, for They, the Coming Messiah, and the Great Reformer, will stand in separate bodies; and your Representative in calling your attention to the distinction, has this object in view, viz., the opening up of your minds upon this very important point, so that by this means knowledge may be imparted concerning these two forms of life upon your Earth.

Yet a little while, to the amazement of some, and to the horror of others, we shall give forth concerning this Messiah, but in the meantime we dwell and tabernacle with you to unfold another degree of your mind for the reception of the truth that shall be given to you, but rejected by others.

The time or state has arrived when the full and perfect circle of life shall be formed, which is to move onward from the temple, out into that glorious beyond, where all is life,

light, and beauty: but until that time or state, when we shall draw you together again, keep near to myself, and my Being shall become a part of yours.

*Recorder:* Can you make us consciously aware of your presence, and can you make an opening so that we may have a view inward and heavenward? It appears to us as if we were alone. We look to you, but there comes no response, or consciousness, of the Angels' presence and power.

*Representative:* What I have said concerning the reality of appearances upon your Earth are the very things in which I am about to be employed under Him who loves me more than life, and whose love is towards those who are to form Himself in the Heavens, Him who, known as Emmanuel amongst you upon the Earth, and who now, through your Representative One, extends the right hand of power for you to grasp the knowledge given to you through me from Him, and which knowledge, when possessed (and assuredly it shall be) shall bring about the full consciousness of being.

Apart from him, I find that my knowledge concerning the order I have named is very limited; but when propelled forth by his arm, or power, and standing as a Representative, between the power of the Romish Church upon the Earth, and its corresponding order in the inner heavens, it implies that, for me to know one side involves the possession of a perfect knowledge of the other. I do know and comprehend its order in the inner state; but, to present it to your mind, and bring out a consciousness of that knowledge, I must know the exterior also, and the same with every form of worship upon your Earth; and, I may add, that out from the Romish Church—out from every order of people upon your Earth—we shall bring two of every sort, for without these and their purification we cannot complete that which we have begun in honour, and which we mean to



end in glory, viz., the protecting of the soul-body. *I will be with you* when the darkness of that cloud and its hazy atmosphere—by means of the noisy elements which it contains, and which compose it—shall breathe to your ear, “There are no angels near, they are far away.” Immediately following, when the dying strains shall pass away, and be buried for ever, *then* the voice of your Representative shall speak out from that thick cloud, and ye shall recognise that I am there, while your Representative stands in the thick cloud——

*Exit.*

**EMMANUEL:** The heavens may melt away, and all things may go out into nothingness; but your success is sure, and your failure shall be frustrated by the mighty Angelic Band. Far easier should it be for the stars to fall from the heavens than for one atom of life to fail, and sink beneath the weight of a thick and heavy cloud, whilst the Representative, who stands between the Heavens and the Earth, is with them. And now that I am infilled with the wisdom of Him who shall send me to every corner of the Earth, I fear not to make such a statement; for in Him dwelleth all that is good and true, and from Him emanateth nothing that can falsify, or make a lie.

There are knowledges, contained in the few statements I have just made to you concerning the process of the soul-body, which, if they were unveiled, ye could find no books to contain, and more, ye could find none to dispute.

What I have breathed, I have breathed from Thyself. O Holy Breath! come forth and permeate all their being, and fill them with the power they so much need! Do not bind them down again to Earth, but keep them upon the degree of life on which I am now speaking to them, so that they may rise and see all things from that stand-point! Then shall the light become clearer, the love become purer, and the power more abundantly manifest. Then can we

make rapid progress in communicating the knowledge concerning the soul-body which they are to inhabit ; and I myself shall rise higher and nearer to Thee ; and ourselves shall bathe unruffled in that bright Elysium of the future, the grandeur of which is now opening to my inner senses.

I am the Wisdom of your Representative One. Adieu !

[*Exit.*






## CHAPTER XXXV.

### I AM THAT I AM, THE REPRESENTATIVE, ANGELS OF LOVE AND WISDOM.

(February 13th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Missing Link Found in a distinguished Atom of Life, who went into the Lowest Hells. The Missing Link to join the two opposing forces of Self-hood and the Divine Love. Coming of Age of the New Truth for the New Church. Sunlight in the Hells. The Sun of the Celestial Heavens.*

 **AM THAT I AM:** As well might ye try to seal up the depths of the ocean, and stay its ever-rolling current, as attempt to shut out my love.

Who hath set bars and bolts against me? Who upon the outer plane hath used the right hand against me? Who hath raised the puny arm, and thought that by bringing about darkness in their own states and minds, they could close the light to my gaze? The Heavens shall rend, the Earth shall shake, and all nations shall feel the vibratory sound; for, verily, the love of the highest and holiest shall descend and perfect the remaining state.

All hail! I Am that I Am, thy inner life!

**RECORDER:** Are you not, Angel! the inner life of all the Church?

*I Am that I Am:* I have spoken; and why would ye drag me into the array of battle? Suffice it to say, without me ye cannot be.

Adieu! Draw near!

[*Exit.*

*REPRESENTATIVE:* Surely I have found the missing link! and now may I not unite them together? What doth hinder me, O Mighty One! from carrying out that purpose? O Thou who reignest for ever and ever, and whose state doth reach down to the present, tell me that I may grasp those who are below, and link them together in the golden chain! Surely, if Thou wilt speak, Thine is the power to send forth a myriad of Angels, who, by their combined force and power, can draw them up from thence, and then mine will be the power to link them together, so that we may each and all ascend; for I have tasted of the glory, and it has created in my soul the longing which can be satisfied with nothing less than the Divine likeness and image.

I can neither rest here, nor can I ascend yonder, until I make sure of those who are beneath; but when they are once linked to the eternal chain of everlasting love, then I will rapidly ascend with Thee to partake of the banquet and feast on high, and join the glorious song which all in the inner heavens are waiting to utter forth, and which the creation here now groaneth for. They have suffered enough, and now let the work be completed by others, for I am with them nevertheless. I cannot participate in Thy joys until they become conscious sharers with Thee.

O Emmanuel!—Thou glorified one!—Thou who art now in that state within which the magnetic forces are concentrated—give to them now the operative power, and save them from going down again into the pit. I feel that I am become one with Thyself, and that Thy wisdom doth inspire me, and which wisdom, when combined with the love that

I have in my bosom for these atoms in the outer life, who now hear my voice, surely will be all potent to accomplish the end in view. Thou who art powerful, and who hath gathered me to Thyself, will surely now fulfil and perfect Thy work. What if the waves have tossed one or more out of the barque, my love is equal to Thy power; and I am prepared to go out upon the depths, and when brought by the next incoming tide-wave, I will bring them into the haven of calmness and repose.

All hail, atoms of life! my life is your life, and my internal life is your internal life! I am borne upon the wings of Wisdom, and wafted by the breeze of ten thousand Angels, whose wills are blended into one, and whose purpose is the same as ours. They are standing and working with us, waiting for the accomplishment of the present state, at the completion of which ye yourselves, as atoms of life, shall be borne safely from the rude waves of torment and trouble, and gathered into the state of repose and rest. They have wafted me here. I do their bidding, and carry out your behests; and in that mission I find myself fulfilling and accomplishing that which pertains to the state above and the state below.

I find myself in possession of the missing link, and I inquire, Are there any atoms here who can tell me what the missing link is?

*Recorder:* We should say it is the consciousness of the conjunction of those within, with those who are the outer expression of their own life.

*Representative:* It is standing consciously between Heaven and Earth, with the possession of the knowledge of your own descent of life, from the highest state to the lowest hell, together with the seeing all the forces of nature centred in yourselves. With the full consciousness of all this, you will stand with Hell beneath your feet, and the Heavens above

and around you, so that no evil or power raised against you can ever come nigh your dwellings.

But where have I found the missing link? and how is it to be attached, so that it will join the one to the other?

Extending the questioning-thought, I inquire, Did your Representative find that missing link in any special atom of life? or, passing through all states, did she gather it up from each and all?

Verily, I say unto you, I have passed the hundred and forty and four states, and went to the deepest hell, and in one form of life that I may not describe, and on whose appearance none but the angelic eye can look upon and love,—it was in that special form of life that I gathered up the missing link.

I passed through many states in my descent, in which those who inhabit them view the divinity, and see its clear life-giving stream flowing down through all states, and through all atoms of life; but passing down beyond all these I came to the lower Seven, and in the most external of that number I found the missing link, and this is the link that will connect the human to the divine; and, by virtue of that union, all shall become purified. How shall that link be attached?—for lo! I hold it separate and apart, and as yet unconnected with either the Heavens or the Hells. How can you solve such a problem as this?

*Recorder:* With you consciously present, we think we can solve any problem that you propound to us.

*Truth:* Is it because you are the Representative of the highest and the lowest?—that in you the ring or link is complete? for we think you are the ring that is to join both ends of the chain.

*Representative:* There are some kinds of metal upon your Earth plane, which, if placed in the fire, will expand and lengthen out. Lo! I stand midway between two opposing

fires ; and there are no states in which the attractive forces on either side seem equal, or, as the theologists upon your Earth would make out, the individual has a power in himself to control his own destiny, and thus make that power equal to that of the Great and Mighty One ; and there is a truth underlying this statement, but which they who use it do not understand. Standing, as I now do, midway, with the link in my hand, I find the attractive forces are expanding and extending the link, and this expansion and extension will go on until it shall have become sufficiently large to unite itself with the heavens and the hells. But who shall sustain me while I stand between the two opposites, viz., the fires of Selfhood, and the glorious radiant heat of the Divine love? Surely I must stand unhurt; but who shall sustain me in that state?

I now speak the words of the glorious company which surrounds me, and which words shall meet your ears—yea, the ears of every atom who is gathered round me here—and when you pass the boundary line they will be repeated to you. They breathe forth thus and say: The atoms of life who are upon the earth, and whom we love, shall sustain thee. So I speak to every atom here, and say that each atom must be uplifted by Divine love, and upheld by Divine power, to sustain me in the present state ; for this is the state in which I stand with the link in hand—to unite the heavens and the hells in an everlasting bond of union ; and when the junction is made, the chain shall never break, and its end shall never be found.

Surely, *then*, my state will be perfect and complete! Surely, *then*, my work will be done, and the consciousness will be awakened within each atom here as to the state of their own existence and being, and their possession of this knowledge will constitute my happiness and reward.

Since the atoms here last heard the vocal sound, I have



ascended to sublime heights, and caught a glimpse of the coming glory ; and, while in that state, I knew not but that I had to press forward and onward. But He, who is my life and my light, spoke to my inner soul, and told me all concerning the missing link ; and, having heard this, I bounded quickly away, and with a force that overcomes every obstacle—the action and rapidity of which I may not now name—I come out and take my stand again mid-way, and there I will remain until your states are perfect and complete ; and here I inquire of the atoms, Do you know what I mean by the perfection and completion of your states ?

*Recorder :* Not unless it means the speedy issue out of the state of vastation that we are passing through, and the vista of the consequent glory that shall follow.

*Representative :* The child is nearly come to age, and when it hath attained that state, then shall it enter into full possession and conscious enjoyment of all things that belong to it. Who and what is this child ?

*Recorder :* It is the new state, or development of the new truth, which will form the manifestation of the New Age, or New Church upon the Earth.

*Representative :* Even so ; and not until it hath attained a certain state, signified by age, can it enter into full possession. Show me the offspring of any womb—show me the impostor or claimant from any state—that can steal in and gain possession, or take it away from the rightful heir ? There is not one on Earth, neither in the Hells, nor yet among all the powers of the Heavens.

*Recorder :* When ye speak of the missing link being found in a special atom, Angel ! was that atom of life in the embodied or disembodied state ?

*Representative :* Disembodied ; but known to some here, and whose name, when on the Earth plane, I will give hereafter.

I have many things to say unto you concerning this missing link, as to its configuration, and its size ; but of this I will speak hereafter, and for the present state will draw from the outer ear, that it may be heard still more clearly by the inner ear, until ye shall gather together again in the same state, and then your Representative One, who now stands mid-way, will unfold to you the mysteries of the missing link.

*Recorder :* In what point of the celestial heaven does our Sun appear, and how does it stand in reference to other constellations ?

*Representative :* The questioning thought is far too comprehensive for me to reply to now ; but this I affirm, that your Sun stands in a different state from all other Suns, inasmuch as its light is extended, and its heat is felt, and known and acknowledged on every side ; while those which govern other planets and states are only known and felt in the two-fold order. What fold order is yours, do you think ?

*Truth :* We should say in the seven-fold order.

*Representative :* In the Seven states and degrees its light and heat is felt ; but I am now speaking of the states in the celestial heavens, and I inquire again, How is it felt and received, or recognised, in the lowest hells ?

*Recorder :* By contrast, we should say, because in these states it must assume the appearance of the densest darkness.

*Representative :* The light from your eternal Sun doth not shine in the lowest hell, except by means of other planets which receive and reflect the same. When that reflective force shall have worked mightily there, and prepared the atoms who are in that state for the reception of the direct rays, then shall the genial light and heat from our Sun light upon them, and darkness shall come nigh them no more for ever. Do you comprehend my utterance when I state that

the Sun to which I refer shines in seven-fold order in the heavens?

*Truth* : Has this a special reference to the Mighty Band you have spoken of?

*Representative* : But the Mighty Band is only the representation of all the degrees that I have named ; and I desire every atom to hear and understand my words when I speak of the seven-fold order with its light and beauty.

*Recorder* : When you use the number *Seven*, has it a mathematical application, or is it purely correspondential?

*Representative* : When I speak of the seven-fold order, I wish to convey the knowledge that it applies to the perfection of harmony in every state, which alone is found in the states of the Inner Heavens, and in thus speaking you will comprehend that I use the number *seven* as a glorious symbol, underneath which you may see all that we desire you to see concerning your home and state in the Heavens.

*Truth* : Is this symbolised upon the Earth by the seven notes in the octave?

*Representative* : But the octave cannot be seen, or if seen, it cannot be understood until I stand in that octave which I term the missing link ; or in other words or form, it is this grand note that shall harmonise the whole.

*Truth* : Which operator upon the Instrument, Angel ! you are.

*Representative* : Even so. In drawing I gather you to myself, and in the name of the assembled Band I breathe Adieu ! Draw near !

[*Exit.*]

*ANGEL OF LOVE* : Come with me, O Mighty One ! tarry not here ! for there are glories awaiting Thee yonder. Thou, who to me art altogether lovely, hast raised me from the lowest depth, and hath shown me what these atoms shall be. I had wearied and fainted with my journey unless Thou hadst upheld me, for as fast as I conveyed the love

to them they took it and trampled it beneath their feet. Send forth Thy power, and give them the Light. Unveil Thy glorious face, and give them a glimpse of what they are to be !

O Infinite One ! whose power soundeth over the Heavens, and ruleth the seven planets, have not I stood in the deep recess of hell, and while there was upheld by Thy power ? have I not stood by the Representative One and caught the wanderer, the missing link, and out of the blackness and darkness am I not bringing that atom up to light ? O come forth and speak in Thy power, and say to these atoms here——

*ANGEL OF WISDOM* : Fear not ! for I Am the Mighty One who governeth and ruleth the seven planets in the Heavens, which seven planets roll in majesty in the mighty Universe, and whithersoever they travel there are none who can stay or resist their power and progress. Were it not for Thee, thou Queen of the Sun ! whose face is fair and beautiful to look upon, and whose figure is perfection and beauty, their power would be diminished, and their progress stayed. Hast Thou become deformed, and hast Thou lost Thy comeliness, whilst passing through the hells ? If so, it shall be restored to Thee, as well as to the atoms to whom Thou hast spoken, in seven-fold order and beauty.

Thus speaketh the Mighty One,—Come forth, Immaculate One ! and ride upon the wings of the wind ; for My purpose and Thy purpose is well nigh accomplished, and the crown and the glory awaits them.

*Recorder* : All hail ! O Mighty, August, and Glorious One ! in the Heavens !

*Angel of Wisdom* : Peace be with thee in thy state !

[*Exit.*



## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### I AM THAT I AM, THE REPRESENTATIVE, AND J. H.

(February 17th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Sun World. The City of the Sun, and the glorious Beyond. The Work to be accomplished by Angelic Revelations. The Passage through the Sun World. Picture of the Future. The Eternal Weight of Glory—what it is. What is effected by the Fall of a Tear. The Dividing State or Time. Redemption from the Selfhood. J. H. in the Spirit World: his Experiences there—Dreams a Dream. The Missing Link.*

**I** AM THAT I AM: Throw a veil around me !  
O let my beauty be hid, and my love condensed,  
until the magnitude of Thy power becomes more  
apparent! And now, O loved Representative ! with whom  
I have stood side by side, do thou speak with the atoms,  
and cause them to comprehend the degree of life which we  
are opening out, and to view the perfect arrangement, and  
Divine order of the arrangement, in which each atom is  
located in their several states. Speak thou to them of the  
Sun World; the City of the Sun; and of the glorious Beyond,  
which as yet has scarcely been named.

All hail ! peace and joy from your inner life !

**RECORDER:** Has the time come for the name to be given?

*I Am that I Am:* Had the state arrived, the name would not have been withheld. [Exit.]

**REPRESENTATIVE:** Break forth into singing, O mountains and hills! and ye valleys of the Earth, bud forth and blossom, and bring forth fruit! And ye rough places and crooked states, be ye made harmonious! so that no foot shall stumble thereon.

We are aware of the magnitude of the utterances that have been given forth, and, speaking with Divine authority, we say, that it hath not yet entered into your minds to conceive of the magnitude, and glory, and great purpose in the Divine law, which has to be accomplished by that which hath been given. That accomplishment is to find its fulfilment in the incoming generation upon your Earth plane; and if the voice of ten thousand times ten thousand angels uttered forth could awaken you to a consciousness of the glorious birthright and inheritance into which ye are called, then you would see the magnitude of the sentences that have been given forth from the Angelic states. It would then begin to beam upon your inner minds, and you would in some measure understand the purposes that are to be accomplished,—for one special atom of life? No; for seven?—nay, nor for seventy times seven. I speak of that I know; and, standing in the Divine light, I fear not to say, that myriad forms of life, who will have an existence upon your Earth, shall rise up in grace and beauty in the Heavens, and bow in grateful adoration to the atoms who have been chosen out from the infinite whole, to hand to the future generation a consciousness of their own life and being; which generations will give to those who shall follow after an incorruptible inheritance, untainted by the theology of the past—unmixed by the sinfulness of the past; and when in

that clear present and future, the pure life descending from the angelic heaven, shall be seen, that, which in the past has been understood as sinfulness, shall be known no more for ever; for Life, in all its forms and manifestations, shall be deemed sacred and holy.

All hail, atoms of life! I gather you to our plane of thought, with one object in view, viz., to give you a glimpse of the future, by which you may be able to bear the present, and to laugh at the troubled past.

When I speak of the grandeur and magnitude of the future, I speak of that which depends on the present: and if Divine energy to give forth the utterance is needed, surely my whole being is infilled with the same; and after I have given to the dear ones here a glimpse of the future, what shall we have to say of the present? Here I would remind the atoms of life of the three degrees which were named by the lovely one who preceded me, viz., the Sun-world, the glorious City of that Sun-world, and the glorious, as yet unnamed, Beyond. Who shall enter triumphantly with me into that state? Who shall enter with Him, and hear the gentle murmurings of the sweet Angelic Band? Who shall enter there and join us in the attainment of knowledge, in the light of wisdom and perfect love, the outcome and life of which as yet even we know nothing of?

The dear ones will remember that we have gathered to ourselves, and specially called and named, some upon your Earth plane; and out of the named ones there shall be gathered those atoms of life who shall be placed in their own states, and arranged in the three degrees that we have named. I now inquire of the atoms to give forth their knowledges, and to utter sounds concerning the degrees I have named. There is the Sun-world, the City, and the glorious Beyond,—in which of these will the atoms to whom I now speak meet the Representative?



*Recorder:* For the present we must of necessity choose the first, as it is the most applicable to our present states.

*Truth:* We would gladly meet our Representative One in the glorious Beyond, so that we may take a retrospective glance at the City, and the Sun-world.

*Representative:* The City lies in the centre of the Sun-world, and you must stand on the top of its pinnacle if you are to see and comprehend all the glorious truths which pertain to that state, both scientific and otherwise. I desire every atom here to mark the degrees that have been named to you, and if that which hath been given forth from the Angelic Band be worthy of acceptance, then I hold it is worthy the acceptance of all the atoms who now hear my voice; and think ye that the Representative One, whose love knows no bounds, and which cannot be measured,—think ye that she can ascend into the glorious Beyond, the sublime heights of which call forth the adoration of all the Angelic Band, and that she could enter therein and know perfect rest, and enjoy pure felicity, whilst those who constitute her own life can stand only in the Sun-world! So expanded is the life, and so ardent is the love, that I cannot rest until all are received into my bosom, and reign with us in the inner state, and enjoy that happiness of which even the least part as yet hath not been named.

During your stay in the Sun-world I must abide with you, and continue to do so, although I have the consciousness that the remaining portion is fast ebbing away, inasmuch as the mountains and the hills are commanded to break forth into singing and rejoicing, for already we see a glorious harvest which is soon to be gathered in, and if the atoms of life can only hear me from that state, which is named the Sun-world, then verily will I abide with them there until they are prepared to pass onward and upward with me into the still more glorious Beyond.

There are atoms who have been named, but who are not to join us in the glorious Beyond, and when their states are fixed, then we can triumphantly pass onward. 'Tis the picture of the grand future, showing the ingathering of the multitudes that are yet to come, the descent of life flowing from the great Fountain Head in one pure stream, unsullied and untainted by its descent, and that life rising up again in the perfect Godhead, that we shall present to you. And let me tell you, ye are the seed sowers for the grand and glorious future, and with us ye shall be the gatherers of the harvest. All the things which are called trials and tribulations, together with the fires of persecution, shall be the means used to purify your own states, and weave for yourselves an everlasting crown and eternal weight of glory, and not for you only, but for myriads who shall follow after.

Who hath comprehended the eternal weight of glory? Who hath placed it in the balance? And here I inquire again of you, What constitutes that weight of glory?

*Recorder:* The balance to be in equipoise must have the weights equal, so that the darkness and the light, the suffering and joy, the death and ensuing life must be equalised, Angel!

*Representative:* That which shall constitute the eternal weight of glory is the gathering up of every action of Earth life. All former things are brought to the Angelic mind and remembrance, even the most minute part that is played in the Divine drama of your existence; yea, can ye comprehend?—not one thought or action, no matter how numerous these are, as these have occurred day after day upon your Earth, even the faintest sigh, the smallest tear, with the largest act of your life, the greatest joy, the most acute suffering, the deepest sorrow,—I say, that all these things are brought forward into that state, and there will be seen the use and purposes that each and all have accomplished. It

is these and these alone that form the exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

How often the Angelic Band gather together and watch the falling of a tear, though the bringing forth of that tear causes acute pain and suffering to the external body. Hear this, O sons of Earth! Listen, ye daughters of the isles! and ye citizens of the glorious states! and give ear to my utterance! Confirm the truth through me, Thou Mighty One! which I now unfold to them, viz., that in the deepest hell we have viewed and seen a soul which became bathed in Divine love by the falling of a tear.

Listen, ye valiant ones! When I tell you how the Angelic Band have viewed what is called physical pain upon the Earth, and have seen any part of the physical organism seized with pain,—not one pain has ever been felt without our being cognisant of the cause.

There are some now, and there have been many, in the outer darkness who could give no ray of light, who could see no life beyond their present doom except by the sending forth of a dart which has gone forth, swifter than the arrow, and entered into some human organism, and by its very penetration into that body hath made an opening for them to receive light and life.

All hail, ye mighty Band! for while I view for these atoms in the cause-world, that which causes actions in the outer-world, I, too, am lost in wonder, and acknowledge thy ways to be wonderful, and so likewise doth the exclamation of wonder arise from the atoms to whom I am now speaking. I call to Thee, O Mighty One! and ask, Thee to manifest to them the beautiful along with the wonderful, and to open up to their vision the future, for the present shall be as the summer cloud, which only serves to protect them from the Divine heat, and will prove to be a kind and loving friend, and no enemy at all. For when the days of the tribulation

are ended, O suffering one! thy enemies shall be gathered together under thy feet, and the armour-bearers of the Inner Kingdom, who shall become thy servants, shall bear them all up before thee and place them in the balance, and power shall be given to weigh out the external glory.

All hail to such a state!

*Recorder:* Do you look upon us all as *one*, or have your words a specific application to one individual more than another?

*Representative:* The circle I have referred to embraces all the named ones; but not *all* even of the named ones can be prepared to enter into the glorious feast on high; hence they are divided into three degrees (the three I have specified to you). Those who have now heard the outer voice are the inheritors, and are already partly in possession; but when the fulness of the time, or state, shall be complete, you will be able to commune and converse—yea, and live with myself in that glorious Beyond, whose name and beauty ye cannot now even conceive of.

I now call your especial attention to the present state; for now we are standing in what the Angelic Choir call the dividing time, or state, when those that can come shall come; when those that can shall enter in and nothing shall hinder; and those who are not prepared for that higher and still more interior state must be left, some in their own state in the Sun-world, and others in its City; but unto you to whom I have spoken, while ye are many, nevertheless, as one you must be gathered together.

Slowly but surely, bitterly but sweetly, are ye being drawn into that state, and with the voice of the mighty ones surrounding me, I would say, *Keep the future in view*, viz., the purification of the coming generation.

Who can comprehend my utterance?

*Recorder:* What do you mean, Angel, by looking upon, and claiming us as part of your own life?

*Representative:* Because, along with yourself, and every atom who has heard my voice, I have been redeemed from the self-hood of the lower states.

O glorious redemption! well nigh to its completion. Well might the hills and the mountains break forth, for when I speak of you as part of my own life, it is because without me ye cannot ascend, and without you I should never have ascended. And when I speak forth the divine truth, I would impress upon each of you that I speak not of myself, but as the divine utterance is given to me. So that when I make statements to you, remember that all the heavens approve of the utterance, for it is from them, conjointly, that I speak; hence my name as the Representative One of the heavens and the hells.

Who can understand the fulness and completeness of the work which, up to the present time, hath had a perfect fulfilment? I speak thus because we see it as perfect and complete; and seeing the structure in all its beauty and symmetry thus far reared, we know that no foiler can spoil its beauty, and there are none who can take down that glorious structure; or, in other words, success is beautifully sure.

Mark! the atoms that I have now specially addressed as inheritors, and part possessors of the glorious state I have named, do not yet understand the perfect work that I have referred to; for when I ask the atoms to gaze upon the sand gathered upon your sea-shore, and were I to ask them to try and number its particles, it would only result in failure. Even so are the atoms, which are myriad forms of life that have been, and will be, attracted from the various states and hells, and brought forward from darkness to light.

*Recorder:* Does that statement apply to atoms of life who were once embodied in earthly life as we are now?

*Representative:* Once in a human form, and who have

lived upon your Earth! In the past no power hath been manifested which could rescue atoms from the deepest hell. In the mighty past there hath been no love manifested that was sufficiently powerful to attract from every corner of the deepest hell. There are many who have passed from your state of existence upon the Earth, and who have been groaning and waiting for ages, even as prisoners chained with darkness, and their number far exceeds the sands upon the ocean-shore; but these, I say—by means of the magnetic cord of divine love passing through your physical bodies—have been brought into a state where life in its purity and beauty become attainable. These disembodied ones, as you call them, have never in the past been attracted by any teachings from darkness to light.

How do you comprehend such an utterance? When I state that they have not been drawn from light to darkness, I mean that there are none who have ascended the holy hill, and brought down the Divine light and love to meet the gross darkness in the atoms of life; neither, with all their intelligence and wisdom, have they been able to convey any of the darkened ones into the glorious light of the Divine liberty. But the Angelic Band, ministering from time to time upon your Earth, hath met the needs, both ways, by bringing the light to the darkness, and carrying the darkness to the light, and causing the dense darkness to be dispelled by its power.

My object in calling your attention to these Divine truths is to awaken within you the part that you are individually playing in the Divine drama of life. There are many who will corroborate my statement, and who will bear testimony to their love for you, inasmuch as you have rescued them from the bottomless pit, and that by means of the very suffering that you are now passing through. But what shall be the manner and nature of the testimony thus borne?

When divested of the thick matter which now encases your spirits, and you stand out, light and pure, each of you in your own character, and filling your own position in that glorious state, then those whom Thou hast rescued shall stand without, and utter their praises or hallelujahs, and they will wave their palms and crowns, and they will strew your pathway of ascent with all that is beautiful, true, and holy, and their songs shall swell the loudest with glory and honour, power and majesty, unto those who have aided in redemption, who are the inheritors of the glorious state that I have named—the Beyond !

All hail, loved one ! The Divine peace, which no enemy can take away, and none can utterly destroy, even in the present state of suffering, shall shine forth, for this peace, imbued with love, is the strongest power. Breathing forth the same to the atoms here, and presenting you with all the salutations of the glorious Band, I ascend to the state within, into which I will draw you all. Peace and joy ! Draw near !

*Recorder :* Will you convey our felicitations, and say what we fail, through ignorance, to communicate ; yet that we love those who are guiding us, and who are revealing those wondrous truths to us, which we know, are not for ourselves alone, but for all those who shall hear and understand the same ?

*Representative :* With joy that is unspeakable I bear it upward to your home. [Exit.]

*J. H. :* I will give the chain to any that will take it, but before I give it, tell me,—Will it bind a soul as it hath bound me ? Ye who know, yea, ye who know me, tell me I say,—Will it bind a soul as it hath bound me ? I passed into what was then in Earth life the future state, with knowledge that I thought would bear me onward and upward ; but instead of that, that which I then thought was knowledge bore me downward, and chained me, and there I lost



the power of utterance, and there I must have slept, for I have dreamed a dream, the details of which the Representative One bids me to communicate to you, and this forms a preface to the utterances which I shall give forth.

I speak as they are telling me to speak, and the Representative One bids me to fear not (and I will cling closely to her), and she tells me to inform you that by virtue of the chain falling off in my dream-state, and as I have obtained liberty to speak to you, so also it tells of liberty to the sons of men. I am J. H., one who was known to you in Earth life. My dream is impressed upon my brain, and it shall go forth to that world in which I now live as letters of living fire, and those who accept and believe it shall be saved from the state in which I was, while those who hear it not shall be burnt by its heat.

*Truth:* Were you the missing link?

*J. H.:* The chain fell off, and the link was missing in that chain, and I represent that link, but in the darkness of my own state you may see the Divine light which is now dawning upon you.

Prepare for the recital of my dream; but I find a mighty magnet at work, and while I would fain linger here, I am borne away home. Adieu! *[Exit.]*

---

NOTE.—J. H. was a popular Minister in Manchester, who passed away from earth-life a few years ago. In the embodied state he admitted and believed in spirit communion, but designated all such, "vagrant spirits"!






## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### THE REPRESENTATIVE, ANGELS OF LOVE AND POWER, AND J. H.

(February 24th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The State of Regeneration. The Special Work of the Representative One. J. H.—his Dream and what followed. Experiences in the Spirit-World continued. Experience after passing out of the Physical Body. Loss of Consciousness. Selfhood taken away. The Vision. The Hells and their Continuity.*

YMPATHY: I hear a voice from the excellent glory breathing thus: "Hearken unto me, O atom Sympathy! Go your way downward; and when ye shall near the Milky Way sound the golden clarion! Sound in their outer ear that Sympathy is at hand!"

I find myself seated upon that glorious canopy, and from that pinnacle I drop my showers of blessings. I place beneath and around you a great and mighty sphere of protection, and I pledge my divine affection in the name of the assembled Ones; in the power of the Electral Ones; in the love of the Mighty Band; that I, even I, will never leave, will never forsake the atoms here.

All hail, travellers! Welcome to the pinnacle upon which I stand! Oh! for the combined forces of divine power to

remove all the bulwarks and open up the consciousness of the presence of the atom Sympathy with you.

One atom out of so many—yea, out of the infinite whole—what, and who am I? and what in the state of perfect need? I am the atom Sympathy.

*RECORDER*: We think it is not merely one atom, Angel! but we recognise the love of the whole heavens from whence you come, which love has been manifested by your presence at the exact time, or state, it was needed.

*Sympathy*: And in the recognition of this grand and glorious truth ye weave for yourselves a sphere that shall never be broken. Passing inward I breathe to you, Live in it! live in it! and rejoice in the recognition of those that are at hand.

All hail! I am the atom Sympathy, whose love extends to the boundary line of state and time, embracing all things which are therein. I am with you to weep, and also to rejoice. Draw near unto me! Adieu! [*Exit.*]

*EMMANUEL*: Come forth! come with me and I will lead you to them! Only a little state, and my regeneration shall be perfect and complete! Only a little state longer and I shall be perfect in the infinite whole! Only a little state longer and the missing link shall bind tightly together the infinite whole. O formless void, where I have been! O glorious state that I have seen! I have been with the atom while in his dreams, and he now sees that things are not what they seem to be.

*REPRESENTATIVE*: O Mighty One! Thou all attractive Source! Thy power is equal to my love. The Beyond—the unseen—hath attracted its opposite to Thyself, but the power which subjects all to itself shall be seen and manifest upon the Earth plane.

All hail, atoms of life! Your Representative one, who ever stands near, will never be removed from you until your

safety is secured, your peace and rest made perfect, and your regeneration is complete. For this cause, and this alone, have I been raised from the bottomless deep in order that I might meet the atoms who are here midway, and that I might stand with them both in the fires and in the waters; for the one cannot destroy me, neither can the other overwhelm me, for I am infilled with a power which has raised me from my former low estate, and the same power has been brought to bear upon thousands of atoms who have been raised from states of misery and despair. They were bound in fetters and chains; but now I see them raised by divine power combined by the essence of love, and they are now in the ascending scale of life with us; and having led them thus far, and viewing the millions more that have to follow through them, who shall faint or grow weary?—who shall sink beneath the load?

Verily, there was a state when your Representative one cried out, "My punishment is greater than I can bear!" But now, if the load were ten thousand times ten thousand heavier, by the power which flows into my life, and from thence into my form, I could stand undaunted; and the same power will uphold every atom, and will bear them safely upward and onward to the state of perfect rest.

All hail, loved ones! Peace! Adieu! [Exit.]

*J. H.:* And after these things I looked, and lo! a mighty landscape arose before my vision—after what things? Bear with me, friends, whom I love, for though the recital be somewhat long and painful, nevertheless, I apprehend the narration will be conducive to my good and your gain. But after what things did the vision arise before me?

*Recorder:* When was the element of love for us called into play in your being, Sir?

*J. H.:* As soon as the Representative one grasped my hand and awoke me from my reverie, and aroused me from

a state of slumber, by placing one hand in mine, and giving her other hand to the Mighty Band. I venture to assert there is no atom, thus linked with the mighty whole, after being gathered up from the state of darkness, but must either be infused with love, or sink again into the selfhood below. But so strong and powerful is the chain, and the grasp by which I am linked to that chain, that methinks nothing shall move me. The one atom of life (a new mode of speaking that, why not say the *one person*?) who came to me in that state was the Representative one.

O Mighty Ones! that I see in the distance, crown her, and weave living laurels for her! for hath she not saved us? and are not the remnants brought up from the hells, and saved from the power of that second death? This, and this alone, has brought about the state of love within me, and which I desire to find fully reciprocated in the atoms who are here, some of whom I knew when on the Earth.

*Recorder*: 'Tis, Sir, but a little while ago when you like us were encased in a physical body, and *then* you supposed that visitants from another and inner state were what you ignorantly (doubtless) thought and named "vagabonds," or vagrant spirits.

*J. H.*: And the result of that ignorance is thus seen. Like yourselves, encased in matter, I comprehended not what *thoughts* were, though at times I had an indistinct idea which flitted across the intellect, that thoughts were living things. O the hot-bed of experience that I have passed through! which was needful to purge away the selfhood, and to bring about the state of perfect regeneration. Without this none can see the Sun World; none can comprehend its temple; nor can any have the faintest idea of that glorious Beyond, of which the Representative one has been speaking to me.

*Recorder*: Not as your so-called friends, whom you left

behind in the flesh, would we receive you; but as loving friends we will receive you, and bid you welcome to our hearts and home.

*J. H.*: Welcome and liberty for you and for me; and though I have the power to see somewhat of the Earth state at the present, yet I have neither the power nor the sight to see who will receive my sayings. I am sure that the narrative of my experience will traverse the Earth plane; but its mode of travelling will be dictated by the higher ones; and all my fears are gone, for I have full confidence and complete trust in the hand that now holds me. If you can realise the fact, believe me when I tell you it is the power propelled from the interior state which enables me to send forth my thoughts; for one who walked your Earth plane, and known to most of you, now speaks through a human organism, and will give forth an experience that no human tongue could describe, and none but the one who has waded through such experience can give forth such a testimony.

Methinks this should encourage and stimulate you when you know that the form of life who now addresses you, no longer sleeps, neither is he buried in a reverie, so deep and profound, yet so bitter, that the voice of music which sounded around me failed to arouse me. The sweet sound of harmony that every now and then burst upon my ear, I would (if I had the power, which I had not) have dashed from me; for it seemed like mocking at my calamity, while experiencing such deep misery, and while bound hand and foot, for all the knowledge that I had once possessed—or what I considered to be knowledge—was taken away, and there was left an aching void which none seemed to fill. While in that state the sounds of harmony which fell on my ear appeared to me as the greatest discord; for state after state (call it day after day, if you choose) I lay in that deep reverie, perfectly helpless, weeping tears of selfhood; and all

my manly pride was crushed, as I saw page after page of acquired knowledge flying away, and I knew not where they had gone to. My only desire at that time was, that I could discover and apprehend the thief who stole them away, and allowed me not to see where they were going, for after wounding and bleeding me, I was left to myself.

Your ears cannot bear the recital of that state, so I commence with my dream, or reverie, and shall only take you one day's experience in that dream. And I now inquire again—After what things? what are the things that I refer to?

*Recorder:* We presume it would be the consciousness of your awaking to a spiritual state of being, and the knowledge that you had been divested of your late physical body.

*J. H.:* It was the passing out of the material into the spiritual, and the experiences after passing out of my earthly body. But, O! horrors crowd upon me, even now, when I think of the spiritual form, and how it was dissipated and cast to the four corners of the state that I entered; and ere I fell asleep, I just had the consciousness to find myself formless, for there was no shape or comeliness in my spiritual body; there was nothing by which a spiritual atom could be descried in me, for the body which I thought that I should possess had not been prepared. Hence I was left formless, and the horrors of consciousness accompanying this, I could then say, "O for the bliss of unconsciousness!" to put an end to my grief, and to restore that in myself which a full consciousness could not have developed, for I had just sufficient consciousness to realise my position ere I fell asleep.

In my case, ere the selfhood could be destroyed the consciousness had to be taken away, *and after these things*, I beheld in a dream, and lo! a mighty and glorious landscape appeared, with a hill in the centre, and a small resting place



on the top of the hill; this passed swiftly from before my eyes, and in place thereof there was presented to me the deepest valley that it is possible for any atom of life to conceive of, its bottom could not be seen nor yet the end thereof, and while gazing thereon, lo! a mighty army arrayed themselves in the deepest recesses of that valley. There was no herbage, and throughout the whole valley no foliage could be seen; it presented to my mind's-eye a void and waste. Whilst looking thereon the multitudes increased in number, and as they increased I began to form an estimate of the length, and breadth, and depth of the valley, and whilst contemplating its fearful depth, a strong hand came upon me and cast me down into the army, where my form (such as it was) was borne along, sometimes on the sword's edge, until I neared the brink, the outlook from which methinks was so fearful that no atom of life could ever draw nigh unto it and return.

Whilst viewing this state, all the remembrances of that which I had preached upon the Earth concerning the hells and their continuity came upon me, and upon that very brink the spheres enclosed around me that seemed to confirm me in my former views of the hells. When they had well nigh gained the mastery, and I myself felt nigh unto confirmation of the same, behold! (for my experience and for yours) I was thrust into that state in order that I might test its lasting power, and in that state (we call it the deepest hell) for the present I leave you, and will resume my experiences therein when I draw near to you again.

If the interior sight is open, no atom who is here will ever see themselves there, or our going into these depths have been in vain, for I am now able to speak as a man to men, and when I step my foot and cry Liberty, I mean that it is for the atoms on the Earth who hear me, and also for myself, so that none upon the Earth, whose body (soul-body,

I hear) is now being prepared, shall enter into those states which I passed through.

But what of those whose minds have not been opened? To such as these I will speak, for I know that they must pass by that way, inasmuch as they can pass by no other way. By looking within we there see that the gulph is unmistakably fixed, and none can move it. There is the bridging over of this gulph by a process of teaching, and by gaining to yourselves the wisdom and love of the Angels, and you will find that their intelligence bridges over for you, O favoured ones upon the Earth! that gulph which is immovable. It is only by this process that it can be done, for those who receive not this teaching upon the Earth plane must pass through the same state; for, as I myself often preached and taught whilst upon the Earth, they cannot believe, even though some should come forth from the dead and emerge from the invisible world, and although this has actually been manifested, yet the people will not believe. But I stand amongst you as a man among men, and ere long I shall stand amongst you as an Angel among his associates.

*Recorder* : Does not your dream mean more than an ideal? Is it not a portrayal of your own actual experience?

*J. H.* : Having found my home amongst you, I am about to rest and repose in that home, but the full meaning and weight of my coming amongst you hath not yet dawned upon your minds. Whilst I confine myself to the vision which took the form of a dream (and I am reminded that I was somewhat of a dreamer when upon your Earth), I can talk of nothing else but the All-Powerful One who still holds me with a firm and loving grasp; nevertheless I will respond to all your desires and thoughts. Meantime, I see the elements are somewhat disturbed, although after what I have passed through, it is in comparison a perfect rest to

me. I ask that you will allow me to rest awhile in your sphere, and I shall be thus better able to respond to your questioning thoughts. I now say to your outer ears, Adieu !

[*Exit.*]

*ANGEL OF LOVE*: O thou bottomless abyss ! thy deep and bitter bosom engulphs those whom we love, yea, even those of our own body, and thou dost hold them in thy fiery embrace, O terrific power ! If thou canst, heat the fire seven times hotter ! But, O Mighty One ! how can these whom we have nourished, and whose forms we are infilling ; I say, how shall they bear the present embrace in the fiery bosom which engulphs them ? O give me Thy wisdom, and I will impart it to them ! Give me Thy power, and I will pass it freely on, and make them strong and valiant in Thy power ! O Thou who hast sent them there ! speak to them, and show them why they are there !

*ANGEL OF POWER*: Whatsoever thou desirest, thou allwise and beautiful one, I will grant for thy sake. If they do not understand, intelligence shall be borne upon the winds, and from the four corners of the mighty universe shall it be unfolded from the holy circle ! and then, if they comprehend not why they are embraced in the fiery bosom, I will speak forth to them of thy love and thy power (under the Supreme One), and will show to them that in no period of their Earth-life, nor yet in any other life that is on record, hath it ever been known or revealed from the heavens, that a full and perfect regeneration of body, soul, and spirit, has been attained. This is why they are placed where they are, and that for their own eternal glory.

Come within myself, thou bright and beautiful one ! for away from me thou art filled with divine fear for them ; but every atom who has emanated from thyself, O Eternal Parent ! shall be rescued, and they shall return to that in the twelvefold order of divine wisdom.

This is a deep and mighty saying ; who can comprehend it? The love of the Immaculate One infils me, and now I breathe to the atoms here. Adieu !

*Recorder :* Are we to look upon you as the Great Parental Angel? [Exit.

*Representative :* Your Representative will respond. The glorious one who hath just spoken to you hath not represented himself as the great Parent ; but, while addressing you, he spoke to, and acknowledged, the Parent for your sakes as well as for himself.

*Recorder :* We have always looked on the Angel Purity as the Parent of our germinal or spirit-form.

*Representative :* And as soon as you cease thus to look, ye cease to live. It was the Angel of Love, and the Angel of Power, that spoke to the atoms here, and the Mighty One, in speaking, acknowledged the Parent Purity ; but methinks you have much to know concerning the love in the heavens and its order.

*Recorder :* Then *who* was the Mighty One, and what relationship do we bear to him and the Angel of Love?

*Representative :* Precisely the same relationship which they themselves bear to the great Parent Purity, with this exception, however : the atoms of life who have spoken to you from the Angelic state were ultimated in the human form, and lived upon the outer Earth ages before the atoms here came upon the scene. Can you then comprehend what constitutes the Angel?

*Recorder :* We have always looked upon the Angel as a perfected individual atomic spirit, by virtue of having passed through the physical, or mundane state of existence, and thence through all the intervening spirit-spheres, or states, which are below the Angelic states in the Heavens, and above the human state now upon the Earth.

*Representative :* And in that conception are you justified,

but that does not respond to my question, "What constitutes the Angel?"

I take an illustration out from yourselves, and I will choose the one who is called Osiris, and will show you that he is an outcome from the *Great and Mighty Osiris* in the Heavens, whose all-powerful voice ye have heard in your midst; but, although this is so, yet it does not destroy *form*, neither does it take away *identity*, for both degrees are manifest; hence I say that there are myriad forms of life proceeding out from the one *Form*. Take the mighty *Osiris* as an illustration, and view the numerous trains that compose him, or his life. Do you know what I mean by "composing that Angel"? for if I convey not intelligence in my utterances, I will cease to speak.

*Recorder*: If we look at the Angel in a comprehensive and universal sense, such as we look at man in the aggregate, we regard the *Mighty Osiris* as the *Power* that is now beginning to descend, and whose form will be ultimated in myriads of human beings in the new and incoming states, which will be recognised as the new Dispensation upon the Earth.

*Representative*: I see how little the idea of *Form* is comprehended; yet, if you will decide by a simple rule, you will gain the mighty knowledge, and by this you will gain the consciousness of your true being; but until the knowledge of *Form*, and the life flowing therein is understood, the consciousness, or true knowledge if you prefer, cannot be yours.

When we speak of the Angel as *One*, and in that *One* a mighty number which no human figures can enumerate, we speak of the *power*—the generative power—which flows through that one Angel, and after passing through state after state, and working upon the Earth plane, it brings forth forms of life in that state of outer existence until the

numbers are increased even beyond our power of numbering; and yet the totality of these forms constitute the *one Angel*. It is by this illustration I wish you to understand that the power we speak of—call it the generative power—is that which constitutes the oneness, and this oneness composes the Angel.

Take another Angel and its line as an illustration. The working power down through that line differs vastly from the Mighty One we have named; nevertheless, it too attracts to itself forms of life, which continually increases, until the full measurement of the Angel is complete: and thus myriad forms of life live and have their being upon many planes and degrees which constitute the one Angel. So you may see the oneness and the forms to be beautifully complete, although the forms differ according to states and degrees in the Angel, for, as star differs from star, so the Angel Forms differ in glory.

*Truth:* We should call these variations *provinces* in the body!

*Representative:* Using your earthly language, that would apply; but, passing inside, we speak of all the degrees and forms of life which have emanated from certain Angels, as forming certain orders in the heavens, and which orders are perfect and complete in whatever Angel they may be.

*Recorder:* Can you enlighten us as to the meaning of the word *Forms*?

*Representative:* All Angels existing in the heavens (and I now speak of the interior heavens) are standing in perfect *form*, beautifully complete. Note the emanation of life from them. We choose the Angels of Love and Wisdom as an illustration of that which we would give forth, and will speak of the generative power going forth from each (*each* indicates two forms, forget not this). From each and every part of their body there goeth forth the power to produce life, with the accompanying power to clothe that life.

I see some asking, How can these things be? To which I respond—and, methinks, it must commend itself to their intelligence—that the corresponding part on your Earth plane to the *Wisdom* principle must be peopled with life, and clothed upon with human form; and also that corresponding part to the *Love* within must also give forth likewise; so that life in its two degrees, and in the dual form, may be produced upon your Earth plane. Thus the angelic form in the inner heavens, while appearing to act separately, yet give forth unitedly, and by the combined force of the two generative principles, the forms of life appear in all states and degrees upon your Earth plane, which ye yourselves witness.

*Recorder*: Then are we not to regard the outflow of life from the great *Angel Osiris* as the commencement of a new age or dispensation, as contra-distinguished from the past?

*Representative*: There is much involved in this which the Angelic Band desires the atoms here to see. You must each and all recognise the Seven-fold order of life in its descent from the heavens; for by its descent the opening up of the new and perfect state upon your Earth, together with the ultimatum of the forms or principles of these orders, will follow of necessity.

I will speak to you of the Divine energy which flows through the great and mighty *Osiris*, combined with that of the powerful *Orion*, and Purity's Lord, whose name has not yet been given; and all these further combined with the force of the Electric Band,—it is the totality of these which constitutes the full and perfect Order. It is the descent of life from these, which, passing through the various intervening states and spheres, convey intelligence to the Earth, not in words, but in living forms of life; and it is these living forms that will represent that all-beautiful Order in the heavens—and their appearance shall herald that glorious



time wherein the births that take place shall rise up and call you blessed.

Be not confused as to what I have said concerning forms and principles : the one cannot exist without the other. You have had a manifestation of this in the form that has been presented to you—the missing link—who told you that the *principle* was scattered abroad, and that he had no form to rest in. Such a state was not to be desired. In the inner heavens, there is no such a thing in existence as a principle without a form ; for the form is the clothing of the principle.

And now, loved atoms of life, your Representative One retires, with the words, Draw very near ! Adieu !

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### THE ANGEL PURITY.

(February 27th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Parental Angel's address to her offspring in outer nature. Ignorance of mortals concerning the Angelic form. Baptism of fire and its experiences. The harvest nigh at hand. Angelic reapers. Preparation for the Passover. The Bride in the Heavens.*

**P**URITY: Yes, Mighty One, I will disentangle myself from Thee! for I must needs go forth and speak to mine own, the offspring of my own body, for much they need the parental teaching, yea, even now more than ever!

All hail, loved ones, all mine own! You are my own outcome of life, and are born from my own body by inner power. You were propelled forth to take your stand in outer nature, and there you must abide until the same Divine power hath opened up within each one the consciousness of their own being, and also that of their relation to their Parent Purity.

I have been standing *within*, and have watched the gradual unfoldment of the Divine drama, and I see that the glorious state is drawing nigh when the knowledge concerning the Angelic state or form shall be conveyed to your outer Earth, but I see that even mine own upon the Earth

plane have as yet no knowledge of this Angelic Form. The state for the opening up of conditions, or states of reception, for this has not yet arrived. But when the glories do begin to unfold, then shall we know each other by other means, and we shall be conscious of each other by other states.

All hail to the glorious incoming state! and here the Parent Purity steps upon the scene, that her voice may sound forth in outer nature to stimulate her own, and to bring to their minds the remembrance of former things.

When Purity in former states and communications named the cup and the baptism of fire, all who heard her then acknowledged their desire to follow her in that baptism, but they knew not what they were desiring.

In states of the past, Purity spoke of the promises, and of the states to be awakened up in the atoms here, as well as of the glories to be consciously revealed to them in those states; and here Purity asks the atoms, Shall one part be fulfilled, and not the other? shall the baptism of fire submerge and overwhelm the atoms? shall the cup given you to drink be drained to its dregs? Have ye experienced any part in the fulfilment of these utterances? Have any of these things come to pass? If so, shall not the glory that is to follow also come to pass?

*RECORDER:* Who, Great Parent! knows so well as yourself as to what we have passed through, what we are now undergoing, and what we have still to pass through!

*Purity:* Then let the assurance and consolation of the Parent Purity have their perfect work within you, for she knows the beginning of the life of every atom here, and she knows its destiny and its ultimate haven of repose. Let her words fall like holy greeting upon your ears, and let them act as a stimulus to your spirit, and also to nerve the system for its reception of a wonderful shock; for verily in time past, Purity declared that the Heavens and the Earth

should be shaken, and truly the Heavens are now vibrating and quivering, and convulsive shocks are felt on the Earth.

Oh ! if the loved atoms around whom I encase my own life, could but see the mighty network underlying every action, and that all things are necessary for the completion of that glorious soul-body, the forms of which have yet to be unfolded to their inner senses !—Could the loved Parent, who feels her own in her embrace, bear to see the atoms passing through certain states, unless she was infilled with love and wisdom to know that these are absolutely essential in order to accomplish the end in view ?

All hail, loved ones ! Greet your Parent in the inner state, for there I will meet and commune with you ! But who can comprehend me ?

*Recorder :* We have met, and are now consciously communing with you who are the true and actual God-mother to us, and we shall more consciously meet and recognise you in all the fulness of the Godhead when we join you in the glorious Home from which we came, and to which we are hasting our return. Receive our blessings, Angel Parent !

*Purity :* Gather me, O Mighty One ! to Thyself, and gather them to me ! for the rude wave which cast them aside for a moment shall do so no more. Draw them to me, and let the knowledge of the incoming state, with its consciousness and life, become theirs for ever ! Remove the mighty stone that causes the waters to rush to and fro, and let their next efforts to cross be crowned with success ! Thou dost gather me to Thyself, so gather them along with me that we may rejoice together, for the harvest is near at hand.

O Loved Ones ! I have come forth from the inner state which borders on the glorious Beyond, and am drawn forth from thence by a power that shall move the universe, in

order that I may speak to you ; and thus greeting my own, I would stimulate you for a fresh effort to pass through the remaining moment, or remainder of the state.

Purity needs other language than yours, now that the scenery of the divine action is beginning to be manifested, for this action is clothing itself with form. What shall that language be? O that I could waft you higher and still higher, until with unveiled eye you could view your own inheritance, yea, the internal and eternal home ! O that Purity could convey you to inhale the soft balmy atmosphere, the glow of whose calmness subdues all the opposing foes, and gives to the soul the power to ride calmly and tranquilly over until it embraces the spirit, and by this junction become one !

O that your home in its present state might be viewed by the inner eye, for it would elevate you and act as a preparation for the passover which is to follow !

*Recorder* : Where, O Glorious One ! wilt thou that we prepare for the celebration ?

*Purity* : Where wilt thou ? for we shall soon bear thee aloft to partake of the feast, which is already prepared ; for, verily, I speak that I know ; and with the divine assurance that comes in the vibrations of harmony around, I declare to your outer ear that—

[*Exit.*

*ANGEL OF POWER* : All things are ready, come ! The Bride hath made herself ready ! Follow thou her !

[*Exit.*

*Purity* : I retired for the moment that you might hear the sounds from another, and Purity re-asserts that all things are prepared in the Heavens ; the guest chambers provided, and the tables are spread. Who and what are they who compose all these ?

*Recorder* : Will you, loved Parent ! tell us who is the Bride, and then we will respond as to who are the guests ?

*Purity:* Who is the Bride in the Heavens?

It requires all the combined Angelic powers to give forth in outer sounds as to who is the Bride.

Verily, the Bride is that state which hath been formed by the gathering up of the pure love essence which has been extracted from every form of life; or, using your own words, it is the good which is taken, while the other is left. This essence—the pure love having been taken from each atom—is clothed upon, and in living forms, they move about with all the graces of the heavens, as those who are accustomed to the honours of the Supreme Court. They are so pure that they can live in the pure light and in the powerful love, and they dwell in the lucent glory of that state which is called The Beyond.

It was Purity who commanded the Representative One to declare to your outer ears that the dividing time had come, and the separating of the one from the other. Purity has not been absent during the pain which has been inflicted by the severance—she never will be absent; and though her voice may not be heard by the outer ear, nevertheless, she is present while the process is being enacted. Reiterating again the utterance of the past, I declare unto you, that the offspring of the bond-woman shall be more numerous than that of the free.

O glorious sight! Thou Bride of the Heavens! Thou art the pride of my life! for, verily, Purity hath given forth for ages upon ages, until her seed hath become more numerous than the sands upon the ocean-shore. But who can hear the words I am about to utter? It is the love in its pureness which is extracted from each form that she hath given birth to, and then clothed upon with a glorious soul-body, that constitutes *The Bride of the Heavens*. Purity's hand shall lead forth that all-glorious Bride, and lead her to the divine shrine, when she shall bow before the glorious

Z

VOL. IV.

altar which is reared in the mighty Beyond; after which ceremony all who constitute that Bride shall enter into the new life and have the enjoyments of its felicities, but the scenes and glories pertaining to that state I cannot here—in this state—describe.

Peace! Joy! Love! The overhanging, the all-embracing, the all-sustaining power—yea, the love of the divine Parents, shall hold you firmly so that ye shall not fail, nor fall, for all as one shall, with the Bride, bow down before that glorious altar, to you as yet unknown.

*Recorder*: If we could catch but one glimpse of the Angel form as it is actually in your home, it would, methinks, be a great attractive power.

*Purity*: 'Twill be Purity's mission hereafter to unfold a part of that state, and speak to you of the forms of life who are there; for, verily, though we speak of "The Bride" as one, yet her Form embraces myriads of living forms, each and all having their own share of beauty, with the full enjoyment of love and wisdom.

Firmly embracing the atoms here, Purity breathes, All hail! Adieu!

[*Exit.*]

*J. H.*: When I was upon the Earth I preached on the subject of "Dipping the finger into water in order to cool the tongue," but I no more comprehended the real meaning than do the forms of life who are coming into Earthly existence. But in my dream when at the cave, or chasm, into which I dare not look, I heard sounds and groans welling forth from the dense darkness; and, listening to what came from that darkness, I heard the words, "Send water here!" But I will continue when I am permitted to draw near to you again. Adieu!

[*Exit.*]







## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### I AM THAT I AM, THE TRAVELLER, AND MESMER.

(March 10th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*Who and what I Am that I Am is. The birthright privilege of the elect. The Atom of life to the Angelic vision. Shedding of blood, and what is accomplished thereby. Life extracted from human forms. What the hammers and nails used in the crucifixion are. Power of will. Mesmeric power, what it does, and what it is.*

**I AM THAT I AM:** They desire to see Thy face,  
O Jehovah! The Light of Thy countenance is  
desired, and the exquisite symmetry of Thy form  
would gladden their eyes.

Remove thy sombre mantle, O Earth! and stand aside,  
O ye worlds!

Come forth, O Mighty One! in Majesty and Power! and  
I will bear the weak ones upon my bosom and bring them  
to Thee, for I Am the Inhabiter of the Heavens, and for the  
present I Am the Occupier of the Milky Way, in which I  
see vast worlds and universes, with denseness and darkness  
surrounding them; their life is but a dream, and things are  
not what they seem.

Come forth with Thy piercing light! Come forth with

Thy all embracing love, and meeting me here, embrace the whole that shall hear me ! Speak with Thy mighty voice of those things that they desire to know, and I will bear them, and while hearing Thy voice, they shall rest calmly upon my bosom.

All hail ! I Am that I Am is with you.

*RECORDER* : Are we to look upon and regard you, Angel ! as an atom of life distinct and separate from other atoms in Angel form ?

*I Am* : If I gather the questioning thought aright, you inquire if I have a separate existence of my own ! to which I respond in the affirmative, and in this I corroborate the statements of all the others who have preceded me. And I add to their testimony, and again say that this consciousness is the special birthright privilege of those who are called to inhabit the glorious state that we have spoken of. But unless ye have heard in vain (for it hath oftentimes been repeated in your ear), you will know that in other states in the Heavens *this* state of conscious existence and enjoyment of life is unknown.

*Recorder* : Then are we to consider you as a spirit, or angelic atom of life that has never existed as an individual entity on the Earth which we now inhabit ?

*I Am* : I Am that I Am, that speaks to your outer ear, has never inhabited a human form upon the outer plane ; nevertheless, I have a body, the form of which is all mine own ; and it is this form which I desire you to inquire about.

*Recorder* : Does that *body* (as you call it) *correspond* to our physical or mundane body, which we regard as the outer clothing of our own individual atomic spirit ?

*I Am* : I perceive that there are no atoms of life surrounding me who as yet can comprehend the meaning of the *personality*, the *individuality*, and the *Divine identity*. If the atoms will open up the inquiry, the Inner Life, or

Power, shall make these manifest to you ; afterwards I will speak of my form, and tell you how I stand in relationship to you.

*TRUTH:* How do your remarks stand in reference to *Zoa*, *Cherubia*, and *Seraphia* ; have they been personalities on this Earth plane ?

*I Am:* Each atom of life to whom you refer hath stood in human form upon your Earth. The *I Am that I Am*, who hath announced herself as the Inner Life, is none other than the Divine essence or breath gathered from those who have lived upon your Earth ; and I am now speaking through an Instrument or outer organism in the human form. By this you will see that the *I Am* which speaks with you is the essence of life from each. The essence of each, which is the Divine breath, when combined in One, comes forth and takes the name of *The I Am*, and this by virtue of the consciousness they have of inhabiting the Divine spheres of life. I gather them from each specific Angel who is in those spheres, and speak forth thus to you. Hence if the loved ones refer to past communications, they will find that there are times or states when I have spoken in the plural, and at other times in the singular, and this on account of the specific atoms or forms of life that I have breathed forth from and through.

*Truth:* Will you be ultimated on the Earth plane in the incoming dispensation ?

*I Am:* So comprehensive is the inquiring thought, and over such a mighty lapse of time does it range, that I scarcely know how to reply. But this I say, that the same Divine essence which I breathe shall flow through the new order of life to her children's children ; and then the order of life in which I stand will be ultimated upon your Earth, though it may take centuries of your years. But I perceive your Earth will be somewhat changed ; for, by the shedding of blood, there

shall be the removal of many things; and then when the Divine Sun shall work with that blood permeating the Earth, it will purify the Earth, and a state of things shall come to pass as ye know nothing of upon your outer Earth. I would that ye should not forget that there are inner as well as outer Earths.

As to my present form, and why the term "*atom*" is used, it matters not to the angelic societies whether the term atom, or form, is used, for both are one. The Zooa, Cherubia, and Seraphia, which I only select as illustrations, shall come forth with their glorious forms to meet certain ones when they shall pass the boundary line of time. Thus when we speak of *atoms*, we simply mean forms of life. Mark what I say, and let your understandings be clear on this point. These terms are not known (meaning thereby that they are not understood) in any other societies in the heavens, but are alone used by the one to which ye are called, and of which ye form an integral part.

The loved one, the Recorder, hath inquired concerning the difference between the physical and the angelic form; but, from my observation of the physical structure, I see there is no comparison. So widely different are they in form and beauty, that I cannot compare one with the other; and I close my testimony by saying, that when ye behold the angelic form, you will love it infinitely more than the earthly form. Your earthly forms decay and perish, but the angelic forms change from glory to glory, and never decay.

All hail! Peace and joy be yours! When waves of sorrow draw near, then lean thou upon me! Adieu!

[*Exit.*]

*THE TRAVELLER*: I am merely passing on—coming to the surface, upward and onward to light—passing on, passing upward, and cannot stay. Have you ever looked into the mighty ocean, and seen the gentle ripple constantly

coming to the surface and diving again? Have you ever beheld this?

*Recorder* : Not as a ripple from beneath. What we see with the outer eye appears only as a ripple on the surface.

*Traveller* : How could you have seen the ripples on the surface without the underworking current? You see them continually coming to the surface; and each time that I come to the surface, I appear to be changed, for I perceive that, as *The Traveller to Rome*, I am not known.

*VESTA* : Are we to look upon you as the Divine life-current coming to the surface?

*Traveller* : If ye have understood the past communications, and know that personality and individuality are to be lost, and all is to be swallowed up in Divine identity, what is my mission but to carry forth for you the consciousness of the personality (not the outer tabernacle), and the life of the individuality, which is carried forward until it is lost in a perfect elysium of bliss in the *Divine identity*. Seeing that nothing is lost, what does this mean?

*Recorder* : It means that the ripple is only a part of the mighty ocean of life, which assumes the form of a ripple only while upon its surface; but the inner meaning we think we understand, Angel.

*Traveller* : It is a reality, and a Divine reality, without which you would know nothing concerning the mighty workings in the deep. It has been given to you before, that the light must be carried to the darkness, and the darkness brought forward to the light. The little ripple comes to the surface, and then, diving down, carries the light beneath the billows; and even so *The Traveller* comes into your outer nature, in order to awaken certain states within you, and to awaken into activity the Divine consciousness in the three degrees, so that the consciousness of the personality may be drawn forth, cared for, and preserved—that the life of the

individuality may be protected from the many spheres, and carried triumphantly to blend, in perfect oneness, with the Divine identity.

*BRIGHTNESS*: Will your mission as "The Traveller to Rome," in search of the secret documents, be successful?

*Traveller*: They will be brought to light. I am known to you as The Stranger. [Exit.

*ANGEL OF LOVE*: Already the western sky is aglow with Thy light, O Mighty One! I see the golden streak across the horizon. Command the armies, and let us ride forth and commune with the atoms, so that they may know and be One with us in knowledge, for knowledge shall be to them the great and mighty lever that shall cause them to rise superior to all states.

O speak forth in Thy Majesty and Power, O Thou, around whom my love is entwined! And now that the dead are raised from the grave, give forth strength, and they shall walk in the new life, for these forms of life to whom I refer shall be clothed with a human body, and I will nurse them upon my own bosom. Receive the Divine Affection who thus speaks, for lo! in every step of your Earth life I am with you, and where the Divine love penetrates, no powers of evil can overwhelm. The Angel of Love, called forth by the Angel of Sympathy, comes forth to speak to your inner nature, and calls upon the atoms to come upon the mount; for I perceive that in the valleys there are lamentations and weepings; and that for the want of knowledge! Then along with me scale the mountain whither I will lead you: for, as sure as I have an existence, and have found my home complete (complete, inasmuch as I see it complete in the atoms here), even so surely shall the forms of life who hear the voice, be drawn to me, and find their existence in the heavenly home, for without them I cannot live.

I draw near to the boundary line of time to speak the

consolations of the Inner Heavens, and to show you the horizon which beams with glory and light. Hold on with a firm hand while I am conducting you, and keep a steady eye upon the holy mountain, for out of it shall burst forth streams of living wine that will refresh the drooping soul. Well may ye feel faint and nigh unto death, seeing that the life is being extracted from you; for all that is pure and all that is true is being drawn out by a Divine force, and out of that which is thus extracted the Angelic Band, in the Heavens, is busily engaged weaving for you your soul-bodies that are formed from that very life essence. When the states are prepared, then we shall show you the process, the actual facts, and you will know how these things are accomplished; and then you will comprehend in what manner the Angelic Band is engaged in the work of preparing the soul-bodies for those who are called and chosen to enter therein.

*Recorder:* Then, Angel! after you have extracted the life, will not that which is left be a wreck?

*Angel of Love:* Such a thing as a wreck we know not. The higher forces of the Divine energy are working to call forth, and extract from the atoms of life that which will be carried forward for their conscious enjoyment, and it will comprise all the consciousness of the past; and know also that the opposites are working, for the Divine energies are working in their duality. If the higher forces are calling forth from the nature, or natural degree of life, all that is noble and pure, the Divine energy will certainly provide a life for that soul-body, so prepared as that such a thing as a vacuum, or a wreck, cannot be known. When the states and conditions are provided, then the interpretation and the meaning of the names and words that are used will also be forthcoming.

All hail! Rest in my love! Adieu!

[*Exit.*

*MESMER:* No! I shall not let him come. I have



yet to learn where the hammers and the nails come from. J. H.—yes, J. H.—wishes to come, but I will him not to come. I *will* not, for I will exert a mighty power over him. Strong and indomitable as his will is, he shall learn that a little one's is stronger, for a mighty magnetic current thrills through my body, and I will put him to sleep again. I will teach him that he that believeth maketh no haste. I have not yet learnt (and before he utters another word I will know) where the hammer and the nails come from, and how it is that they are found in such abundance in the hells, for one demon has the power to crucify another, and nail them to their crosses.

When I lived upon the Earth I could exert an influence over thousands of atoms at a time, and now I assume the attitude of kneeling in order to show you my conjunction with the states. If the Divine flow reaches me, methinks I could infil your Instrument with a magnetic power, and she should use my influence (exerted from the interior state), and operate upon the people of the Earth.

Ah! I perceive it is known. It comes to my memory, and I have a recollection of the power now termed Mesmeric power. I was one of the first, and perchance the greatest to exert that power, and to bring it to light upon your Earth, where you now live, and perhaps some of you may have heard that even in Earth life my power or influence went forth from my finger ends unto various surrounding cities and towns, while my body was hundreds of miles away. I will exert another power over the atom of life to whom I have referred, until I have gained the knowledge from whence these weapons come that nailed the demons to the crosses in the hells.

Where am I? The Great One, and I, will surely exert the power, for I am now heard speaking through a human organism. What a name!—Mesmer. Who knows me?

*Recorder :* We wish to know who it is that claims the power to himself, and who thus comes to us. Have you got——

*Mesmer :* The King's mark! the Divine signet?—I cannot give it myself; but whosoever receiveth me, receiveth them that sent me; and you might as well try to stay the efforts of the current as endeavour to prevent my action, for if, as *Mesmer* upon your Earth, I could bind the thousands by a power now called Mesmeric, how much intensified is this power when brought into the glorious light of the eternal day! In that light it is seen to be none other than the combination and the concentration of the power and force of divine electricity, which, acting through a certain focus, comes down through a certain order of Angels, and this power will become still mightier than it has ever been in the past. This is the power that is silently, but steadily, floating towards your Earth, borne upon the atmosphere of the heavens, carrying along with it all the vibrating sounds of the heavens. It is a power, or force, which, when brought into activity upon the Earth, shall sweep away the falses as with a besom of destruction, and then the things that are hidden shall be brought to light. Works and not words shall testify to my name and of those who sent me; but this I have the power to say,—that the weapons shall be taken from those who are chained in darkness, and the knowledge of whence those weapons came from shall be given. All hail!

*Vesta :* Could they use those weapons unless the divine life prompted them so to do?

*Mesmer :* Those who have not the knowledge of the divine action in its duality, shall have the knowledge before the prisoners are set free.

*Recorder :* Are you come amongst us as an illustration of the opposite to the mighty and glorious one who preceded you?

*Mesmer :* Forget not my individuality, and the power that

was given me when I was upon the Earth! and, methinks, you will see why I was a special atom, chosen to exercise that power while in a human body. The divine forces are still—as ever they were—combined and concentrated in or through an individuality—*i.e.*, they are gathered up from certain societies after streaming down from the Electric Band and again concentrated in an individual, by or through whom the work of the divine duality may be manifested. Even in my present state, I can see this beautifully arranged order of the divine life; and when I say that a power shall be exercised over a certain atom of life, remember that the divine activity is working and flowing down to meet all those who are in his society, and to prevent any further ascent until those that have been nailed to the crosses in the hells are liberated.

Mark the divine duality that she who preceded me spoke of. He chooseth whom He will, and useth whom He ordains.

*LIBRA*: Can you exert that power for healing purposes?

*Mesmer*: I exerted that power mightily for that purpose when upon the Earth; but mark! it was only a temporary relief. You will find that every statement I make harmonises with the statements of the Eternal Parents. There is a knowledge to be acquired, and that by a certain process, for the entire removal of diseases. But note the force of power that is concentrated in my individuality (not personality), for where I place my hand, *i.e.*, my power acting through the hand of this Instrument, there light and knowledge is conveyed, and, as a consequence, there is a relief from disease.

When I was in Earth life I had no knowledge concerning the part I had to act in the Divine drama, but when the nature of the Divine duality is seen in operation, then my part in the Divine drama will also be seen and recognised.

Adieu!

[*Exit.*



## CHAPTER XL.

### PURITY, THE REPRESENTATIVE, AND MESMER.

(March 25th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Coming Tribulation. Horrors of the Second Death. Angels see the End from the Beginning. True Saviours of Humanity. Human Consciousness of Divine Life. The Angel Purity as seen in the Heavens. Reception of Influx from the Angels, and the Consequences. Death-Sleep and Resurrection of Spirits. How the Captives are set Free.*

**P**URITY: I, even I, will arise in the greatness of my power; and out from the Divine reality I will speak and breathe forth the Divine utterance to mine own who are here; and will give the invitation that fills my bosom with an emotion that cannot be expressed: it is, Rest, weary ones, upon my breast!

The Divine hand that hath pointed out all the future to you, and which hath kept back nothing which ye were capable of bearing, even that same hand—impregnated and infilled with the same love and power—shall uphold you in all your states; even *you*, whom I again affirm to be the offspring of my own body; for, in all your wanderings in almost trackless paths of your earthly states, you have never been lost sight of.

I am now inspired with Divine power, and if the love could be received, how would Purity embrace you ! but why can it not be received ? Have ye heard in vain ? Have ye forgot the oft-repeated sentences of the Parent Purity ? I tell you, that ye oftentimes forget the Parent ; nevertheless the Parent never forsakes you ; and who is so fitted as the Parent to come forth through all degrees of life, and speak to your outer ear in this your present state of need ?

Who shall dare to utter one unsympathetic word ? Not even the demons in hell could now laugh at your calamity—and not yours only ; for the tribulation is at hand, such as hath never been witnessed in the outer degree of life since the Earth upon which ye dwell formed itself from the sister globe, and became a fit habitation for man to dwell on. Some of you will tarry on the Earth long enough to see the coming troubles.

How often must I repeat to you that your triumphal entry into the heavens cannot be by yourselves alone. Yet it shall not be likened to that of other atoms of life, in whom the self-hood cannot be destroyed until the horrors of the second death hath manifested itself upon them ; for, I declare to you, many are oftentimes attracted to the state of glory only to be repelled, and recede swifter than they were attracted there ; but it shall not be so with those over whom I stand in conscious dignity as the Parent.

The loved ones must remember the time or state since Purity first announced her relationship to you, and the time is most assuredly at hand when her statements must be verified ; had it not been so, you, who stand in the infinite whole, could not have been sustained ; for, if those who had ministered unto you had continued to do so under a false power, such a power would have been exhausted long, long ago. But with you, after all this lapse of time, the power is stronger, and the love is intensified ; and the Divine pur-

pose, which had to be fulfilled in the ultimatum of each atom here, is more clearly seen, and more definitely known, in consequence of these ministrations. After the tribulation through which *Purity* passed, including the horrors of the second death (but from which she hath laboured and is labouring to shield her own), she ascended to a certain state, and could look back, and, seeing thus, she saw all things well; but, from her present glorified state, she can view the end from the beginning of all the states through which those who belong to her have passed, and still to pass; and with infinitely greater power she can declare that all is supremely well.

All hail, loved ones! I come forth propelled by the Divine power, and breathe out to you a parent's love; and if by the breath, poured forth by the interior heavens through *Purity*, I may, perchance, sustain and uphold you in the weakest moment, my love is satisfied. I have heard some cry out, "Who can show us any good?" but can it be that those whom I have loved, nourished, and cherished, in any state that they may have to pass through, will reject my love? Reclining in the Power, which is my rest, I say, that I can bear even this; for I see the work that they have to perform for us: they have to bring forth from the uttermost parts of the earth those whom we cannot reach, except through them, and by their means.

In the earlier stages, when *Purity* first appeared to you, she then declared, by the voice of the Divine power, that ye must become Saviours, and the *state of the Saviour* has been portrayed to you as nailed and bound to the Cross, and here you have the key by which you may understand the two preceding communications. Mark! these assertions come not now for the first time, for *Purity* mentioned them to you at the beginning of your race, although you little understood their import then. My tears fall when I see the

Cross-bearers in their present states, for hearing, they understood not the meaning of the Parent's words when she commanded them to follow her and to descend into the hells, and by that descent to save from utter darkness and chains, grievous to be borne, those who otherwise could not be saved. The Heavens vibrate while I utter this, and I appeal to that degree of your life; and here let me ask, Is not this sufficient to stimulate you and cause you to look ahead, seeing that this very state of Cross-bearing was spoken of by Purity long, long ago?

If the promises are to remain unfulfilled, then I have the power to say, Woe unto them that are in the depths! Woe unto them that are in the hells!—for the Divine purpose has failed, and they are not and cannot be saved.

Who can look into the far past with all its experiences, and in the present with its experiences; and thus looking, what demon in the hells, or what Angel in the heavens shall dare to affirm that a failure of the Divine purpose has ever been recorded? As surely as Purity's words are now being fulfilled in your own experiences, even so shall they continue to be, and the prophetic utterances of the past shall gradually but surely be unfolded to you.

I hear the atoms anticipating and fearing the darkness which is to come, and saying that if they had the power, they would pass by another way, and thus avoid the experiences they so much dread; but according to the promises so shall be the power, for this power casts out all fear and brings forth Divine love, which will enable them to rejoice, even in the state of Cross-bearing, inasmuch as they will know that it is for the upliftment of many who are in outer darkness.

If at the early stages of Purity's communications the atoms had seen the shadow and the darkness which they have since passed through, I venture to affirm that you could not have



passed through such states as ye have done unless you had been sustained by the Angelic Band ; and the cause of the present appearing is, that in your progress ye have travelled forth or receded from the light, and are now standing midway between the light and the darkness. But a few more steps, and then the Light Divine from the other side shall draw your anxious spirit, and you will enter a state where Light and Love are equal, and this will bring to pass the prophetic utterances of the Representative One where she said, "That the Light must be brought to the darkness, and the darkness must come to the Light." In this part of the holy drama are ye now acting, and you are the vehicles which are used for the purpose.

Let doubt no longer reign ! Having pourtrayed the picture, I give you the Divine assurance of the power which is soon to be made manifest to you. You shall not be left in the states, neither shall any power overwhelm that of the Divine Love. As I live, and as you live, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that this power shall immerse your souls, and ye shall be lost in the ocean of its Love.

Thus speaks the Parent Purity to those whom she loves and ministers to, and if all the affections and assurances from others in the interior states were added to her statements, they could only confirm her words, which she hath uttered in your hearing.

*RECORDER:* But, Loved Parental and Maternal Angel ! would not the consciousness or knowledge of the part that we are playing in the Divine drama be in itself such a power that——

*Purity:* It would be *the power* ; and it is for the awakening of this consciousness, and the opening up of the power which is within that state, or degree, as you would term it, for which we all labour. Now, remember, loved ones ! that it is not the opening up of the consciousness within one

atom of life only that we are working for! Go and number the sands upon the ocean shore (if ye can)! and as you would fail to number them, even so ye will fail to number the atoms of life through whom, by your instrumentality, we are endeavouring to open up the consciousness of being. So you see it is the opening up of the consciousness of every atom connected with the special atoms whom Purity claims as her own.

All hail! behold I send unto you another messenger, whose power must be and shall be manifest upon your Earth.

Unfold, O eternal gates! close no more; until the flood of divine light, and life, reaches this central state of darkness, and infils and inspires all who are therein with love! Open them, O ye Angelic Band! For thou knowest the mysteries that are yet to be revealed, the rough places that are to be made smooth, all of which has yet to be made plain to their comprehension. Hasten Thy coming! Hasten their coming; and bring about the promised glory. Peace! Peace! Adieu!

[*Exit.*

*REPRESENTATIVE*: All hail! atoms of life. Your Representative draws near! where are you?

*Recorder*: We are now standing in the darkness and ignorance that enshrouds us, and which we believe is the cause of all the mental, spiritual, and other perturbances that some of us at least are undergoing.

*Representative*: For which I ask you to compliment your Representative one; inasmuch, as, if the loved ones will call to mind my utterances in the past, they will recollect that I was empowered to say, that "the Angelic Band were bringing the light to the darkness, and conveying the darkness to the light;" and I well remember one atom, who heard me, saying that "he could not comprehend how such could be." But the Parent Purity is with me, and her

halo and fragrance uplifts my soul. O atoms of life ! Can you, or do you, form any idea of the Parent Purity ? If you can, then see her as she is, whose reign is the Kingdom of Love ! As the Angel of Light, many are subdued by her silent but eloquent power ; for verily it flows forth from every part of her body. I, myself, see it emanating forth from her being, and weaving itself into clouds of atmosphere ; and that atmosphere which is impregnated from the Electrical Band, is propelled forth to whatever state she determines.

I have seen the emanation from that beauteous angel form itself into a beautiful robe ; and impregnated by the power coming from the Electric Band with whom she is associated, I have seen it propelled out ; and if you are prepared to receive my utterances, I affirm,—in the name of all that is living, and by the force of the current that hath come forth from the mighty band,—that I have seen it enter into the atoms that Purity claims as her own ; and I see that in its passage through some of your bodies it hath caused pain (which those upon your earth would call disease of one form or another). I have watched it in its descent from the various bodies through which it passed in its downward progress, and I saw that it formed a covering or robe, which, as a shield of power, wound itself around some chained ones, and by which they were so elevated that the voice of the Eternal Parent could reach them, and those that so heard were liberated from their bonds.

To describe these glorious emanations, sometimes appearing as illuminations, and in all their variety, as they proceed forth from her body, would occupy more of your time than you would care to yield to me ; nevertheless when the darkness and the shadows have fled away, then this subject will be of thrilling interest to the atoms, but not till then. All hail !

*Recorder* : It appears to your Recorder, loved Angel ! that all are feeling the intensity of the personality by virtue of the action of the new wave of spiritual influx, and the exaltation of this, on the old lines, is the cause of the sufferings which all who come under its powers appear to have to undergo in one form or another.

*Representative* : It hath never been known, nor indeed can it ever be known, that when a seed or grain is cast into the ground it springs up and bears fruit immediately ; so the passers by, who only see the shoot, cannot know either the kind of flower or fruit that will be produced until it is visible to their eyes ; nevertheless, the specific kind of blossom and fruit which will be produced is known to those who have sown the form. It hath been oftentimes stated that the Angelic world have been the seed sowers ; and that ye yourselves are to be the gatherers ; but, as yet, you do not know—because ye cannot see—the special quality of that which you are going to gather. Ye cannot even believe that you have that part to perform, and in order to make you cognisant of the fact, the showers must descend ; the sun must shine ; the shadows, and darkness, must overpower you ; and the electric storm in the heavens must be visible in order to quicken, and vivify that which hath been sown in the darkness ; but during the whole of this period you are unconscious until the time for gathering comes, but when that state arrives, *then* your consciousness will be active, and you will rejoice with exceeding joy.

*LIBRA* : Is that "storm," of which the Parent Purity has spoken, the coming tribulation ?

*Representative* : The coming tribulation ! I say it is the tribulation come already, and the first of which you are now entering upon. I see the seed in the ground, and the Watchers are filled with expectancy, sometimes overwhelmed

with doubt, and sometimes elated with hope as to the coming harvest, for they know not as yet what they shall gather; and when I make the statement "that the tribulation hath come already," I speak to the atoms as though they themselves were living in the world of causes instead of the world of effects, for verily it is that cause-world with which ye have to do.

The Divine Parents have given forth the seed from their own body and developed it upon the Earth; and ye yourselves are the result of that development, and from yourselves must their life-quality be extended upon the Earth; hence the crucifixion which must needs be undergone, in order that others may be brought into the same state of harmony, for without this you could not have the full knowledge as to your special identity, or claim that which is your specific birthright.

Were it a case of the identity of one satisfying or making satisfaction for the whole, then the work of regeneration would be comparatively easy, for, believe me, but little power is needed when the atoms pass into the spirit state to show them that they have no life or power of their own; so that while their personality, or individuality, may be subdued by what is so easily shown to them, yet it requires the work of the Mighty Band in the Heavens to develop the consciousness of the *identity* in each separate atom of life; and those who are destined to follow in the steps of the Parent Purity will be the first in whom it takes place.

'Tis the bringing down of this consciousness to the atoms who hear us, and who are individually known and named; 'tis the bringing down to all states connected with yourselves the consciousness of this identity; I repeat, it is this which forms the present darkness; and of necessity, you must experience the state of darkness, even in outer nature. But if my statements are true that this is the work of the Angelic

world, who are causing the darkness in order to illuminate the entire whole, and to convey the Heavenly Light to every part of the body, then you may rest in hope, with the assurance that if it is the work of the Angelic world to bring about the darkness, surely, yea surely, by the same power the darkness shall be dispelled, and that by the shining of the Sun of the Infinite Light.

Peace! Joy! Rest in hope! Adieu! [Exit.

MESMER: (to J. H.)—And now I say to thee, "Arise and take the power offered to thee! for as I have had power communicated to me from the Electric Band to cause the death-sleep to rest upon thy spirit for a short state, so now the mighty current from that Electric Society passes through my right hand, and I say to thee,—who hast begun thy dream telling, and that not by thy own power, but by the power of that electric current which passes through my being,—Arise and thou shalt sleep no more! But as I myself have had to be rendered passive and subservient to a power higher, and still higher than any mortal can conceive of, even so must you, for as an atom of life standing in the Spirit state, you must become entirely submissive to the powers that be, and thou wilt give forth the utterances of thy experience, only as thou art permitted so to do by the Angelic Band.

I find my spirit moving mightily within me, and I implore to be received as one who knows, by means of the power derived from the Mighty Band, and which now infils me, the importance of the work, and the character of the power which is to be manifested by and through yourselves upon the outer Earth. One of your number speaks to me and says, I believe! but he knows not what he says, for I am speaking to those who I see around him in the inner spheres, of whom he is unconscious, who are not yet delivered from the self-hood, and these are they who are trying to throw

around him the chain ; but I give unto him *power*,—not my own, but that which passes through me, so that by this means it may come into the possession of those who are around him ; and as they receive this power, so he and the rest will become liberated and free. When this is accomplished, then shall my work be completed, for the internal and the external, the highest and the lowest, shall receive the flow of the Divine Life fully and freely, without let or hindrance.

For the speedy restoration and gathering in of those whom the Angelic world wills, I am called forth upon the scene of action, but those with whom I have to do combat are the unseen ones (by you) in the lower states ; but I work there in those states, in the conscious power which I receive from those who are Angels of Light and Love, and who have propelled me into those states for this specific purpose.

J. H. is now awaking from the sleep into which he had been thrown, and in that resurrection thousands, yea, tens of thousands, will rise with him.

I shall not now describe the scenes of that resurrection ; but in full possession of consciousness I declare, that that atom and his followers with him are rising, and he with those that ascend with him are passing on to their own states. Here comes what you will think a peculiar utterance, but nevertheless a true one:—Neither that atom nor his followers are destined to pass into the Sun-world, neither into its Temple, nor yet into the Beyond ; but of that more hereafter.

Libra ! Power I give unto you !

*Libra* : Is this your second advent, of which you spoke before ?

*Mesmer* : This is my second advent, and in saying this I more particularly refer to those who form you and your surroundings, and to whom I speak through you. Adieu !

[*Exit.*






## CHAPTER XLI.

### THE REPRESENTATIVE AND MESMER.

(April 16th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Eternal Gate Opened. The Sun World, City of the Sun, and The Beyond. Origin of the Life of Angelic Ministrants. Hush of Life in the Heavens. Rush of Life on the Earth. Inhabiters of the Great Beyond. Veil Lifted. Order of Beings above Angels. Angel of the Present Dispensation.*

 **REPRESENTATIVE:** Arise! arise, and shine!  
Lift up your eye to the mountain top! Behold  
the doves are wooing the fair one away!

Arise and shine! for the light of the eternal kingdom  
beameth upon you from the mountain top!

Arise, and go forth in power! for the eternal gate of the  
everlasting kingdom of the new state is now open!

But who shall wrestle with me, and who shall bear the  
birth pangs, so that they may be born, sweetly and softly,  
into that glorious state in the heretofore unknown!

Arise and stand upon your feet, ye who are called to  
inhabit the *Sun-world*! Arise and come forth, ye sleeping  
nations of the dead! for verily the trump of the Great and  
Mighty One hath sounded; and seeing that a Temple is  
reared for you, enter into it!

All hail, atoms of life ! your Representative, who hath stood with you in past states, still standeth firmly with you ; and again re-repeats that no joy shall be mine until I have released from bondage those who have been held and bound in the lower states.

All hail, loved ones ! Put forth the questioning thoughts in vocal sound, and your Representative will respond, for in this, it is not yourselves alone, but others, that inquire through you.

*RECORDER:* In your last communication, loved Angel ! you spoke of the three degrees of the new life as the *Sun World*, the *City of the Sun*, and the *Great Beyond*, shall these now be the subject of the present ?

*Representative:* With which I proceed, and speak to the many of the loved ones who are here, both in the Earth and in Spirit states.

Who shall be able to enter into *The Glorious Beyond* ? Verily, verily, I say unto you, many have been called, but few are actually prepared to enter into that beatific state. Many have received the life germ within them ; but in their state of ignorance, into which that germ was cast, behold ! it hath been dissipated, and entered into many bodies, and no definite form of life hath been brought forth ; for they could not bear the pangs ; and none can enter into the glorious Beyond without possessing a full knowledge of that state ; for all who enter into that state must enter it with triumph, bearing their fruits with them.

But all to Thy name, O Mighty One ! for Thou hast, in the prevision of Thy mighty power, provided a state even for those who are called, but are not able to enter within its precincts. Three degrees await them, in which they must remain until the purer life in its fulness be manifested through them. But enough that Thou, O Mighty One ! by the divine energy of Thy love, hath propelled them,

and that Thou hast prepared atoms of life who shall pass triumphantly with us and enter into the *State of Glory*.

We see that it is not so much the *degrees* that we have spoken of, which causes you so much concern; but as to *who* shall enter into these various states or degrees of life. What say the loved ones here; and what conception have ye formed of the states we have named?

What is that *Glorious Beyond* we have so often named to you?

*Recorder*: We should say, loved Angel! that it is the most interior degree, where Life itself becomes visible in operation to the inhabitants of that magnificent state.

*Representative*: Not only where Life itself becomes consciously active, but the Alpha in the divine consciousness of existence is there, and from that glorious eminence can be seen the Omega. 'Tis from that glorious state that the Angels, who constitute the present state, and who minister to you, had their beginning as such—as what, loved ones?

*Recorder*: Speaking as from your standpoint, you see your own origin, so far as the Angelic state is concerned; and which, we presume, includes the human state to those who have passed through it.

*Representative*: As far as ye yourselves have heard, the highest revelation that hath been made known to you hath been named the Angelic State perfected. But hear, O Heaven! and give heed, O Earth! unto my utterance! Another form which hath not been so named upon your Earth, *pre-existed*: and from *that* state of existence began the Angelic state or form, which I have named to you as the Alpha and Omega of that glorious state.

No voice, nor sound, nor language hath been breathed forth to outer nature from that state; and I would have you all to comprehend that the Angelic ministrants who are

now working mightily upon your outer Earth, and operating in various states and degrees, as Angelic ones, had their beginning in that glorious state which we have named *The Great Beyond*, but only as Angelic ones had they their beginning there.

The Great Eternal and Mightily Working Parent Purity, as the Perfect Angel, had her beginning in that state, and from her hath descended all the line and order of Angelhood which is now operating upon your Earth.

But what of the state pre-existent to this? Whose mind shall be unfolded, and whose inner life shall be illuminated with Divine Love, to enter through the sacred portals and view the vast array (the multitudes which not even the Angel can number) who are there arrayed in mighty and operating power?

Who and what are these? Whence came they? And where and what is the Alpha of their existence? Even the Band of the Mighty Angelhood, who have been perfected by their ascent and descent through the various states of their existence, even to the taking upon themselves the human form, and wading through earthly tribulations, and thereby purifying that degree of life, and not only that but also all states and spheres that they came in contact with; even all these, arrayed as they are in knowledge and wisdom, bow in silent adoration, while the *hush of life* flows from the Unknown state.

Mark! Upon your Earth it is the *rush of life* (a confused enough state), but in that state to which I refer, it is the hush of life. In that state there are those whose beings have never yet been perfectly unfolded, even to the Angelic mind, and from whose form no language hath yet been heard, from whose flaming mouth of burning love, and eyes that look forth, and in looking forth, look back into immensity,—thoughts are not expressed by words, but weaved

into objective form by their magnetic forms ; and by these presentations the Angelhood in the Heavens has a faint idea of the hush of life as it flows silently and sweetly in and from that glorious state.

Will their names ever be known ? Will the silvery accent which we see glows in their eyes flow from their tongue ? Will the hush of life, which we see is centred in them, move forth through the Angelic world ? Surely the veil hath been lifted for the multitudes of the Angelic states to gaze within the portals, and the vision has caused them to bow in silent adoration, and in that attitude they must remain until the hush of life begins to quiver upon the atmosphere of the Angelic world, and cause it to vibrate and send forth a sound by which we may know who and what they are who communicate from thence to us in the Angelic spheres.

O atoms of life ! surely the truth is verified in my own being ! surely there is a divine significance in the veil being lifted now, and in your Representative now standing and speaking forth to your outer ear of things which not even the Angels know of themselves !—surely the veil must be dropped while we reveal to you the things pertaining to the states that have yet to be perfected ! But while you are looking upon the scenes which I have described, bow yourselves, with us, in adoration ! for if in the highest state of perfect Angelhood none can enter into the Holy of Holies unless their lives have been purified by Divine wisdom and permeated with Divine love, so none can look into the state I have named unless they have stood in the Holy of Holies, and not only stood but rested there, and inhaled the life and given birth to the same.

Who, then, shall enter into the glorious Beyond ? And though I thus put the questioning thought, and have already answered it myself, concerning that state, yet I again inquire, What is your conception of it ?

*Recorder* : What means it, Angel ! that you have lifted the veil at this state by which we have been enabled to look and there see the beginning of your own life ?

*Representative* : Can you thus see the Alpha and the Omega ? I reply that you cannot do so until the state is perfected. What state ?

*Recorder* : The state which we are at present passing through, and which is characterised by internal suffering, purification, vastation, and all which these terms involve.

*Representative* : Those are the states within yourselves, that await the perfecting, ere the grandeur I have named can be viewed aright.

But who are those we are dividing ?

Those we constitute your entire circle, both in the Earth-state, and also in the Spirit-state ; as well as those who have been attracted by the atoms we thus draw together ; for, wherever the Angelic touch has been felt, there, in a greater or lesser degree, the power of attraction is. So, these are they who are to take their places as now arranged, by the Angelic Band, while they further work, and perfect the states within yourselves, which are now being perfected ; and then but not till then, shall ye pass on triumphantly with us. All the named ones are now being arranged by the Mighty Band, and each will be placed in their own degree, for the accomplishment of the end in view.

*Recorder* : But, Angel ! is there not a further significance in the raising of the veil, at the present moment, or state ?

*Representative* : That significance I have already alluded to, and I called your attention to it ; but I see that even yet, the divine arrangement of the *three degrees*, is not comprehended ; and I must hear the loved ones speak forth.

*TRUTH* : There have been fifteen names given, and divided by three this would give five to each degree.

*Representative* : Be it so if you will ; but the Angelic

Band have not so divided. If you will refer back to former communications, you will find that there was uttered forth, from the interior ark of the covenant, "the command to send them forth in *twos*, and that the Representative One should bring them back in *threes*," and so on; and if you refer to the numbers then and there given, you will the better comprehend my present communication.

It is to this effect. All who are now being perfected (and blessed are they who are not offended at my utterance), are being perfected in *twos*, who are to be sent forth into the state I have named; and when they have entered within, they shall return—according to the words of the Representative given in that communication—and come forth thence in *threes*.

Thus, after their entry into the glorious state, shall they move from the hush of life to the rush of life; and out from the wild commotion of that rush of life—with its raging storms and difficulties, they shall be brought forth in *twos*, and in *threes*, to enjoy, in perpetuity, their rest—in the hush of life!

Mark my utterance! for I speak imbued with power, combined with a love and sympathy that binds me to your outer Earth-state. I would not seek to be released from the present state until those, who are now in the rush and commotion of life, are perfected; and I, myself, with my own hands, will help to bear you upward, and place you softly, and sweetly, in the hush of life.

Who, then, shall enter into that state, is the questioning thought?

*Recorder*: Have your numbers, Angel! any reference to us, as atoms of life; that is, as *twos* and *threes*, according to the arithmetical value of the numbers?

*Representative*: Yea, according to your idea of numbers; for the seven can no more enter together, than can those who are now divided into the three degrees; for they who are in



the three degrees, can never enter into the Great Unknown at all.

Those whom we have first chosen to make perfect so as to enter into that state, cannot rest in the hush of life until they are landed therein; for some of you are destined by the Great and Mighty Power to inhabit that state, and that destiny shall surely be fulfilled; for so hath declared the Mighty One.

Referring to those whom we have named in states gone past, some of them will always require a Temple to worship in; and a Temple is prepared for them in the Sun-world. Some of them cannot comprehend the teachings which pertain to the states beyond that, and therefore they must remain in, and inhabit the Sun-world. There are others whose affections are not strengthened into love for the same, and who have no desire for aught still higher, or more interior, and these must remain *without the City*, and they will not, nor cannot, enter within its gates until all the generations of the present state shall have passed away.

What do you comprehend by this utterance—the passing away of this generation? What doth it mean?

Carrying you back to my former statement, wherein I tried to show you the origin of the Angelhood, and its descent through all states; I now say unto you, that another order of beings above angelhood is about to be inaugurated: who, and what they are, remains to be unfolded. But mark! the last germ of life, which constitutes the Angelhood of the present dispensation, hath descended.

This new order hath now begun to descend; but of this, more hereafter. Meanwhile, the Mighty Electric Ones, by the current emanating forth from their Being, shall work amongst you, and in the order of sequence, will perfect that which I have named. When you are in a state to take in a

wider range of life, a more glorious view of that state which we have named, The Great Beyond, with its language, and customs, and divine operation of working therein, shall be revealed to you ; and this, as you are able to bear it.

*Recorder* : Is the origin of the angelic life that you have spoken of different from past conceptions, Angel ?

*Representative* : As widely different in operation and manifestation as are the waters and lands that make the divisions of your Earth. I only use this as a symbol. In what do you conceive the difference to lie ?

*Recorder* : The difference, Angel, is only in degree ; or, in other words, we should say that both are combinations of different atoms ; or conditions of state, for the time being.

*Representative* : Only different thus far ? Comprehend in what that difference consists ; and then, methinks, the way to the hush of life is easy for you to progress therein.

The loved Recorder says, "only a difference in degree ; but *what* constitutes that difference ?

I am shown, by means of knowledge opened up to me now, that I could not have used a better symbol than the one I made use of ; so infinitely distinct, and apart from each other, are the manifestations, and conceptions of life in the state I have named, from that which is manifested in other states.

Methinks I ought to pause here, and I will catch up the stream of the same thought when I draw near to you again.

Breathing peace, and joy, and rest, to those who can receive, I say, Draw near ! Adieu !

[*Exit.*

*Angel* : Fragrances of the atmosphere form the wings by which I now ascend, as well as the form that I am now assuming. O carry me back ; and bear me away to the hush of life ! I have looked into the state of Angelhood, and I see that they are still bowing down in profound

adoration ! but, where, oh where, are the wings that bore me from home ?

I find myself ascending from the rush of life, and am supported only by the powerful atmosphere, impregnated in every part with the Ego. Surely Ego must manifest itself.

Bear me up ! Cover me in the hush of life ! for I know not the forms that I have seen ! Bear me away to that state of perfect rest !

[*Exit.*

*Mesmer:* We have to learn it all yet. What is that we have heard concerning the hush and rush of life ? One part I know ; and one part I know not. The rush of life I know, but I long to know the other. But why should I aspire to know, seeing that even the strong and powerful Angelic Band bow like bulrushes before the breeze ? But these are bulwarks, not bulrushes.

What bulwarks do I refer to ? and which are the breezes ? The breezes as they play, strong and powerful in the heavens, must not be confounded with those that play upon your Earth ; nor are the bulwarks, that are there arrayed in glory, to be at all compared with those that appear upon the outer Earth ; for all things that are formed and created *there*, are formed and created with another view, ever before the Angelic mind, and that is, the preparation for the call, "Come up higher !"

But when the Angelic Band moves forward, think not that they leave the bulwarks behind them : for all that they have formed and created, they gather up as they go, and leave nothing behind.

I would that ye comprehend my utterance when I say that the Angelic Band bow like bulwarks before the breezes. 'Tis, that they are now bowed in silent adoration, preparing to gather up all that they have formed, and created, and perfected, and to carry the same within the atmospheric

power which is now beginning to assume voices and sounds, and once within the power of that atmosphere they commence a new era of existence.

What is this hush of life? Ye cannot tell me more than I know of the rush of life; but more of the hush of life I must know. Adieu !

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER XLII.

### ANGEL OF LOVE, EMMANUEL, AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.

(May 26th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Voice of Love, and response from the Earth. Veil of The Beyond to be lifted, and communications to be given from that state. Fulfilment of some of the Revelations before expiration of present year (1878). Gathering up remains. Consciousness of Individuality. Identity the self-created life of the Angels. Dual principle of life in one form.*

**ANGEL OF LOVE:** The language used in past states cannot convey the order of the present state.

Folded within Thy infinite wisdom, I would say, Close the drama ! for verily the wooing Voice of Love hath gone wafting through the atmospheres until it reached the external state, and there the Divine harmony becomes discord, and in that discord the sweet wooings of the Voice of Love are not heard by the outer ear, neither indeed can they be until other stars have fallen from the heavens, and kindled a great and mighty flame upon the external Earth, the fire of which flame shall attract the multitudes, and out of the numbers thus gathered, the sevens shall be taken up in the chariot of fire, and wafted up to the state of perfect Angel-

hood ; and then I myself, standing in Thy power, O Mighty One! will lift the veil of the glorious Beyond, the Unknown, upon which we have just entered.

Fold me within Thy Being until those upon the outer Earth are prepared to receive such communications as shall be given from the glorious Beyond !

All hail, loved atoms of life ! I am borne sweetly upon the atmospheric breezes by the multitudes gathered around you. Peace from the Angel of Love, and Rest within thy walls !

[*Exit.*

*REPRESENTATIVE*: Unless protected by Thy power and propelled by Thy wisdom, I know not how I can gather them together ! for verily they have lost the sound of the Voice, and they appear as sheep without a Shepherd.

What are the contrary winds that have been blowing ? and what purpose in the Divine drama is to be accomplished thereby ?

Tell me ! for I ever delight to go forth in Thy power and strength, and gather from the external states those whom I have sworn to stand by, and by whose life I ascend.

How and where are they ? Respond, O Mighty One ! and say from whence hath arisen these winds, and by what names are they called ?

*EMMANUEL*: If thou art desirous of hearing the outer Voice, I speak and swear by the heavens around and above me, that not one tittle of the words that have been spoken shall be unfulfilled. Verily, I say unto you the generation now ebbing out shall not pass away until all that are to form the footstool of the Mighty King are gathered in.

And now that I have, in my wisdom and power, commanded thee to go forth, walk thou in every step wherein I direct thee, and let the sweet influence of the sound of thy

Voice be felt and heard in every corner where I myself have trod ! for verily, as the mighty vessel, sweeping along the face of the mighty deep, doth leave its trail behind, even so shalt thou, as thou dost move abroad, while gathering up the remains, so that nothing be lost ! Thou shalt leave behind thee the sweet influence that ever emanates from the *state of Union*. [Exit.

*RECORDER* : What do you wish us to understand by gathering up the remains ?

*Representative* : I will speak to them for thee, O Mighty One ! Before any further advance is made in the Divine drama which is now sweetly unfolding from the *glorious Beyond*, there must be gathered together from the outer circle all those who are connected with you, for these form the "remains" of the outgoing generation ; they must be gathered together, and I will go in search of them, to draw and attract them, for the state has come for the communications to be given concerning the Messiah, which will be the means used to convey light, and which light shall attract as many as we will to form the remains ; and this same light will repel from the glorious states those who are not prepared to receive the glorious news from the state which we designate The Messiah.

To as many as are now gathered around me, embodied and disembodied, I cry aloud to each and all, and say, "Rejoice with me, and again I say Rejoice ; for the summer is at hand, the harvest is ripe ; and those of you who will may work with me to gather together into the Angelic garner all who are ready ; for all things are ready, and the festivities of that state await us. And when I say "Rejoice with me," it means—that winter is no more to be known.

But standing in the present state, while waiting to enter into the glorious Beyond, ye must wait patiently until we have conveyed to others that which ye know not, and which



concerns the Coming Messiah. And now I say unto you, gather ye the named ones together; and communication *number one* shall be given to you.

All hail, loved atoms of life!

*Recorder*: Are we, Angel! to look upon the Mighty One who spoke to us as the veritable one who was known.

*Representative*: As Emmanuel, upon the Earth-plane.

*Recorder*: And may we add the other name—Swedenborg?

*Representative*: Even so. In reference to the first question, what I have said, I have said, when speaking of those of you who will, and who are to work with me in gathering together. So unto you is given the power to draw together the atoms of life, so as to form the conditions by, and through, which the communications may be given; and I repeat, that no advance in knowledge concerning that glorious state can become your own possession until the longing multitudes are fed; after these are fed with the manna, then each can go to their own state; and that will be the time for arranging each in their own order, of which we have spoken before.

Mark what I say! I find the conditions of the organism, which we use to speak through, as different from those when I last spoke to you, as one pole is from another; but of this difference more hereafter.

To you who stand embodied in Earth-life, and to ye that have thrown aside the shackles of the external tabernacle, and stand in greater and lesser degrees of power, I say, purify yourselves with the descending power, even as the combined forces themselves are pure! otherwise the utterances cannot be given, nor can the glorious symbols of that state be portrayed; and if the voices reaching down from that glorious state doth now perchance meet your outer ear, the same voices shall send forth the sound louder than ten thousand thunders.

Take heed how ye hear! and from the very fact, that the injunction hath been sent forth, is proved that along with it comes the purifying fire and process by which ye shall be able to ascend upon the wings of divine love and wisdom; and when thus purified, the veil, which to me appears transparent, shall be lifted, and the breath from the Angelic Society shall be wafted towards you, and ye shall go in and out, and receive the power from that state which shall enable the atoms of life standing upon the Earth-plane, to live in conscious communion with the inhabitants of that state.

All hail, loved atoms of life!

*Recorder:* When you speak to us and say, "You shall be gifted with power," are we to take this as applicable to ourselves personally or individually?

*Representative:* If the loved one means, that you are to be in conscious enjoyment of the power, then I say, that state is not attainable until you have manifested the power that I have named, which is, to call the atoms together.

*Recorder:* But what of the *they* who are to manifest the power?

*Representative:* The atoms of life to whom I now speak; and I presume that in using these words, I make no error according to your use of language.

If I call any special atom to myself, say, any of the named ones, and impart to them a power to carry out a certain mission, then they have the enjoyment of that themselves; sometimes consciously, and sometimes unconsciously, nevertheless they are impressed to do it.

*Recorder:* In the make-up, or building, of the human tabernacle, there is a something or somewhat which gives to us atoms of life (as you term us) a consciousness of personality or individuality; is this a mere appearance or is it a reality?

*Representative:* The consciousness of the individuality is as much a reality as are those who compose the individuality,

for they are living realities ; and if you want an external illustration I give you one.

I see, by looking through your minds, that there are some upon your Earth who make mighty instruments for viewing the worlds around them ; and I presume you all know, that there are within such instruments many degrees of light, and these are produced by so many glasses placed within ; but unless you have these glasses in a case encircled by the case of the instrument itself, you may scan the heavens in vain, and you will never view the worlds around you. The one is as much a reality and necessity as the other. Each have their component parts ; and each go to make up the instrument, forming one individual ; or, if you choose the one instrument, whereby knowledge is conveyed to man upon the Earth.

*Recorder:* The glasses are part of the instrument, 'tis true, but the instrument is not a living one, and therefore has no consciousness !

*Representative:* Methinks I told you that the illustration would be an external one ; but through all degrees of life, both in the ascending and descending scale, 'tis ever and always the same ; and however some may try to get away from the fact, nevertheless the law is eternal and unchangeable, which law is, that the conscious individuality is made up of the atoms composing the him as you would so say. The conscious individuality (if you choose the words) of the disembodied spirit, is composed of the atoms that are around it ; and the identity of the Angel is the conscious enjoyment of existent life, which is made up of the grand societies by which they are surrounded, and in which they stand in the heavens ; and this consciousness is the sole possession of every ascended atom who is in that state ; and when I speak of the ascended atoms, I mean all the mighty number who form that society.

*Recorder* : You use the masculine term ; but would not individuality apply equally to woman ?

*Representative* : In using the word man, methinks the atoms know that one could not be without the other, so that the word woman being an added word would have been unnecessary, for verily, the woman is within the man, so that using the word man we embrace the dual form, and so on through every degree.

*Recorder* : In the incoming states will not the woman be exalted, and will she——

*Representative* : And for this reason I have spoken as I have, for in the past woman hath only been seen in the external, and could not be seen as a principle within man ; but you must see from another standpoint, and see that principle within the man coming forth into the external as a part of himself, but not to be separated from him.

*Recorder* : Then why does the separation of the two take the form of differentiation of sex, as we term it ?

*Representative* : For the ultimation of the Divine life hath it been necessary ; but in the states to be yet unfolded such differences will not appear ; and when those states are unfolded, the words which I have used will be comprehended and appreciated by you. Till then your Representative One must breathe, Adieu !

Draw near, atoms of life !

[*Exit.*





### CHAPTER XLIII.

#### ANGEL OF LOVE AND REPRESENTATIVE.

(June 3rd, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Angelic Societies corresponding to the Divine Ear, Eye, and Hand, and their Work. Division into four circles. Origin of the questioning thoughts. The called and chosen ones. Agitation on the Earth at the sound of the Divine Voice. The Angel of Love in the hells. Descent of Life, and its assumption of form. History of descent of Life into human form. The intermediate state.*

**ANGEL OF LOVE:** Come forth from Thy secret habitation! Bring forth that mighty lever in which is found the attractive force and power, and which shall purify and elevate their hearts!—elevate them up to the sublime height from which they may gain a glimpse of Thy glory and enjoy a foretaste of the Divine reality. Though the voices sound from the depths, where the furnaces are ready with their devouring flames, yet that view shall give to them a full assurance that they shall pass unhurt!—give to them the purifying power that they may scatter it over the other atoms of life (for verily it cannot yet permeate within), and in saving others, they themselves shall be saved from the second death, and shall pass on triumphantly to their states.

Make each atom the possessor of Thy power, so that they may remove the self-hood from the way ; and in its place the Divine identity may be fully established, and thus, that their happiness become perfect and complete !

O Thou in whom I rest ! who hast been to me the great and mighty power that has elevated me into the consciousness of life in the Glorious Unknown ! Thou who, during all states, hath withheld no good thing from me, their inner life, grant another desire which is within me, for these atoms whom we claim as our own !

Come forth, ye mighty ones in number innumerable ! Form yourselves into circles, ye who stand in the infinite whole, and who as a Society correspond to the *Divine Ear* ! Take heed to the sounds from the depths ! And ye higher ones who stand in correspondence to the *Divine Eye*, gaze below until all shall be rescued and disappear from that state, and the last atom be dispersed from thence ! Stand forth in power, ye who as a Society correspond to the *Divine Arm*, sway the elements with thy power, and move them hither and thither until a pathway, and that a glorious one, shall be made for the triumphant entry and easier passport of these whom we have chosen !

So hath the Divine will gone forth from a state which hath never heretofore been unfolded, but which state cannot be developed in the atoms, until the great and mighty work (for which the command hath now been given) has been accomplished.

Thus speaks the Angel from The Beyond—the Angel of Love—in Divine power, and infilled with love. All hail !

[*Exit.*

**THE REPRESENTATIVE :** I know and believe all that thou hast said, for in times past thy word hath ever been fulfilled ; and seeing that thou hast gotten to thyself many victories, and hast now gained another mighty victory,

methinks it is the indication that we are passing on, and soon we shall be lost in the enjoyment of another state ; for by the dividing line with which thou didst send me forth, verily, I have divided the east from the west, and the north from the south, and now they stand before us in four circles.

But tell me, O Mighty One ! in whom I trust, where shall the power be presented, and how shall it be given to them ?

Following the commandments of the Angel of Love, I view into the depths of the hells, and there I see they are fighting for divine equality, and nursing themselves in falses ; for they think that it can be gained and enjoyed in that state.

But what is that I see descending from yonder sublime height ? Verily, it is the power which is to raise them. But whither shall they be raised, seeing that all are arrayed in their state ? I see the intermediate states into which they must pass ; but Thou Thyself must propel the questioning thought, and then I will respond to them. All hail !

**RECORDER:** What means the present state of the chosen and named ones ?

**Representative:** If you will put the questioning thought aright, it would take this form — What is the present state of the chosen ones ? and what is the state of the named ones ? for if you refer to former communications you will find the words of Purity, "*Many* are called, but *few* are chosen ;" and methinks none can be called except by name ; hence all are represented by name, and out from amongst those who are named and called are the chosen ones ; and here I would have each atom rightly to discern what we mean by being *chosen*.

In the past, we uttered, by the divine power, that the states have been chosen for each to enter, and the three degrees have been shown to you ; then what is the struggle now for ?



If the atoms here can gain the seeing eye, they would view the struggle below, and that which hath been going on since the divine fiat went forth; for the air vibrates with the sound from the divine voice, which sounded "That some should enter into the glorious Beyond; that others should rest in the Sun-world; and that some should inhabit its temple."

Ever since that voice hath sounded forth, the agitation hath been felt by all societies, which societies are represented by the twelve upon the Earth; and the inquiry moving amongst the societies is, "Lord, is it I?" and the desire going forth is to be placed at the right hand of power and glory; but the same voice, which then uttered forth these truths concerning the states that were being prepared for the atoms, also declared "that *all* could not enter into that state;" and what hath the sound and the vibration of that voice done in the lowest hells?

Atoms of life! ye who I feel to be part of myself, gaze below, as I am commanded by the Angel of Love so to do. For they are now sending forth the poisoned arrows, and with their puny power they are striving to draw from the divine heights.

The Angel that hath spoken in majesty and power hath ventured to lift the veil; if, perchance, ye might catch some glimpses; and that the ray from that glorious reality may beam upon your present state, and by the attractive force and power contained within it, draw you surely but slowly, until unconsciously ye enter into the divine reality; for once within the precincts of that sublime state, consciousness is never lost, but becomes the eternal possession of those who there receive it.

What do you see below? What sounds meet our ear? They, forsooth, think they can change the divine love, and replace it by anger. But the Angel of Love hath been

permitted to enter into that state. Lift up your eyes with me, and behold her beauteous form as it expands and enlarges by the force and power of divine love ! out from herself doth she pour forth the power which, when it reaches the lowest hell, has the appearance of fires and furnaces ; and, verily, into these they must be cast until they are purified from the self-hood, and prepared to enter into the state prepared for them.

We see that ye have the correspondence in outer nature, for there are those on the Earth plane, embodied in human form, who, by-and-bye, will be impelled to go forth to war and battle, and struggle for what is known in that state as equality ; these are the representatives of those who, in the lowest hells, are struggling and fighting for divine equality, and who think that the states of the Glorious Unknown must become theirs.

But what of the chosen ones ?—(Mark what I have just uttered concerning those connected with the *named ones*)—what purpose are they carrying out in the divine mind ? Your Representative awaits your response.

*Recorder* : By way of parenthesis, will you allow your Recorder to ask a question here ? which is—When revising and preparing the Angelic utterances for ultimation in a permanent form, does he do right in adapting the truth so revealed to the rules of grammatical forms of our language ?

*Representative* : We find the truths of the celestial states can only be conveyed through a certain organism ; and the power of earthly language we know is deficient in that instrument to convey directly the beauty and force ; to do this another instrument is required ; hence the need of a Recorder.

*Recorder* : We thank you, Angel ! for the statement, and he is satisfied that he may depend upon aid from those within.

*Representative* : We have before stated, and we repeat

that we are always with you for this purpose, inasmuch as our world cannot be perfected without a dual instrumentality, and as you are satisfied, so we are satisfied with the instruments we have chosen to ultimate our utterances.

*Recorder* : When you speak, loved Angel ! of the lowest hells, are these inhabited by those who were once embodied, as we are now, in the earthly human form ?

*Representative* : Not of necessity. There are forms of life in the lowest hells that have come forth from the earthly body, and there are forms of life that have never inhabited the human structure. These atoms or forms of life will return back, and become perfected in form and consciousness, and then they will descend to the outer earth, and by the *outer earth* we mean the state you inhabit, the Earth on which you live.

*Recorder* : What do you mean by returning back ? Does it apply to those atoms who were once embodied in human form, but who are now in spirit state ?

*Representative* : Your Representative had especial reference to those forms of life which had never inhabited the human body.

*Recorder* : How came these forms into existence, and what is their origin ? or in other words, from what state did they descend into what you term the lowest hells ?

*Representative* : Can you comprehend my utterance when I give forth concerning these forms of life ?

The life itself is the emanation from the Fountain Head, but the *forms* are the emanations from all societies and states which have been around that descent of life. It is not the life itself, but the *forms of life* I here speak of.

I see an inquiry coming forth from the disembodied ones, which is, If the forms that are attracted to that life are gathered from surrounding societies, why does it not return back to its own element again ?

To which I respond, *That* is not the Divine purpose. But what shall I use as an illustration to show the Angelic meaning to your outer minds?

*Recorder* : Have these *forms* an atomic structure and a consciousness of their own?

*Representative* : The atoms or forms I refer to have not, and you will find that I spoke of them as gaining consciousness on their return back to the Fountain of Life, and *then* of their descent into the human form or earthly tabernacle.

*Recorder* : Will you please take one of these forms and give us its history?

*Representative* : The Divine fiat hath gone forth that an emanation from the Life principle shall descend, and in that descent, in passing down through all intervening states, it finds itself (or others find it) within a human form, but before the stated or material time arrives it is removed from its embodiment and carried—where?

It is borne silently on in its descent (for the Divine purpose is still carried forward), and the emanation from that life is carried down into the hells, and makes its ascent back again. It *then* commences its descent, and ultimates through another organism (never through the same), by which second descent and advent it acquires consciousness, without which descent none can gain or enjoy it.

*Recorder* : Then it means this, Angel ! that in its first descent and advent the *emanation* has no conscious enjoyment of its own, and has no structural organisation !

*Representative* : It cannot have, because its form or body was not complete, and it cannot gain perfection until it hath taken another course and moved in the cycle again.

*Recorder* : As an emanation, what is the difference between *this form* and an atomic form, or structural organism?

*Representative* : The questioning thought brings us to the confines of that glorious state, the veil of which cannot be

uplifted, for it is there only that the two in one can be shown and manifested. It is the action of the one upon the other, and the combined power of both, that gives the structural form to those who descend upon the Earth; for all who inhabit the human form must needs pass by that way.

But this trio in one, and the action therefrom, though sounded in your ear, cannot open up even the faintest idea of the reality of that enjoyment, neither can the veil be lifted until those who are below are shown what is meant by divine equality. When this is done, then shall the veil be raised, and the chosen ones will have the consciousness that we have spoken of; and for this purpose we work mightily within, and the sound now greets my ear and imparts the knowledge to me as to who are the chosen ones and who are the named ones.

How grand and glorious are Thy workings, O Mighty One! How high is Thy knowledge, seeing that Thou dost know when to give and when to withhold! Oh! withhold from them until the intermediate state is complete!

Here I ask the atoms, What is this intermediate state needed for?

*Recorder:* The glory itself would be too great, and the knowledges must have a state prepared for their reception, so that they may become truths and life by consciousness and experience.

*Representative:* The intermediate state is that between the heavens and the hells, into which the remains of the present dispensation must be cast, and in which state there is neither consciousness nor appearance of life; for while in that state, they must be cast into a profound unconsciousness, until the hells are redeemed, and those who are to pass triumphantly into the Glorious Unknown are secured within that happy state.

What think ye of the unconscjousness of the state I have described?

*Recorder:* We presume it means a state of ignorance as to the place, position, and purpose, to be fulfilled by those who are passing through it.

*Representative:* It simply embraces the entire *misunderstanding* or non-knowledge; for they have heard, but they have not taken heed how they hear concerning divine equality; and, methinks, this state will open up themes of thrilling interest to every atom, seeing that each must cast off from themselves the *remnant* which must remain in the state we have named. And a theme for further consideration will be that which concerns a whole society in the unseen world which is now engaged in carrying off from you upon the Earth-plane those atoms of life who are to form the intermediate state in that by-and-bye. When the glorious veil is lifted, then shall the work in that intermediate state be shown to you, and you will see how they are brought into activity of life again. Meantime, the societies, named by the Angel of Love, are now employed in making straight your pathway—making glorious your habitation; and the voice that never fails in its utterance—the power that never fails to carry out its purpose, is working more actively than ever; hence the present apparent agitation upon your Earth.

But the voice comes forth out from the glory, saying to the atoms, "Fear not, neither be dismayed, for the full and perfect redemption draweth nigh."

So speaketh the Representative Angel, and speaking thus, she echoes the utterances of the innumerable band which hath gathered all around you.

When the elements are discordant—and discordant they must be—remember that the voice of the Angel of Love hath commanded all these societies, by their combined

power, to move aside the elements hither and thither, so that they neither hurt nor harm you.

*TRUTH:* Have you not beautifully pourtrayed the transition and ultimate translation of the chosen ones?

*Representative:* But clothed thickly, and heavily, in earthly language. Let the words, with which I ascend, permeate your whole being, viz., that I ascend to my home, having delivered the messages, and given forth the communications, from the loved societies who have purged themselves, and are living in the habitation of the pure and holy. I ascend to my home, breathing their will, and their purposes; for 'tis the divine pleasure to unfold to every atom here, the inner kingdom of Jehovah, and after unfolding it, to make it your own possession.

Peace, joy, and power!

[*Exit.*]







CHAPTER XLIV.  
THE REPRESENTATIVE.

(June 10th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*Conscious and unconscious communion with Angels. Life-givers. Losing and gaining Life. Angelic Safeguards. The Manifested Godhead. Angel Guide of the Representative. Angelic Life flowing through mortals. Voice from the Seventh State. Life-flow into the external Hell.*

**R**EPRESENTATIVE: Surely I am ever and always amongst you, consciously or otherwise!

RECORDER: Are you aware of *unconscious* communion with us?

*Representative*: I refer to the consciousness opened within *yourselves*. There are times and states when the consciousness is unknown—Why? Who can tell me?

*Recorder*: Because the intermediates or societies in spirit-life may not be in rapport (as we term it) with us during such states.

*Representative*: Because those whom we have chosen to enter hereafter into the Great Beyond, and into the enjoyment of its bliss, are surrounded in the present state by seven times seven externals (if ye can comprehend these words). It is not meet, neither is it the Divine purpose,

that the glory of the Angelhood, or the fair translucent splendour of the Glorious Unknown should be manifested to their outer vision. Like the tidal waves beating on the sea shore, and dashing against the rocks and stones, even so these to whom we have referred as the seven times seven externals must move here and there, backward and forward, and come in contact with the Divine influence flowing through the chosen ones; and this they must continue to do until they return to their own states, but this shall not be until a representative from each number and state is everlastingly saved.

*Recorder:* What, Angel! do you mean by a representative from each number being saved?

*Representative:* When I speak of the seven times seven, remember that I refer to the representative number that shall be extracted therefrom; and here I inquire of the atoms, Why and for what purpose are they called?

*Recorder:* If these atoms in spirit-life are part of ourselves, then of necessity must they be called, as they have preceded us in the spirit state, we having to follow after in due time.

*Representative:* Verily I say unto you that even now you are servants of others, and again I say to every atom here that ye are giving up your life in order that ye may find it hereafter; and inasmuch as the life is given, and allowed to pass freely through to the societies in the lower degree, I say that you to whom we now minister shall, at the entrance of that Glorious Beyond, find that those whom you have raised and saved will be your servants, and will minister unto you.

Ye are now giving up the life, and even the external is being drained to the dregs; but what heed ye? or why take thought concerning the same? For I speak to the assembled multitude, and declare in their ears and in yours

that one hundredfold doth not measure the abundance of life that shall be yours hereafter.

Again I repeat, I am ever and always with you, and in the present state I am your minister or servant. Hereafter the glory shall descend, and by its descent ye shall be attracted up the grand ascent, and upon that glorious summit ye shall minister to one who hath ministered unto you, for verily I say unto you that *The Representative* will not pass into the glory until ye yourselves are prepared to make her pathway and entry therein glorious.

*Recorder*: How can *we*, as atoms of life in mortal life, aid *you* as an atom of life in spirit-life, in your own specific ascent and development?

*Representative*: In precisely the same manner as your Representative, as an atom of life, doth minister unto you of the good things of life, for verily by this, and this alone, are ye supported, sometimes consciously and at other times unconsciously.

*Recorder*: By these ministrations, we presume, you mean the truths or revelations made to us concerning the experiences and glories of the Spiritual and Angelical states?

*Representative*: What goes to build up the perfect Angelhood in the Heavens? What is it that forms the grand and glorious enclosure around the Angels? What secures them from all appearances of evil, and translates them from a state of pain and misery unto that of perfect joy and complete God-likeness? What is the work that brings all this to pass but the inflow and outflow of the Divine life, which ebbs and flows until the atom, in its specific character and general representation, is purified and perfected from head to foot? How many times must the Divine flow of life pass and re-pass before this is accomplished? And, what do you comprehend by the Divine flow of life?

*Recorder*: It is the reception, or rather, we should say, the

development of the true God-life within us ; and which life-principle is the centre of every individuated form of life.

*Representative* : If you say it is *both* that you have named, viz., the reception and development, then you have the truth ; for there must be the conscious reception in every state, before there can be a full development, and prior to the perfect Godhead being seen and understood.

*Recorder* : Is that state made known in your home by the ministration of higher intelligences ? or is it the outworking of the inner life of the atom into the consciousness of its true dignity ?

*Representative* : To us, the Godhead is seep and manifested in every state ; but in all the ascending states we find that the ideals, formed in prior states through which we have passed, fall far, very far, short of the reality. When we speak of the manifestation of the Godhead, you must remember that there is a fulness of perfection concerning the Godhead to be attained, which is to be found only, and realised in the Glorious Beyond, of which we have spoken to you.

*Recorder* : In what state were you, when our Angels, as we love to call them, came to you, and chose you as their and our Representative ?

*Representative* : Will the loved one say whether he means the interior or exterior state ?

*Recorder* : Both. Say, when you were released from the physical body, and found yourself in the Spirit-world proper. We presume that some one or other would approach you, and would act as your guide and instructor. Who was this one ? or, who were they (if more than one), and when did such appear to you ?

*Representative* : The voice that sounded first in my ear was none other than the glorious one, whose wisdom has raised me up to the state of Angelhood, and who, on your outer Earth, was known and recognised as *Emmanuel*.

That voice spoke to my inner life, and bid that part of my nature close in with his ; but the entirety of my nature was not gathered up there.

Tell me what I mean by these words? and when I put questions, it is for the purpose of awakening the activity of the interior degrees of your mind.

If you can gain the seeing eye which will enable you to see the divine hand extracting the spirit from the soul, and the soul from the body, then you will gain the idea of the meaning of my words ; for the wisdom stood within the precincts of the seventh state ; and verily, when the voice sounded, even then my inmost life was there.

But what of the other two degrees of life, where were they then? and where are they now?

Mark ! in gaining this knowledge concerning your Representative One, you gain the knowledge concerning your own individual selves.

I now again inquire of you, Where were those two degrees of my life then? and where are they now?

*Recorder* : If nothing is lost, they must be in existence, but we think you refer to the consciousness of an inner life that was awakened by answering to the voice of the illustrious one who came to you.

*Representative* : But what were those two degrees of life? and where are they now? I must hold you to my question.

*Recorder* : We will call the two degrees, natural and spiritual ; or if you prefer, the intermediate and ultimate, which is the clothing of the inmost principle of life.

*Representative* : Concerning the outermost degree of my life, I cannot now speak ; but I will respond and speak of the spiritual degree. And remember ! when the innermost was called to its own, that innermost was the interior of the celestial state ; but the spiritual degree, by virtue of the outer circumstances, was never developed into the external nature ;

and it is this degree which your Representative One has now to develop into the external of her life, through the chosen atoms here.

For this cause I cannot, and will not, enter into the Glorious Beyond until the atoms are prepared along with me to enter into that most perfect of all states—and why? Because I cannot. For, having infused into your external nature that part of my own being (I now refer to the *spiritual state*), it has to work through your externals—and not yours only—but the seven times seven to which I have referred; and these are they who shall see the beauty of the King afar off, and worship Him in their states.

Here I say, that it is important that every atom of life—and all those who have heard my voice—should take heed to the words I have just uttered concerning the degrees of my nature which are now being developed through yourselves, and which is passing swiftly through. The life current is being drawn so swiftly through your being, and becoming the possession of others, that it causes you sometimes to stagger and reel, and at times you cry out—"Hold me, or I faint and die." But the same Power that hath given so freely to you in the past, shall give more abundantly in the future, when the life shall have reached that outer current, and met and supplied its wants.

Under the words I have uttered, and within the sentences put forth, there lies embedded the exact reflection of your own states. Search and find out where you are.

*LIBRA*: Don't we *feel* where we are?

*Representative*: To that questioning thought I reply in the negative.

*TRUTH*: Will you be with us, and show us where you are?

*Representative*: For the third time, I repeat, I am ever with you, as your Representative one, to show to the atoms

that they do not *feel* where they are ; for I tell to your outer ear that there are times when they feel themselves to be in one state, and at others elevated to another state.

What the Mighty Band is striving to bring about is—not the feeling of being in certain states at certain times, but the awakening of the inner consciousness to the comprehension and position of the divine, or innermost, life.

How, when, and whither is it propelled by means of the various forces that work externally upon it?

These are questioning thoughts that your Representative one leaves with you, until the Mighty Power that hath drawn her here causes her to speak again in the audible voice to your outer ear.

*Recorder* : When you speak of the *Voice* coming to you in a certain state or sphere, have you the same meaning of the word as we have?

*Representative* : The *Voice* which sounded to my innermost life responded from the same state (for space makes no difference), and *there* it was that I realised it, for the first time, in my conscious existence of life. In spirit life, and earth life, when in the depths of the sea, and in the depths of the hells, *I*, as an atom of life, found myself there ; and I also found that the divine flow of life reaches even there. But in the state referred to, the Divine Voice brought with it the consciousness of my own being and existence, and also that it was a part and parcel of that life.

*Recorder* : We cannot conceive of a *Voice* being heard unless it proceeded from an individual atom of life.

*Representative* : In no utterance that has proceeded from me, have I ever given forth teachings to the contrary.

The Parent, after passing away from your Earth, and ascending through sphere after sphere, yet still preserves the consciousness of that part of her being still living on the outer Earth, and embodied in human form, and which



she recognises as her offspring, consequently as a part of her own Being.

*Truth* : You have given us a grand picture, so that we may see ourselves as part of yourselves from eternity.

*Representative* : When the *Voice* sounds from the seventh state, calling the counterpart to itself, then comes the consciousness of where that inner life comes from ; and when you arrive at that state, then the same consciousness becomes your possession ; and the knowledge of this, when gained by your Representative, was never lost.

Another part of your own being is being unfolded, and illustrated by another specific atom of life.

Here a weight of glory comes upon me, and I must impress the atoms here to heed well, and look within, the communication that I have given, because it particularly concerns the seven times seven externals, to which I have referred.

*Recorder* : Are the seven times seven to which you refer connected with our own life, and are they atoms of life embodied in human form upon the Earth ?

*Representative* : We have spoken of the seven hells which have to be purified ; but we have not before referred to the externals of these hells ; but as your Representative hath now done so, take heed how ye hear.

If the atoms, to whom we now speak, had not passed a certain state, your Representative could not have now named it ; but as a new state—and that a glorious one—is now unfolding itself from the glorious Beyond, ye are prepared to hear of a further manifestation, and a fuller development of the divine flow of life into the most external hells.

Fear not ! for though the high hand may be raised, yet as often as it is so raised in opposing power, it shall fall helpless and lifeless to the side.

*Truth*: Did you know anything of your Emmanuel whilst you were upon the Earth?

*Representative*: Had I known the speciality of that life, I should not now be developing the spiritual part, or degree, of my nature into the external of the hells.

Volumes upon volumes shall be given forth upon your external Earth, concerning these things; for great and mighty ones, prepared by our society in the Heavens, shall arise on your Earth, and give forth concerning this glorious theme. But, as yet, the outer Earth is unprepared; and when your Representative draws near to you again, she will give you an illustration, and show you how the Earth is unprepared. More to follow!

Breathing the divine love from the inner heavens, and in that breath which conveys the divine power, your Representative wings her way.

Adieu! Draw near!

[*Exit.*






## CHAPTER XLV.

### ANGEL OF LOVE AND REPRESENTATIVE.

(June 24th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*State of Individuality. Life and its purpose. Dignity of Life. Speciality of individualised life, and the purpose to be fulfilled by each atom. Parallel advancement of Angel and Mortal. The Star Circle in the Heavens.*

 **ANGEL OF LOVE:** Thou whose wisdom alone can unfold the nobility of life, manifest in consciousness the state of individuality! Thou whose wisdom is infinite, develop and bring into consciousness Thy purpose in ultimating life in every atom, as it stands revealed to us, and which is ready to be manifested to them for their conscious enjoyment!

When the realities of that grand and well defined purpose becomes known to them, then the smaller things of Earth state shall be wholly swallowed up in the divine purpose that they must carry out.

Veil the glorious Beyond? But I, even I, will commune with Thee, so that the sound of our utterance may be heard by the atoms still on the Earth, until their hearing shall be lost in sight, and their sight be enveloped in the life. For verily these are those whom Thou hast chosen, and that

because they are a part of Thy own Being. Thou hast sent them forth, and me after them, if perchance I may woo them back to Thee, so that they may stand transfigured in Thy glory, and in the conscious dignity of having fulfilled the purpose which Thou hadst in sending them forth. That purpose as yet is unknown by them. They have but very slightly comprehended the states through which they have already passed, and what they have gained thereby, and they know not of the joys that await them, nor do they comprehend that which has to be accomplished in future states by and through them, and which cannot be manifest to them until by Thy mighty power their inner consciousness is awakened within them, and they are gathered to their own state.

Though Thou canst not raise the veil, yet speak with Thy mighty Voice, so that they may hear the sound thereof on the outer Earth, and hearing, they may rejoice; and that others through them may hear the sound thereof, and awaken to another degree of life. And let another society hear Thy Voice, which shall awaken them from their slumbers, only for them to be cast into a sleep still more profound, until the atoms whom Thou hast chosen are safely passed within the veil!

I breathe forth from Thee, and if the faithful ones bear the breezes downward, through all states and spheres, a perfect sphere of protection shall be formed around each atom, so that while they wait they shall be preserved from the ensnaring states below. Thou hast willed that many shall go again, and that many more descents shall be made into the deep recesses and corners of life, yet *they* must remain, and be elevated as ornaments in Thy structure to add additional beauty thereto. But can its beauty be increased? Verily, to my gazing eye it appears as the perfection of beauty!

I adore Thee, and love them ! Call them hither to Thyself !

I breathe to them Thy peace ! Adieu ! *[Exit.*

*REPRESENTATIVE:* The whole Heavens seem to be in such a state of oneness that I scarcely know who is speaking now, for all thoughts are in unison, and throughout the universal Heaven the purpose is one, though I now see that the divine purpose assumes various forms in the different degrees in the Heavens ; and here I inquire, When shall the reality of that purpose be manifested on the outer Earth ? When shall the forms inhabiting the human body live in the hourly consciousness that they are living out the purpose of the High and Mighty One ? When shall this consciousness come to them ?

I feel now that it is the grand reality of the Individuality that cements the whole as one, and it is this which brings about the longing desire under which the nations of the Earth groan, and which they are waiting to realise.

When shall the thick and heavy matter become transparent ? And when shall the consciousness of the celestial and spiritual life within the human organism become a reality upon the Earth ? To which questioning thought I respond, When I myself have developed that degree of my nature for which the conditions were not given me to develop while I was upon the Earth plane.

All hail, atoms of life ! Peace from the glorious states be with you ! Do you comprehend my statement ?

*RECORDER:* We are quite aware, Angel ! that by our descent into nature we came to fulfil a certain purpose, but what that specific purpose is we still hardly realise.

*Representative:* Until the speciality of that purpose is made known to the atoms of life, and brought into their outer consciousness, the happiness and joy of which I have spoken cannot be theirs, for this is comprehended in the

glorious future which has yet to be revealed. The grandeur of that state, the majesty of the power which infils that state, is manifested by the moving, acting principle of divine love which works therein, and merges forth at the divine behest ; and which moves silently and sweetly through state after state, sphere after sphere, until the flow from that state comes near the boundary line of time. I say all this is in the future which you will realise when you enter it. The repelling winds of the Earth state meet that divine influence, and send it back again as something repulsive, and the atoms who are on the outer Earth will not be embraced or encircled by it, because while in that state they think forsooth that the power is in themselves, and that they have the power to elevate their own life. Why is it sent back again ?

Time after time (and sometimes weeping) the atoms are sent into that glorious state (the divine purpose shining out clear to the Angelic eye through all these experiences) in order to show to the atoms—thus propelled and rejected—that the life force of another, and another, and still another, yea, of ten thousand times ten thousand atoms of life, must be brought into activity ; yea, all the loves—gathered from every state—must be uplifted and purified ; and then the exceeding weight of the divine love, acting through all, shall, by its power, break down all opposing forces. This, and this alone, is the weapon that shall be wielded to bring about the divine purpose that we have referred to, which is the awakening of the Consciousness that all degrees of life are received from, and sustained by, the Divine Love. So that in the act of giving and receiving, the speciality of the purpose which each atom has to fulfil in the divine economy may be known and made manifest to them.

*Recorder :* How is it possible for us to arrive at the knowledge of the purpose that we came into earth life to fulfil, unless it is revealed unto us by our Angel guides ?

*Representative:* And how is it possible for the Angelic ministrants to give to the atoms of life more than they are able to understand? Shall the little ones, who are being trained on your Earth, and while in the state of childhood, be introduced into, and kept in, the state corresponding to manhood?

It appears to our eye that we must retrace our steps and traverse the past again in order that ye may the better comprehend the future. It is for this purpose that we are calling together those who may hear the sound of our voice, viz., that ye with us may see and come into the consciousness of *who* they are who are *chosen*; and who those are that are *named*; for in the consciousness of this lies enfolded the knowledge which shall be food for your inner state, and which will pave the glorious highway, so that ye may walk therein, and make your entrance into the Great Beyond, and thus gain a foretaste of the joys that await you when you arrive at your home.

Here we repeat what we have before stated, that the veil cannot be lifted until we have traversed the past, and called the atoms to hear the sound of our voice, and those that hear shall live. Who can accept my saying? for, verily, though all may hear with the outer ear, yet all cannot hear so that they may live.

*Recorder:* Can you, Angel! exercise the power to draw unto yourself all the named as well as chosen ones; for to us, in our present states, it seems an impossibility?

*Representative:* For the divine purpose which has to be carried forward all the named ones must, and shall, be called; but I again repeat, all will not hear so that they may live; nevertheless that shall not frustrate the eternal purpose; for, verily, those who hear aright are they who will respond, and they are the ones who shall live; and in order that they may live ye must bear with the



Angelic Society while we traverse over the past for their sakes.

Think ye that any atom of life that hath lost the sound of the voice of the Great Eternal King, and hath wandered into the byeways, and got entangled in the meshes, shall be lost?

O Mighty One! bring forth Thy Power; and speak loudly with Thy Voice of Wisdom: for having traversed thus far, and lost their way, they must be rescued, and they shall be drawn again, and encircled in the fold; for without them that fold would not be perfect nor complete!

Atoms of life! bear patiently with the silent, but effectual, working of the Angels: for ere long the divine purpose, and the speciality of that purpose, shall unfold itself; and then each one here who hath heard my voice shall speak in praise of the wisdom that hath guided your Angelic ministrants, and like the glorious Parent Purity you will say—"He hath done all things well, although in former states I knew it not."

If, as atoms of life, inhabiting the human form, ye stand soul in soul encircling each other; and if, upon your Earth, ye trust each other, surely the voice of one shall be heeded who has passed on into fairer regions and to purer heights, and who now stands consciously developing her own states through you upon the Earth (and that for the purpose of bringing about the consciousness in your own individual experiences): for that one has lived upon your outer Earth, and state by state is coming into the consciousness of that now past experience.

Verily, ye must heed her words when she bids you rejoice and lift up your eyes; for the light of the great eternal day knows no darkness; the morning of that glorious home knows no night; and the home in that glorious state hath its joys complete without alloy.

Speaking from the divine wisdom, and with confidence none dares to shake, seeing that I am surrounded by the great and mighty Band, your Representative One states, in the power of their utterance, that her home is yours; and though destined to inhabit the glorious Beyond, from which the Angel of Majesty hath spoken, nevertheless she cannot enter within until she gathers you with herself.

Let it suffice you that the Representative One has the assurance that the glorious Beyond is destined to be opened for us, by which I mean for you and for me. But as the Representative One cannot enter alone, neither can ye. I myself must traverse and retrace states and spheres, that in my present position I would fain leave for another; nevertheless, the speciality of the purpose through the Representative One can only be demonstrated and brought forward by these experiences, and as the speciality of the purpose through me becomes apparent to yourselves, even so in like manner shall the speciality of the divine purpose be manifested to the various atoms to whom I have spoken.

With this assurance, and in full hope of the coming glory, I breathe, Adieu!

*Recorder:* Do you, Angel! in your present sphere, come in contact with a Band called The Star Circle in the Spirit-world, for they claim to be playing an important part in the grand drama which is now unfolding on the Earth?

*Representative:* The Star Circle is merely another expression for the name of the Mighty Band who are influenced by the Mighty Electric Band, and this influence is focussed in certain atoms of life who inhabit one degree, or portion of the Angelic Heaven, where it is known and recognised by that name. The Star Circle, as it is called, is an emanation condensed in special forms of life, some of whom are Angelic forms that were propelled from the great eternal Sun Circle, hence the name. All who descend to speak to

your outer ear, come according to divine arrangement (by which all states and spheres are placed in their proper order), and of necessity all who thus descend must come in contact with the members of this Order, but it requires other states and conditions to be developed before your Representative One can enlarge upon and describe the manner of the contact.

Methinks I now hear the sound of Wisdom, who says that my utterances must be somewhat limited, until we have sounded to the outer ear of the named atoms.

Breathing the divine afflatus, I again say, Adieu ! [*Exit.*]





## CHAPTER XLVI.

JAMES GUTHRIE.

(July 8th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*Great movement in the Spirit-world, and its corresponding effects on the Earth. The intermediate state. State of transition. New order of Life to evolve out of the present apparent chaos.*

**JAMES GUTHRIE:** I have just called to say that we can neither give nor receive invitations, for the Angels are busy in making preparations to receive you.

We are moving from one house to another, and our great Maternal Angel is working mightily to move us from our present state.

There is a great movement in all societies, for I see a great number who are entering into the great Beyond—we say *seventy*, but this includes the infinite number. All the societies, from the highest heavens to the lowest hells, are in motion, and we perceive multitudes rushing on to their states.

Although silence has been manifested by me for a state, yet I am lost in wonder that at this crisis I am permitted to look within all the states of all who are gathered here, and thereby know how far ye have progressed, for ye are the atoms of life in whom all my own joy appears to be centred.

You are special atoms of life over whom I feel a great and mighty charge, and surely no woman's bosom heaves with more sympathy and love than mine does for you.

Twice, thrice have I seen some of the atoms hanging, as it were, over a terrible precipice, over which had they fallen, they could not have been extricated, until the power of the second death had set its seal upon them. When I saw them there, I, your brother servant, was filled with divine compassion, and laying hold of the Mighty Arm on high I had power to weave an atmosphere of safety around those atoms of life. Surely but for this their feet must have sunk, and the entire mass must have given way. I am permitted at the present state to say that all societies are moving on, and some are preparing (the preparation of which I may not describe) to enter into the glorious Beyond. Already are the cherubs stationed, who are raising the veil never more to close; but how long they will be in raising the veil I cannot now see, but one thing I know, one glorious assurance I rejoice in, and that is, that we are each moved from our old fastenings, and the glories of another state are waiting our acceptance, and I, your brother, now speaking to you, am moving along with the vast multitude. But each and all are in the intermediate state, and in my passage the power was given me to breathe to your outer ear, and to speak encouragingly to you, brothers dear, and sisters too. I breathe forth that all beams brightly for you.

'Tis on account of the darkness which enshrouds the intermediate state that ye cannot see the glorious light which is beyond. The present apparent confusion upon your Earth, and, as it appears, the reversal of the old order of things, is the outcome of the movement in all the states, both in the Spirit-world and in the glorious Beyond.

As an atom of life I view with the eye of sympathy; and gifted with divine power I see the effects of the great move-

ment on your Earth. In some parts it will result in famine and pestilence ; in another part in great commotion of minds, and in antagonism of man against man ; and even in your own states, and under your own immediate notice, there appears discord and confusion.

Who of you, Brothers ! can move from one house to another without the appearance of discord and confusion ? Know then of the divine truth ; for as I live and inhabit a body (but which in the present state is not a home), so sure and true is it that ye are each feeling the effects of the great movement in our home, of which these are only the beginning,—and what shall the end be ?

As soon as ye shall enter in and know and comprehend the cause, then, to you, the confusion will cease, and you will be restored to perfect quiet ; for out of disorder shall come the most perfect order ; and that which now appears as disunion shall evolve into a state of perfect union ; and sorrow shall pass away and be replaced by joy.

*ECORDER*: How is it you come to us in your old name ? We thought you had advanced into a more interior state ? Is not this a retrogression ?

*Guthrie*: For a purpose which will soon be made plain to you I have appeared and spoken in the audible voice to you in the present state ; that purpose forms an important factor in the grand drama in which you, and I, and myriad others are each acting our parts. In the present state, and under present conditions, I could do no other than announce myself under my old, or past, name ; but, as old states are passing away, both in the Spirit-world and in the Earth-state, so also my old name will pass away, and under that you will know me no more.

All hail ! Adieu !

[*Exit.*



## CHAPTER XLVII.

### THE REPRESENTATIVE.

(July 19th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*Inner and Outer Self-hood. The True Ego. Composition of the Body, or Expression of Life in Earth and Spirit Form. Attractive Power of the Spirit in its Descent and Ultimatum. Inhabitants of the Sun World and its Environs, and their appearance. Atmospheric Forms of Life. Objective Scenery in the Sun World. Perishing Ones and their Destiny.*

**R**EPRESENTATIVE: I hear the atmospheres murmuring, and words borne sweetly on the breezes are descending down through all states, and I myself tarry amongst you to convey the words from the assembled angelic multitude to your outer ear; and through me they breathe forth greetings of joy, and salutations of peace.

All hail I peace to every spirit soul!

I would fain rush forward, and continue to labour with my own hands (for the states I have been passing through no word so fitting as "labour"); for my own hands have laboured, and fain I would continue to rescue the perishing one; but when I was nearing the external of your Earth, and about to extract another *Seven* from another *twelve*, vibrations from the higher states and societies met me, and bid me



linger here with you, to bear their messages, and reply to your questioning thoughts.

As one amongst the many I stand again amongst you as a servant, and now that the glorious pathway is illuminated, and the interior and exterior have full and open communion for the state being, I respond to your questioning thoughts.

*RECORDER:* In the first place, carry back our salutations of joy to the great and glorious assembly surrounding you whom *you* see, and although we see them not with our outer eye, nevertheless we are anticipating the joy of beholding them and you face to face!

*Representative:* It has already been done; for no salutation could meet your outer ear, unless the cry had first gone forth; and inasmuch as the cry hath reached unto the interior heavens, it hath brought down the salutation which I myself have conveyed; and there, in that glorious state, although ye see it not, the reciprocation hath already taken place.

*Recorder:* When you use the word *self*, can you tell us the difference in the meaning to you and to us?

*Representative:* 'Tis the conscious existence upon the degree of life, into which state ye have not yet entered; but if you will refer to past communications, you will see we there uttered forth, that the Ego must manifest itself. The outer Ego hath verily manifested itself, until it stands like a giant monster; but it shall gradually melt away, as the Divine heat comes forth from the Ego, or life itself, and manifests through every degree of the man; *then* the difference of the consciousness will be clearly seen.

Looking into your minds, and in their present conditions, we see that the inner and outer life cannot be reconciled together as one; but when the melting, of which I have spoken, shall have taken place, and when the Divine heat shall have sunk into nothingness, all that remains of the

outer self—then, verily, shall it shout, Victory! for the Ego shall have swallowed up the outer life in itself, and then the oneness shall be manifested between the inner and outer life.

*Recorder*: Is there any difference between the outer and inner life of the atom? If so, can you describe the difference; and tell us what you mean by the inner, and the outer life?

*Representative*: We designate them the inner, intermediate, and outer life—all which vary in their degrees; consequently, in form and appearances. But wherein do they differ? and what is the state of life upon the intermediate?

The reply depends entirely upon what intermediate is meant; for be it known unto you, that there is an inner, an intermediate, and an outer in every state. Choose your own society in the ascending scale of life, and your Representative will reply.

*Recorder*: Societies are composed of units, or individuals, we presume, Angel?

*Representative*: Your Representative will take out the unit from any society you may name.

*Recorder*: But why say society?—why not take an individual, mortal, human being? one will do as well as another for our purpose.

*Representative*: In order to select any specific atoms of life, 'tis necessary for you to know from whence we gather them, so that the external knowledge may be yours; and when we tell you that the whole heavens are composed of various societies, it is important that you should know from what society we representatively speak. If you choose the society composing the intermediate of the Sun World, then we can point out to you the difference of light there.

*Recorder*: We are speaking and thinking of what appears to us as ourselves; and we presume you——

*Representative:* I can only show you *yourselves* by reflecting others, until the state shall be accomplished when ye yourselves step out into the divine consciousness of your being.

*Recorder:* In the composition of our own organism, is not the atomic life itself that which gives the idea of self, which is preserved through all states of existence?

*Representative:* Can the dear ones show to us how the composition of their own being was gained?

*Recorder:* We take it thus. The germ principle of life, or the true self, differentiated from the surrounding mass, descended into outer conditions, and in its descent attracted to itself that which we call matter, so as to build up an organism through which it could express that life.

*Representative:* And there, in that outer expression, as long as it continues in existence in that outer state, it has the power consciously to exert its self-hood (we now speak of the outer consciousness and the outer self-hood); but watch with the angelic eye that same spirit—the subtle essence or life power—about to begin its return again. Watch it disentangling itself, and by the same attractive force and power which it exercised in its descent attracts to itself other atoms wherewith it may be clothed. But remember, that in the ascending scale of life the putting forth of the same power differs widely in the ascent from that which is exercised in the descent.

You cannot conceive of essence without form, nor indeed can ye conceive of solidified matter (as it appears on your Earth) inhabiting the spheres in the ascending scale of life; for a fairer, and purer, and more ethereal form is needed for the atmosphere in which the ascending spirit dwells.

If the loved ones can give me that which I could use as a symbol then I might give them an analogy, but there is nothing existing upon your Earth whereby I could give a

fitting analogy, such as would convey to your minds the difference which exists in the forms of life who are in the various degrees in the threefold order. For, verily, if I select the atoms of life in the intermediate state of the Sun-world, I should fail to fully describe the difference between their appearance and that of those who are in the outer state of the Sun-world ; for those societies who inhabit the states which surround the City of the Sun are a great and mighty army.

*Recorder:* By the *City*, we presume you mean those who are in the knowledge of Truth, as we term it, or, in other words, those who are sufficiently advanced to see and know the inner workings of the grand Life.

*Representative:* The outer life of the City of the Sun is composed of those who see but cannot live, who cannot bring forth into the life the grand reality of that which lies within the interior, where no temple is needed, nor yet any city to hold that temple ; nevertheless, the divine purpose is accomplished in them.

When you pass forth from the boundary line of time, you will see the beautiful arrangement which meets the eye on every side. So that when we speak of the city, and those who inhabit it, and of those who surround the city, there are all these objective sceneries presented, viz., a glorious city, the like unto which I cannot compare, or use as comparison, anything on your Earth ; and, also, the environs surrounding the city, which, indeed, are pleasant to look upon.

But wherein lies the difference which is observable and manifested in the various forms of life who inhabit the Sun-spheres ?

Those who compose the external, or the surrounding of the city, are they who have passed from the Earth state, having unrobed themselves of matter and have clothed them-

selves with forms of atmosphere which fitted them to inhabit the states surrounding the Sun-world ; but the keen Angelic eye can detect a thread of coarse matter that hath been brought up by them through the ascending states, and which they will ever retain, because it is necessary for them in the atmosphere which surrounds the outer city ; and thus they are clothed with less ethereal forms than those who move onward and upward.

You need not be lost in mystery concerning these forms when you consider that the embodied ones on your Earth have their outer bodies according to the nature of the atmosphere which surrounds them, for, verily, their external body is composed of nothing more and nothing less than accumulated atmospheric forms, and the law is the same in all states in the ascending scale of life. Every specific outcome from the great Esse of Life attracts to itself all the elements through which it moves ; and the higher it ascends the more beautiful, and less gross and earthly, do the forms become through which the Ego doth manifest.

*Recorder:* As to these atmospheric forms, with which the Spirit—the Ego, draws to, and clothes itself with, are these real forms, with a consciousness of their own being? or are they particles floating and forming the vast cosmos in what appears to us as space?

*Representative:* When we speak of atmospheric forms of life in the ascending scale of life, we mean to convey the same meaning (but differing according to the *degree* of those atmospheric forms) as ye yourselves, and as the scientist upon your earth would attach to our words.

The child when developing in the womb, and even after entering upon the outer state of existence, by the central attractive power, which is within the organism, draws to itself such conditions as accord with the degree upon which

it hath been developed: and thus its external body is formed.

In this language, and with this meaning, we convey our thoughts concerning the atmospheric forms which differ only in degree. But here your Representative must hurry on to the perishing ones.

'Tis for your sakes and ours, 'tis for your happiness and our eternal joy, that as many as will hear shall hear the call from the Angelic Choir; for, verily, peace and joy is breathed from the inner heavens to the outer earth: but this ye cannot receive till we have laboured and awakened your consciousness, so that it shall be opened for you to receive it.

*Recorder:* Who are the perishing ones you speak of, Angel?

*Representative:* Those who shall go to form the external of the present intermediate state. Ye, yourselves, as ascending atoms, are now in the intermediate state; and ye are now standing in that portion of the divine purpose when those who will pass on with you shall joyously ascend; and those whom we term the perishing ones, that will not be rescued, must form the outer life, to whom, ye yourselves (when ye shall have ascended to my home and your home) shall bring down the consciousness of the divine life into the outer existence of their nature. This is the work that is beginning for you, and this is the intermediate state.

Joy and salutations of peace are ringing from the assembled multitude; and the atmospheres of the heavens are quivering with the sound thereof—Victory! Triumph! For soon the work will be accomplished, for which I have been propelled amongst you as the Representative One; and the accomplishment of the purpose in me embraces the accomplishment in yourselves; for without you I am not; without you I will not be!

Adieu ! and while I rescue the perishing ones, draw near !

[*Exit.*

*Angel* : I am passing onward and upward with the new names in my hand. How many have I ? How transparent ! not a spot remains upon them ! I am the joyful holder of the new transparent names ; but I have no numbers wherewith to count them. I will descend to Earth, and ask them to count for me.

[*Exit.*







## CHAPTER XLVIII.

### PRELUDE.

(September 5th, 1878.)

**ANGEL:** The shadows of the past are gone. The Eternal Sun that shall light thee shall never be clouded.

Behold! the Mighty Band is moving with the Angelic Hosts, who are more in number than sands upon the ocean shore. Demons are strong in power, but their puny strength is overcome by the power of Love, and the Mighty One hath gotten to Himself the victory.

This I breathe forth as the prelude to the harmony that shall soon be sounded in your midst.

Scattered to the four parts of the mighty universe are all the discords, and now that I have sent the discords to the circumference, I will gather up the harmony of the life divine from the grand centre of the universe.

Behold! we shall bring you good tidings, which we wing quicker than the lightning's flash; and we bring to you a message, which is that you are to prepare for the reception of a more interior order of truths than has heretofore been unfolded.

The recent outbirth is the embodiment of the new order of Angelic life, which in due time will manifest its own specific life-quality. My name cannot now be given, but ere long you shall know who and what I am. Adieu!

*[Exit.]*



## THE ANGELS OF LOVE AND WISDOM, AND THE REPRESENTATIVE.

(September 29th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The expected Redeemer. The Mighty One, who He is. The perfect Angel-body. Angelic nature developed through mortals. The New Heaven. The second Death overcome. The Word of the Mighty One to be fulfilled on Earth. Celestial value of the number four.*

**ANGEL OF LOVE:** In Thy wisdom, O Glorious One! Thou hast hid Thy face. In divine love Thou hast silenced the voice-tongue for a season, but soon it shall sound forth again and tell of the power and glory which has yet to be revealed. But my whole being expands with sympathy, and although standing and living within Thyself, yet I cry forth to Thee, and my voice shall not be raised in vain. I will now breathe forth from Thee the Word of everlasting life to the glorious company around me; and in the presence of the innumerable ones, who are to be elevated to Thyself, I now breathe forth from the state of Eternity the living food.

For them, for us, and for the entire universe depending upon us, reveal the grand ethereal scene, and let the glories of the state of Eternity be manifested to them.

Thy name, O Mighty One! shall not be taken in vain, for even in the lowest hell they are now crying out, Where is the Redeemer? Where is the Restorer? But what eye

can see the goal, and what hand can lay hold of the realities which Thou hast spoken of?

Come forth, O Mighty One! manifest Thyself, and throw around the sinking ones Thy arms of eternal power!

Some are now advanced to transition states, in which they fancy that they are to be landed in a state of even greater mystery than the one they occupy in the present. But Thou hast said that in some atoms of life Thy word shall be fulfilled; and out from Thy divine wisdom the assurance hath been given that the power of the second monster shall be held in subjection until these atoms have gained the state of safety; and then verily the chain shall be loosened, and Thou wilt cause states that hath not been heretofore developed to be manifested upon the outer Earth.

Shall we ride on triumphantly? Shall the golden wheels of the eternal life be stayed in their evolution and revolution? Shall the outflow of Thy divine breath cease to enter into the state which we are now opening? Shall those whom we have brought to the birth not be developed into Thine own image and likeness? Unfold, sweetly and gently, the consciousness of their own life, and let them know that they came forth from Thyself. As Thou hast loved me, speak forth to them! *[Exit.]*

*ANGEL OF WISDOM:* Thou art all-in-all to me. Thy will is my will, and it shall be done; and I shall speak Peace to this assembled multitude. To those who hear with the outer ear I will send another who shall speak in my name and convey the message. Receive the showers of blessing, and droop no more!

The Great and Mighty One who encircles the Angel of Love greets those upon the outer plane of existent-life. All hail! *[Exit.]*

*REPRESENTATIVE:* How wisely, O Mighty One, Thou hast done in hiding from me the path that Thou

Thyself hath marked out for me ! for verily when I entered upon the glorious state called the state of union, I knew not (because Thou didst hide the knowledge from me) that from that state I must re-traverse the past, nevertheless not as I will but as Thou wilt.

O Thou ! in whom is my delight, in whom I live, and without whom I can do nothing, hear me when I speak, and let thy response resound through the intervening atmosphere, for verily I have done Thy will in the present state.

Some to whom I have spoken have heard and responded, but many have turned their back upon me, and would not be controlled by the flow of divine wisdom which flows out from our state ; they have heard the Voice, but they have not responded ; but under Thy power I will stand in this state until the affection shall be awakened within them, for they must respond and become participators in the promises which have been made over to them. But by Thy power I perceive that Thou hast propelled a thought ; let it be put forth through Thy external nature, and the Representative One will respond ?

*RECORDER* : Will you, loved Angel ! declare to us the quality and standing of the Mighty One who for the first time has orally spoken to us ?

*Representative* : Say, spoken with you for the first time *in that state* ! The questioning thought hath awakened up to my sight, and presented to my vision, the state that has been attained by some ; for verily when the desire of the Angel of Love went forth that the scene should be revealed, that the life might be received and lived out upon your Earth, verily, verily I say unto you that my inner sight hath never beheld such glory before.

I stand in awe, and bow in adoration, for while my present body is absent from that state, nevertheless my inner life revels in its glory, therefore I keep the body in subjec-

tion, for even *it* shall not be cast away. After I have developed this portion of my nature, through the atoms who now hear me speak, then the body which I now occupy shall become a fitting vessel for the hells, and it shall be to them what the beloved Parent's first communications were to you, viz., stepping stones, and what these were to you, even so my Body—but understand what is meant by my Body—shall be to them, for by it they shall be led up to the higher life.

O poor perishing ones ! whom I now stand here to save, my Body stands out perfect and complete, and the Spirit stands in majesty and beauty, clothed upon by him who hath raised me to this elevation, and although the glories allure me to the heights, yet I will not move upward and onward; I will not wing my flight until I am conscious that the last portion of my nature hath been developed, and that the body which I now inhabit hath become perfect and complete.

Where are the sorcerers that would draw me away ? The heavens resound with the utterances which as I hear, so I now give forth, "That from this state I may not go until you each know my name and state."

Who is that Mighty One that hath spoken ? you ask. Verily, I say unto you,—and the eternal Sun grows brighter while I speak, and the light emanating from that glorious state is more and more radiant and beautiful,—that words are insufficient and utterly incapable of conveying what my soul desires you to see of that Majestic One.

Who is the Mighty One that spoke ? you inquire. Lift up your eyes, and behold the Conquering One ! who rideth forth in majesty, and clothed in love divine. He shall gather up from the present generation a Heaven that will be perfect and complete, far, far surpassing the heavens that now are, and which shall pass away and be no more seen and known.

Who is the Mighty One that spoke? ask ye. Lift up your eyes, and behold the Trinity in the Godhead! Gather out of that Trinity the Central Life, and view the emanations from that life as they clothe themselves and pass into the state of Angelhood! But that state is now past, and a new state—beyond that of Angelhood—is opened out.

What is that state? and what the power it is attracting to itself?

Ah, vain intruder! wouldst thou dare to peer into the glories of that Beyond of which the Great and Mighty One, in conjunction with the Great Trinity, is the Originator? Patiently wait, and thou shalt hear and know what belongs to that state!

He is the Great and Mighty One whose name shall be given when my body is perfect and complete for the hells.

Who is that Great and Mighty One who spoke thus? It is He whose mighty and peaceful arm is swayed by the one chord of divine harmony, played by His magnificent power, and which is heard throughout the universe, over which He is Conqueror. By His power He reduces the atoms to harmony and order; and the universe shall own His sway and bow to His commands.

In the discord now manifest, and which to you assumes the form of conflict, know that your Representative stands with you in the conflict and the strife, and her voice is only heard now to reassure the atoms to whom she speaks of her continued presence and sympathy.

Speaking of the past, and the promises made therein, "that fainting ye shall not die," the surest way to come into the consciousness of the realities of which we have spoken is by the present means that the Mighty Ones are using.

Ye could not enter triumphantly into life, nor have the King of the second Death in subjection—bidding defiance to his power—unless ye yourselves had been down amongst

those who crouch beneath the sway of that monster. In the ages gone past the multitudes have groaned under his ruthless régime, but the arm of the Mighty One hath prevailed, and his power is broken.

To every atom who now hears my voice I say, Yield up the self-hood to the Angelic Band, and we will redeem it! Disperse the thought, O Mighty One! from every mind that they are unequal to the struggle, and by the mighty power disperse the idea of failure or shortcoming which they now entertain, to the four winds.

What is the goal that has been offered and held out for your gaze from the beginning? Again I inquire, What is it? and the atoms must respond to the Representative One.

*Recorder:* That we, as atoms of life now embodied on the outer Earth-plane, are to *consciously* enter into the knowledge of our representative states, which we take to be transitional, *i.e.*, intermediate between the old and new dispensations.

*Representative:* The substance of the promise is this, viz., That the Spirit, which is the outcome of the Great and Mighty One, shall not at the time of separation be *clogged or densely clothed with matter*. Were it to be so, it, the Spirit, must lay for ages down in the deepest states of the hells, and pass through states, some of which I have described, and others I would have continued to describe, had it not been that I was made suddenly to stop, for ye could not bear the recital. I could, however, have depicted the states through which ye must have passed, had not the new order of life descended and become developed upon the Earth-plane, for this new life-force brings with it a power which is given to the atoms whereby they may become conquerors over those states, and ascend triumphantly in the consciousness of their own being.

What atom of life who now hears my voice—and I speak



in the presence of the innumerable company—shall dare to say that, during some of the states through which you have been led, ye have not had the consciousness of your own being?

We here affirm that during some of those states all the degrees of life have been opened, for had it not been so, some of the past communications could not have been given. But in the wisdom of Him who rules by His mighty power certain states, which were opened for the time being, have been closed again. Why?

To the angelic eye the cause is apparent, and to this point we draw your attention. It is that all atoms must be divested of the thought that they can ascend alone. Ponder over this utterance, and you will see the connection of the past with the present. Not one of the members that form the body of the outer universe of the Mighty One shall be cut off until disease necessitates such severance; for that body, of which ye form a part, must be freed from its disease; and the new descending life must be ultimated and develop a body for its external expression—that is, free from impurity and any manner of disease!

Another sound now comes to my ear, which tells me that the internal shall first conquer; and afterwards that the external shall conquer the internal—and by this action unity and order shall become universal in our state.

*Recorder* : How can it be, that the external shall conquer the internal?

*Representative* : The internal life-atoms have been thus far manifesting to the external atoms, and during all these times or states, it appears as if the external were being robbed of their life or vitality; but when it shall be seen and known that the internal, in every state and degree, is the real life of the atom, then the external will yield to the internal; and, in thus yielding, will be conquered by love; for, verily,

reciprocation shall be known and appreciated in every state and degree of life. Ere I wing my way, can the atoms lay hold of the reality?—which is, that as they are, whether in sorrow or joy, even so am I.

Can the loved ones realise that a specific form of life who hath entered into the state of union and tasted of its joys and glory, who hath seen into the glorious Beyond, and the state that awaits us there, is nevertheless borne down by a mighty power? and moreover, that she is kept in corresponding states with yourselves, until ye shall have gained the summit, where fear shall be cast out, and perfect love shall reign universal?

I take the name of the whole heavens, and in this sacred state I testify to its truth. Now they bear me away in their arms while breathing blessings on you. Adieu! Draw near!

*[Exit.]*

*ANGEL:* It has taken me a long time to fly to Earth. What is Earth?

*TRUTH:* The plane on which we now exist.

*Angel:* I have some names in my hand, and I do so want them to go. I have been told that as soon as I have power to give them up, I shall know to whom I belong. But the Emmanuel in our state bade me fly to Earth and inquire there of a certain society as to where my wings should drop, and where I might rest.

How many are two and two? Will you tell me something of numbers? What are they, and what is their use?

*Recorder:* Do you mean that you want to know their value as we understand them in our state, Angel?

*Angel:* I know what they are in our state, but I want to know what they are on the Earth to which I am sent.

*Recorder:* Can you realise your presence on the same Earth that we now occupy and live upon?

*Angel:* No. Tell me what is the value of numbers, and what is their use?

*Recorder:* If you refer to the Spiritual value of numbers, they are the indices of states, as to the consciousness of the Spirit, whether embodied or disembodied.

*Angel:* How many are two and two; are they not four? What is the state of that number?

*Truth:* Does it not imply a state of conjunction as to good?

*Angel:* It implies much more; it implies the states interior to them all, and conjunction therein. But this has especial reference to some thoughts and ideas that have been propelled from these states, and they are taking the form of manuscripts and volumes.

But these volumes may not go to the outer ear, nor meet the outer eye, until one, who is called the Representative, hath placed an appendix at the end of the fourth volume, which will be for the benefit of all who may read, and hear, and understand. The appendix will be a summary of the whole, and in that summary a light shall shine, and shall for ever be kept brilliantly shining, so that nothing impure, nothing unholy shall deface its bright surface.

This is my message, and my name cannot be given until yours are given. Emmanuel is so near to me that I can read as in a book, hence my utterance, which I again repeat, viz., that your names cannot be given until mine is known and ye know to whom I belong; and in order that this may be accomplished, the mighty Operating One is working in order to gather some, whom I see have received names, but who are not now with you; so that once again they shall hear the Angelic Voice, and hearing, some shall rise, and some shall sink beneath its power. After this the names shall be given, and the Mighty One, into whose bosom I now fly, shall be crowned with glory.

*Truth*: As to the names that you mention, are they a part of those already named?

*Angel*: Even so. The seven stand perfect and complete; but there are others whom ye know not who shall receive the birthright names; and here I am told to call your attention to the distinction between the possessors of names and those who receive only the name of the birthright state.

Till the Representative comes, I wing away and say, Adieu!

*Recorder*: Shall we give you, Angel, a title, or if not a title, a name?

*Angel*: Who gave you the thought?

*Recorder*: We admit that all thoughts come from the interior.

*Angel*: Then the internal bows to the external, and acknowledges the same in order; and ere long the external shall bow to the internal, when the names of the possessors of that glorious state which has been made known are given.

Give to me my title, and let it sound through the atmosphere while I wing my way to Emmanuel—to him who sent me? Adieu!

[*Exit.*]





## CHAPTER XLIX.

### OSIRIA, SWIFTNESS, AND PURITY.

(October 21st, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Angel's Vision of the Advent of the Spirit of Harmony. Signs of the Advent in the Heavens and on the Earth. The Angel's Parable. Weapons of the New Dispensation. Coming desolation on the Earth. Ark of Safety. Fulfilment of an Ancient Prophecy.*

**O**SIRIA: Yea, it is true, that to us who have sat in darkness a great light hath shone. Wave after wave of divine light hath flowed down to us, and the dark valley of death is now illuminated.

But whither are we going? and how shall we arise from thence? Of what value will the light be to us, in our state here, unless we are brought into the consciousness of that light, and that which is contained within it? And if we are not to be elevated to the sublime altitude of that glorious light, of what use or value will it be to us? How shall we step forward and onward?

I would willingly take your hands and lead you up hither, but I know not whither I am going; and the light seems so great that I cannot decipher any form, nor can I see any path marked out; but, hark! I hear a sound, I feel breathings vibrating through the atmosphere; I hear sounds emanating from the Spirit of Harmony. Look! I see the Great and Mighty One coming forth in all His Majesty.

But how strange that I should use these words! I have been in the valley of Death, and the name of the Great and Mighty One hath not been upon my lips for ages; and now I see Him coming forth with all His mighty armies around Him, with which He is going forth to battle.

Ah! all ye who form my Society in the valley! I find that I am now made your leader. I find that our Society forms the intermediate Society, and we have to arise from the valley; for there is a great and mighty work to be done, which work is the linking together, in a complete circle, of the various states that are marching through. What! to the glorious Beyond?

What do I know about the glorious Beyond? My mind mightily unfolds. But, hark! we are nearing the Earth spheres, and they hear our words! I hear some one repeating every word I utter. Who are they? Oh! I see! they are part of our Society! it is they who form the remains that are to be gathered up from the valley of the shadow of death. They shall be in darkness no more. Bring forth your harps! which have lain hidden for ages. But what condition are they in?

*RECORDER:* We should think they will require to be put into tune!

*Osiria:* Seeing that we are in the hands of your external and internal nature—which means the power; and though in that nature we form the intermediate state, yet we would call the outer eye of that nature to view the instruments which are now being brought forth out of the interior recesses.

Bring them forth and strike them? Verily, verily, their sounds are more perfect and sure, their notes more steady, their music more sublime, than any that, as yet, has been sounded on the Earth.

Although you would consider the number of these instru-

ments complete and perfect, yet another one must be added thereto, and then harmony, such as heretofore we have not heard, will be produced. Bring them forth! ere we are linked together with the Society who are now listening to us on the outer Earth, and who must be indrawn and encircled with us.

Bring them forth! The Angel of Harmony shall introduce His note, while we are gathering in order to form the progressive procession which is to march on with the Glorious One to battle.

But, oh! how the Earth trembles and shakes! What convulsions of nature! What uplifting of Spirits! What are those weapons? how strangely shaped they all appear to be! What form are they assuming? How canst Thou, O Mighty One! (I speak to Thee breathing through myriad forms of life) wield Thy power over all the nations, and subdue them to Thyself with those weapons?

I will speak of their shape hereafter; meantime I will withdraw the sound of my voice, and will draw in the atmospheric chords that I have thrown around the brain of a human organism; and then we will go forward and bring them with us.

I hear the salutation from the great and mighty Band, and breathe it forth. Adieu!

*Recorder:* Who has been speaking with us?

*Osiria:* Oh! who am I? I am one that is well acquainted with the *descent* of life; but not well acquainted with the *ascent* of my own life. I came forth in a little form, and your hands placed me beneath the Earth's surface; and in so doing the divine power propelled me down into the valley of the shadow, where I must needs remain until I can become a reflecting atom of life, that has to attract and draw down the divine life and love to the hells, into which state I was sent in order that I might become a leader and



commander of my people, and in that capacity I have to draw forth a Society from that valley that shall form the connecting circle between the States of Angelhood and that state which is contiguous to the glorious Beyond. Oh! how glorious is the sight! for to me the veil is raised! Verily, I am the little seed corn that descended, and passing through various states and societies, I was ultimated through the organism of your instrument as an unconscious babe, with only the appearance of form, and afterwards I went into the depths from which I now speak. I meet you all again in the ascending scale of life, and am used by the Great and Mighty One as a kind of working, though unseen, power, that shall link the two Societies into one; so that the duality shall pass on triumphantly into that State which has been named the Beyond. Now methinks I am known!

*Recorder:* Yes; if you are the one who has previously spoken to, and with us, as the Mountain Flower and Osiria!

*Osiria:* It is Osiria who now speaks to you, and declares her own specific work in connection with you. By the utterance I have made I would fain call forth the interior affection into divine operation; for without you I can do nothing.

But I am coming nearer, and still nearer, to you, and am now speaking to you as a conscious atom of life; for I am entering into my soul body which has been prepared for me; and I am clothed upon in order that I may help to clothe others.

I speak in the presence of the glorified multitude who are standing in the presence of, and around the Great and Mighty One, and who stand there by virtue of having developed their consciousness. They are standing in great divinity and power in that sublime state, having obtained full possession of their birthright; and they are now beginning to enjoy the felicities of that glorious state. While

speaking in their majestic presence, I urge every atom of life, who hears my voice, to hear and think upon what I have said.

By means of the atmospheric lines, along which the power descends, we can control and speak through a human organism to you, and I say,—listen to the voice of one who hath presented herself to you in an unconscious state, even as a little babe. Whoso hath ears to hear, let them hear!

I would have the atoms to comprehend the meaning of the parable, and enter into the reality of what is involved in the burial of my external body in your Earth.

Work it out for yourselves, and breathe your blessings upon me. Adieu!

[*Exit.*

*SWIFTNESS:* How many of you are there? Seven!

Take these golden flowers and precious fruit. Take the golden key, and unlock the *third* gate, and having done this, then take off all your clothing, for at the entrance of that gate you will find a robe waiting for each with which you are to be clothed. There are seven robes, but they all vary in appearance.

Gather up the harps, and prepare for the transformation! The Angel of Love—perfect and complete, is moving forth with the great and mighty army—and she, herself, is weaving the weapons that were just now described to you; and behold, how she works!

The breathing forth of the Angel of Love, after descending through the atmospheres, assumes forms of affection which are the weapons to be used by the Great and Mighty One, and which shall subdue all opposing forces; for nothing can withstand the omnipotence of Divine Love.

But oh! What means it upon your outer earth? It means, in that state, what some have experienced it to be, desolation and death!

Prepare yourselves; go to yonder gate, and robe your-

selves with the transparent robe! But to many who see you thus clothed, it assumes the appearance of opaqueness, for they cannot see through it. The Angel of Harmony and the Angel of Love are now coming forth in power and majesty, and they will manifest upon your outer Earth; and although many shall see the manifestation, yet they will not recognise the forms of the appearance. But those who do shall rejoice and be glad.

*Recorder*: What is your name, Angel?

*Swiftess*: Swiftess. Many of those who spoke to you in bygone states are coming back again; for we are nearing the end of a dispensation, and the work must needs be brief, for many societies have to be set in order, and final arrangements are now being made preparatory to the finale. But I must away to other societies whom I must visit ere the dispensation closes. Adieu! Draw near! [*Exit.*]

*PURITY*: When the golden cord is loosened, then doth the Parent Purity gather up the cords with her own hand, and comes forth in power still more sublime, breathing a blessing for her own offspring. All hail, loved ones! nearer, and still dearer! I see wave after wave of light borne to the Earth, which form an attractive power that is to bring back my little ones to myself.

The light and heat combined assumed such a power that some of the atoms seemed well nigh consumed; yet, proudly I stand in the divine power, and watch with parental interest the operation of the same, and shall continue so to do, until the last dark speck becomes illumined with the divine light, and the faintest blemish is for ever removed.

The Parent Purity hath spoken to you in times or states gone past, and made overtures to you, speaking of the golden future; and now, seeing that the Angel of Love has lifted the veil of the great Beyond—of which, as yet even the state of perfect angelhood has but a faint conception—I

now draw near to you again, with the index finger pointing to the glories which await you there; if perchance, while the preparatory arrangements are being completed, and midst the commotion and the storm, you can hear her voice, for believe me, it is these very preparations which cause all the commotion upon your outer Earth.

Prepare yourselves! for when that golden ornament shall be erected, and the crowning work of that glorious state be pronounced complete, there shall be a great and mighty crash upon your Earth, of which you have been told and forewarned; but breathing the breath, which infills me from the heavens, I have power to say to my own,—Fear not; that which still remains unexplained, and that which you have not yet understood, shall be made plain to your comprehension, for not one word of promise has been uttered but that shall surely be fulfilled.

But I hear the gentle murmurings borne to my ear, "Why are we kept here so long? Of what value is the light and love to me, unless I can consciously receive and react the same?" I speak to my own, and say,—Wait patiently, for in due time you shall reap if you faint not.

Know ye not that it is the unfolding of the consciousness in all degrees that we are now engaged in developing, and such a work must needs take, what ye call time, for its accomplishment?

If a parent's intense desire can awaken the dormant affection within you, I would breathe,—View with me the vast multitudes that ye yourselves are bringing with you, in order that the ancient recorded prophecy may be fulfilled, "More are the children—more are the offspring—of the bond, than of the free."

If the power in which I live can awaken for only one moment of your time the reality of the divine operation which is working through specific forms of life, then the

outer shall say to the inner, Thy will be done, and that will shall be manifested through all states.

The dead of the past ages, forming seven societies, are being brought into active life, and are being raised from the hells; and these seven societies are each composed of numbers that no mortal can number. In this work ye yourselves are engaged, for ye are the specifically chosen atoms of life who are to usher in a new dispensation upon your Earth, and to carry forward the wonder in the heavens by bringing the multitudes with you. In speaking thus, I refer to myriad forms of life with whom and of whom ye, in the external, form a part. It was the glorious sight which I have pourtrayed before you that divested your Parent of the self-hood that would have held her down, and the same self-hood would fain keep the atoms earthward bound; but the Parent Purity holds the golden chain in her hand which will draw you upward and onward, and thus although you may faint and weary, yet ye may fall, but ye cannot and shall not die, for the mouth of the Living and Mighty One hath sworn it.

The Parent Purity now appears among you, along with the others, in order to reiterate all that she hath uttered in the past; and in the present appearance she breathes a divine breath that shall elevate you nearer to herself.

*Recorder*: It appears to your Recorder, loved Angel! that all the glories which pertain to the great Beyond are in reversion for us, and not us only, but all who can appreciate the appearance of the Angel, when we leave this Earthly house of our tabernacle. Is not this the real meaning of that which has been pourtrayed to us?

*Purity*: It is the real, but not the perfect and complete application. What are ye striving after? What are the atoms desiring to attain to? Is it not that they may come into the consciousness of their own being, and into the

knowledge of their relationship to the Parent who now speaks to them?

When the Angel *Swiftmess* passed by and spoke to your outer ear, she commanded you to gather up the robe at the third gate, and clothe yourselves with it.

This may be accomplished while embodied in your outer body upon your external plane of life, and ye yourselves may become so transparently clear that your own life in the heavens may be before you as a mirror in which ye may see yourselves perfect. It is for this we labour, and it is for nothing less than this that ye yourselves wrestle, that the consciousness of your own specific work and position in the heavens may be your own possession, so that whilst walking as men upon your outer Earth, the Angel may be consciously seen and as consciously felt. When this consciousness is active, then all with whom ye come in contact will know of a truth that your affections and life are in the heavens.

This has been only a theory in the past, but verily, it shall become a reality in the present, even while you walk up and down upon your Earth. The great commotion and strife on your Earth shall follow immediately after the transfer in the heavens; and this shall be the time or state when the consciousness of the divine power—the Angelhood of the heavens—shall beam forth through your outer nature, and ye shall become the living epistles of which ye have heard in the past, for verily, many shall gather round you, and read you as a volume that is perfect and complete.

Thus breathes your own Parent. Blessings! Adieu!

[*Exit.*






## CHAPTER L

### THE STRANGER, REPRESENTATIVE, AND ANGEL OF LOVE.

(November 25th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Disconsolate One on the Mountain Side. Waiting patiently the issue of all things. Appearance of the Angel of incoming Dispensation. Beginning of the End.*

 **TRANGER:** Ah yes! I see him in the distance and hear of Him afar off. But here I wait, sitting upon the mountain side, waiting the issue of all things.

Oh, what sounds meet my ear! They tell me to wait, and even the winds bring their messages. But my lost ones, Where are they? Surely the hour must come when I shall be united to them again!

How long shall I live in my present state? Where are the offsprings from myself?

I am carried away by a direful disease, and yet, a strange and mighty power fascinates me,—nay more, it compels me to remain silent, and acknowledge that it doth rule both me and them.



Murmurings of the waters I hear in the distance, and yet they do not sound harshly on my ear, for the gentle breezes bring a message to me, which is,—“Wait patiently the issue of all things.”

I scarcely know where I am, or whither I am going. I know only as the angelic whisper comes to me. But what of those I mourn as lost? The same voice that breathes to me, assures me of eternal union.

What do I see in the distance? Is it the shades of night, or is it the glorious sun that is sinking below the horizon? Nay; methinks it is the dawn of day. I will try and see. I thought the night had not passed, but verily, it is the day dawning.

How many days have I been sitting here? I think it is *nine* days; and that brings to my mind what occurred on the *first* day.

Some one came to my house and bade me leave father and mother, and follow him. How strange that I should do so! He bade me leave all, even my offspring. But where is the tie and where is the cord that binds me to them? The strange and mighty eloquent visitor possessed a power that I do not, as yet, comprehend, which drew me from my home and my fatherland; and, somewhat mechanically, I followed Him, but when he quickened his pace, I hesitated to run after Him. But mark; I bore still in my hands the cord which binds me to those I love. Long and dreary was the pathway; ever and always ascending, until, overcome with the exertion, I sank down upon the mountain side, and *then* the reality of the step I had taken dawned upon me in its fulness.

Shall I look back to my fatherland, the home of my abode? Where are the issues of my body? Gentle murmurings from the waters—carried upon the breezes—bring forth in plaintive strains to me (which fasten me to the spot

where I now am),—"Calmly wait the issue of all things ; and your own state and sphere in the divine life shall be manifest to you."

But who am I talking to? Surrounded only by mountainous scenes ; is it only the breezes blowing? or do I dream? or am I speaking to any one? Ah, I see! I think I understand. While I am speaking, the sound thereof is carried by the atmospheric atoms, and conveyed I know not where.

I hear a voice, which bids me rise a step higher, and view that which is to follow. I accept the glorious invitation, and now tell you what I see.

I see a multitude, and amongst them I see those I have left behind me. O gentle breeze! thou shalt carry my words, and, until I am removed from this state, thou must be my medium to convey that which I may experience.

What power is it that carries away the thoughts from me? I see a Mighty Angel descending, who will, doubtless, tell me all that I need. His face is like the sun shining in its brightness, and His whole demeanour is perfect and complete. I will sit by the mountain side and hear what the Angel has to say.

*RECORDER*: Who is now speaking to us? Surely it must be a stranger!

*Stranger*: What are the gentle breezes saying to me? I hear sounds as though some one was asking me a question.

How hast thou the power to ask me—"Who speaks?" Knowest thou not that my name has been left behind in the fatherland, and I am not yet in possession of another ; but the Mighty One will recognise me by a name, and not only by a name, but by quality.

I see that the atmosphere which surrounds me is teeming with myriad forms of life. The *state* is new to me, and I

cannot comprehend it, but I will rest and wait patiently the issue of all things.

*Recorder* : Have you a recollection of your name and state in the fatherland which you have left ?

*Stranger* : I have not had this experience before. What state is this, and where do I stand ? Is it for the information of the myriad forms of life I see, that the questioning thought comes to me ? I am sitting on the mountain side, and although I see no form, yet I hear the sound as if some one were speaking to me ; but I know nothing as yet, and I am watching the armies that are gathered before me if perchance I may discover what they are doing. I have tried to look back and call to remembrance the terrible reality which is now vivid to my inner soul ; but I hold tenaciously the cord which binds me to those I have left behind. I cannot see any path marked out for me in the future ; but the radiance from that glorious one will surely illumine the pathway, and then I shall see and know all I desire.

And now, O breezes, whither will ye bear my words ? Will ye carry them yonder and sink them in the depths of the sea ? Verily, if ye do, I will make a plunge after them ; and even the sea shall give up its dead and all that is contained therein.

I rest on the mountain side.

*Recorder* : You say this is a new experience to you ; are you conscious of conversing with us mortals ? How came you in your present condition ?

*Stranger* : Divide the waters from the waters, and let the dry land appear ! for if the elements are divided, then the questions which I hear will be of a dual order ; and when you have divided them into dual form, convey them to me, and they shall be returned again.

I hear the whispering voice asking me if I have any

remembrance of former things concerning my fatherland ? The Mighty One who has appeared to me has given me the consciousness of all that is past, and a sweet anticipation of all that is to come.

Substance ! did you say, O Glorious One ! What is substance ? 'Tis living in the reality, I presume ! As Thou art drawing so near to me, tell me from Thy elevated state, are these breezes living conscious forms of life ? They are bringing to me questioning thoughts that assume the shape and form of individual atoms of life. But what picture art Thou portraying to me in my lonely state upon the mountain side ?

Surely all this strange silence, all this isolation which I have felt, and this apparent void, are all beaming forth in grand reality. How far have I travelled since I first began to speak to Thee, O Mighty Breezes ? I will look back and see the way I have come, but the distance is immeasurable. Was it the mountains moving forth, or myself moving along unconsciously ? Verily, it was both. Now I see perfect forms of life, which I recognise as distinct from the gentle breezes, and I see that the questioning thoughts come forth from them as atomic forms of life. The last questioning thought seems to embrace so much that I cannot reply. But strange as it may appear to your ears, I am very closely connected with one atomic form that I see, and who now hears me speak.

I will mourn no more, but I will step up higher and invite you all to come and rejoice with me, for I have found that which was lost.

*Recorder :* Who is the specific atom that you allude to with whom you say that you are in close connection ?

*Stranger :* 'Tis one of the atoms who hears me speak who is embodied ; that is, clothed upon with the tabernacle, or matter, if you choose.

*Recorder* : Then for the present we shall simply recognise you as the Stranger !

*Stranger* : I do not like the word—rather say, a friend indeed !

*Recorder* : But we can only entertain even such as strangers until we know who and what they are.

*Stranger* : Being in close connection with the one I hear speaking, I now reply, "Blind unbelief is sure to err."

*Recorder* : But the voice we hear conveys an internal sound that whispers and tells of the one speaking as the "friend, indeed"—or, he mistakes the tone !

*Stranger* : If I could speak the language, I should echo back in that language, "Even so, amen, let it be."

Another form speaks to me. I go to refresh myself from the table set before me. Come ye and join in the feast with me.

[*Exit.*

*REPRESENTATIVE* : Yes ; she must tell her own tale ; but I ask each atom of life (those disembodied, and those still standing in the outer tabernacle) to note well the words she has uttered to you, for by so doing, each one, numberless though they are, may see a reflection of their own experience.

What of the voice of the Spirit that breathes forth such utterances as have just been given to you ? Who shall say where the last sound or echo of the sounds shall terminate in its utterance, which gives an experience, unlike any that ye have heretofore heard ?

How unmistakably near I feel to you all. Have you ever seen a drowning man in his last effort for life ? Have you ever seen a condemned man waiting in agony of soul to hear the signal which is to launch him into everlasting misery ? Have you ever seen the blind receive sight, and the starving multitudes sumptuously fed ? Have you ever seen one who has completely developed the inner life while

upon the Earth plane, and giving forth such an influence that it has permeated all with whom such an one has come in contact? See such passing on into the higher life, carrying with them the cords of attraction, and golden chains which encircle all that they knew upon the Earth plane! All, and infinitely more than I have named, are seated round this festive board, and they are each giving forth their experience, with a Recorder at the head of the table. Methinks we see the Recorder somewhat differently to what he appears whilst using the right arm of his earthly body. This, and much more, is now going on around that festive board, but I have been drawn near to you to respond to a questioning thought, to which I can only reply in part.

*Recorder:* First, Angel I was not the last communicating one who spoke to us taken from Earth life some years ago, and known to at least one in the present company?

*Representative:* Remember that when I came and spoke to you, how guarded I was to tell you that she must tell her own tale; nevertheless, this truth underlies—

*Recorder:* Which is, that your Recorder is correct in his impressions. Is not that so?

*Representative:* In your Representative's way of speaking, the Recorder is correct, but will be corrected, and the truth underlying the questioning thought be acknowledged.

*Recorder:* You spoke of the development of two degrees to be accomplished *through us*, as they had not been developed within you while embodied in Earth life,—How is this to be effected?

*Representative:* As I had already anticipated, so comprehensive is the questioning thought that I cannot enter into it fully at present; but choose the degree, and I will respond.

*Recorder:* Suppose we take the first degree, or the natural, as it appears to us on our side.

*Representative:* Whilst embodied in a human form upon the Earth, the opportunity was not given me to develop my outer being, *i.e.*, the extreme of my nature in Earth life. And this I say, that all who are placed in the like conditions, and cannot carry forth, in divine order, the entirety of their being, while embodied in outer nature, must do it when they are disembodied from the outer tabernacle, and when they enter into the realities of the Spirit-life. But there is more involved in this than those upon the Earth plane are prepared to hear, much less to comprehend.

Hark! *Four* and *twenty* is the number now upon your earth,—scattered here and there, who are capable of receiving and appreciating such manner of communications as you are receiving, and if we commit to your charge the knowledge pertaining to the inner life, see that ye keep it until the great day; and if, perchance, some of the sacred subjects, and some of the divine realities are withheld, I endorse and use the statement made by the prior communicating One, and say,—Wait patiently the issue of all things.

Hear my utterances, O atoms! and give heed to my words, for they are reality and life, inasmuch as they breathe forth realities pertaining to the inner states of life. Were I to give forth that which I know concerning the character and experiences of the union of divine life in its three-fold order, and it were spread broad cast, it would cause a revolution upon your Earth. But mark! the knowledge shall descend, if only in part, and some part of your outer Earth shall be literally convulsed, and revolution shall follow, as the effects of a knowledge concerning the life-action in all three degrees.

But the knowledge of this specific kind, which shall descend upon your Earth to you, will be like the gentle breezes, and from you, who are gathered together here, they



shall go forth to and fro and find a lodgment in those who are destined to receive them.

Referring to the one who is seated on the mountain side, she had no knowledge from whence the voice of reality came; she knew not from whence came the atmospheric atoms—which played about and formed themselves into words, until the Great and Mighty One drew near. Even so shall it be on your Earth; the knowledge shall descend, but *how*, or in what manner, and who will be the recipients of the same, must remain unknown until the Angel of the incoming dispensation shall appear.

I speak to those of you who have been united,—nay, who have stood together in Earth life, and have become parents of offspring, and say,—Know ye not that hereafter they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as the Angel in Heaven? This was revealed in the past, but none have, as yet, comprehended the meaning and reality of the words.

But what is contained in such a statement; and what follows? Hear my words!

There are many who have lived upon your Earth, I perceive, who have not passed through the marriage state, and who have given forth no exterior offspring; but all these must develop their nature in the spiritual and celestial states of the divine life, when they pass from the Earth state of existence.

But what of those who have become parents,—Are they bond, or are they free?

*Recorder:* We should say they are bond!

*Representative:* Even so, but hereafter they shall give forth that which is free. Even upon your Earth, and in earthly conditions, there is a state of pleasure connected with the marital or conjunction state, which even to the outer sense is sometimes indescribable; yet I have the power

to say, that in the reception and conception of the life principle in the inner states, not one has had even a fore-taste. Why do I speak thus powerfully upon such a glorious theme, which seems to belong to that glorious state, where nothing is known but the calm hush of life? and why do I say,—glorious theme? Because it is the central power upon which all universes movè. It is the motive power that gives forth life in all states and degrees. But whilst there is anything remaining that savours of the physical, or natural man,—I now refer to the *outer* natural man,—I cannot give forth the sublime utterances which are ready to burst forth from my lips.

Returning to the questioning thought, and responding thereto, I affirm, that all who have not developed the life principle through their own bodies (and I now refer to the life passing through into the external) must do as I am doing, and develop that degree of their nature through others.

You have a Representative here—an atom of life—who stands in a corresponding state to that in which I was while I was upon the Earth. But you have amongst you some who, in divine order, have given life from their own bodies, which life has been ultimated in living forms that must be in a state of bondage until another form is taken from the outer tabernacle. But if I develop that degree of my nature through the atoms gathered round me, and they are conscious of the same, then they may, to a greater or lesser degree, enter into the enjoyment of an inner life experience, and thus together we may reach the grand altitude of the glorious ones, from whom are issuing forth forms of life in divine freedom.

Oh, what volumes underlie the last two words—divine freedom! Nevertheless, we will disturb no law, because, forsooth, we cannot, until another birth hath taken place,—*then* the beginning of the end shall appear.

Laws and social conditions shall change upon your outer Earth ; yea, I have seen the divine preparation in operation that will cause these changes ; and I see all that shall be during the Coming Dispensation.

What is the sum and substance of the whole matter ? It is, that I am endeavouring to develop the external of my nature. If you are invited to a joyful celebration upon your outer Earth, 'tis not enough that ye are simply invited, the invitation implies the provision commensurate with the festive occasion, so that you may have the enjoyment of the acceptance of the invitation. Even so it is with me, for while I am endeavouring to develop my outer nature, I am seeking something more than the power of resurrection over the second death for myself. I desire by the power that infils me to give to those who are here, and to whom I am bound, the joyful experiences which accompany that power over the second death ; and the greatest and most important of those joys which are to be revealed in that state is the realisation of the giving forth of free life. But ere I can myself attain to that, I must finish the work in which I am engaged, and must develop my outer nature, fully and completely, through human organisms upon the Earth.

Even so speaks your Representative, and if perchance in the future state, from which I shall speak to you, the state of preparation is gained, we shall unfold to you all that underlies the statement that I have made, for every word is pregnant with new thoughts, which means new life ; but there is the accepting, the appropriating, and the acknowledging of that life, and this you must come into possession of.

**BRIGHTNESS:** There is an individual who is to lecture upon a subject which pertains to the Sun-world, and which is, "The hush and rush of life." Where did the lecturer get these words from ? as he certainly has had no contact with us.

*Representative:* From the same source as all knowledge comes from, from the same as ye receive yours. But coming to that individual in a different manner, and through another channel, it will be presented in another light, and assume a different form.

Thoughts, new thoughts, are dropping from on high, and many are receiving them, but how they know not; nevertheless, to you is made known the mysteries of the New Kingdom. Be patient and wait!

*TRUTH:* The subject of death particularly interests us at the present,—Will you give us more information on this point, *i.e.*, first, as to the death of the physical body?

*Representative:* What words are you using? Death of the physical body! There is no such thing. I see my own external body pregnant with life—not in the particular form that you conceive of when I use these words, but for a clearer understanding I will give you the key.

I see that life principle which once animated my physical body moving about in sevenfold forms. What are they? It is a suggestive thought.

*Truth:* It applies to the atoms of which you are the Representative.

*Representative:* That is a very condensed reply, and I would like one a little more explicit, so that more may be given on a subject which to us, as well as to you, is interesting and important. But as you are in time, your Representative must come very near to time. She, with the one on the mountain side, will draw near when conditions are supplied, and will speak with you on this subject, and make it clear to your comprehension.

I have told you concerning the four-and-twenty who are now on the Earth; but see that ye utter not what I have spoken until the manuscript is complete, and *then* ye shall know that the time is at hand.

I now catch up the strains, and say, All hail ! Hallelujah ! Why do the Angels say, Hallelujah ?

What a beauteous one is that who sits upon the mountain side ! She hath seen, not what she had thought, viz, the sun setting ; but she has witnessed the glorious dawn of day. To each of you I say, Take courage ! Come up higher ! I now wing my flight ! Adieu ! *[Exit.]*

*ANGEL OF LOVE :* The scene is changed. What of the infinite source of life ! Why hast Thou hid all the treasures from me until now ?

I verily thought that Thou and I were to be the fruit-bearing ones for them ! But oh ! how my happiness is intensified. Happiness, did I say ? How insignificant the word !

No opposing breezes are stirring here ; no cold winds to chill the inner affection of the divine life ; it is only a continuous variety. It is the grand manifestation of the divine life moving forth in varied character, sublime and holy ; and as each one appears before my enraptured eyes, fresh knowledge is conveyed to my aspiring soul.

Will it ever cease to flow ? No, never ! Thou hast lifted the veil, and in the bush of life,—in its glorious and transparent light, Thou hast shown to me another phase of the divine life.

These atoms that hear my Voice are to become, along with us, living parents of living and life-giving offspring. I cannot pourtray the felicity of such a state ; experience alone will unfold it ; but I breathe courage to them, and touching them with the divine breath, I bid them "Come up higher !"

The Angel of Love awaits them ; and the Angel of Love awaits you in the hush of life. Come away from the rush of life ! All hail ! Draw near ! *[Exit.]*



## CHAPTER LI.

### THE STRANGER, REPRESENTATIVE, SMILES, AND NA-KA-WA.

(December 16th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Dream of the Spirit. Watching the issue of the Strife in the Valley. Memory of the Past is awakened. Recognition of the Earthly Relationship. Appearance of the Mighty One. Unfoldment of the Divine Drama. Diverse Orders of Angels. Relationship in the Heavens.*



**STRANGER:** Surely the Isles shall wait for Him, and the mountains shall not pass away until He appears in His glory! He, whose voice I hear, filling the balmy air, and which is carried along by the aromatic breezes, shall surely come.

Where am I? Surely the nations of the Earth must wait until the great and mighty conquest is gained!

There is a multitude of inhabitants in the valley. Go forth, O Great Commander! and stay the sacrifice which is now being made in that state!

What do I hear, borne to me upon the breezes? Am I still alone? I have slept sweetly, and in my dream I beheld his glory. Was it a dream? Nay, methinks, it was a vision; for I find that my inner self was wafted to the interior heavens, from whence I have gained strength, in the present state, to wait patiently the issue of all things.

Oh, how tightly the cord is girdled around me! But O the battle that is being so fiercely waged in the valley! I watch with fear and trembling, and yet with expectant hope; and I wait to see those, mine own, who must be brought in safety through the strife. Where are they? and how many do they number?

By the help of the Glorious One, I have gained the power whereby I can communicate with those who are embodied upon the outer earth; and by virtue of this contact with them I am gaining the recollection of former things, and the past is brought to view.

I see a large and mighty circle assembled around me, of which ye who now hear me, and who are embodied in human form, are the representatives.

Who am I? What is my special function and work? Why do I thus appear consciously speaking with mortals? And what is the end to be gained thereby? Who shall speak with the Friend? To him whose pen is in his right hand, I address these words, Beware how you speak! Know that this is an hour or state which shall be tabulated in the heavens. In letters of fire? No. In letters of gold? No. But it shall be tabulated in transparent gold, seven times purified. What shall be tabulated? is my question to mortals upon the Earth.

*RECORDER*: May we inquire what atom of life is speaking with us?

*Stranger*: May I claim a response to my questioning thought?

*TRUTH*: Is it not Osiria speaking with us?

*Stranger*: Osiria hath spoken to mortals upon the Earth; and it is by and through her that I am acquiring a knowledge whereby I may do the same. I stated, and I again repeat, that to one special atom of life I find myself closely drawn, and I see it is—what are the terms?—memory!



Come to my aid, and bring the former things to pass ! 'Tis my well-beloved Son. What are the terms ! Have I been parted so long from the mortal body that I forget the terms ? Why do I come amongst you now ; and what is the special work I have to do ?

As I neared the Earth sphere, I came in contact with the Spirit of Truth, who cast around me a sphere of protection ; while I am gaining the knowledge whereby I may raise up him who hath fallen a prey to the power of the second death. I refer to him with whom I was externally united when upon the Earth, but who I now see has gone down into the depths to slumber in a state of ignorance.

What are the terms used ?—From my womb thou camest forth ; and as I bore *thee* forth into outer nature, so I will bear him through another state, and by another labour. As to the relationship *he* bears to *thee*, know that while upon the Earth he was known as thy father. The special atom—in outer nature—to whom I am specially speaking is the one, I see, you call the Recorder. Osiria hath enabled me to accomplish this work, and I will fall down and worship her.

Birth into nature ! Birth into spirit ! How comprehensive ! Where is my language going ? To whom can I liken myself ? What is time ? Is there such a thing as time ? Where have I been ? Why did not the golden cord which is thrown around me preserve the one who I am seeking to awake from that state of unconscious slumber ? How many of my own shall I bring forth from the battle ?

All the intensity of a mother's love, which I felt when embodied in the Earth state, now infils me with a tenfold stronger ardour. How shall I save them ? I must rest for a state by the mountain side, and will wait until I see Him come, who must come and not tarry. But lo ! I see Him coming in a chariot of fire.

Who is this Mighty One coming to me ? Who art Thou

that art clothed in majesty and strength? How different is Thy appearance to what in my former anticipations I had thought it would be! Verily, Thou art thousands of thousands, and tens of thousands, all united in one glorious Head. Where shall I appear in Thy presence, and in what part of Thee shall I take my place?

Words, language fail me, for by these I cannot express the reality of the life in which I now find myself. But I will stand by the mountain side, and calmly wait the issue of all things. It is through the breezes, and murmuring waters, and the waters divided from the waters, that I am enabled to come in contact with mortals upon the Earth. Who has given me the power to go back and view my past experiences? for whilst speaking with those who are still on the outer Earth plane I come into the consciousness of my relationship with him who I knew on the Earth as my son, as well as with him to whom I was united when in that sphere.

Will language come to me so that I may speak again? What are your representative names? for at present I see not.

*Recorder* : We have one amongst us who is called Wisdom, and others who have the representative names of qualities, such as Truth, Brightness, Libra, Adah, and also one who is called the Recorder, who has a quality name which is doubtless known to you.

*Stranger* : Yea, I know it; but from whence didst thou gain that name?

*Recorder* : It was bestowed by a daughter of the great Angel Parent of the Sun-world, who is your Parent and my Parent.

*Stranger* : Bestowed! thou hast said. 'Tis thy birthright name that thou wert in possession of ere it was bestowed. It was only given forth from the Angelic Band in order to

awaken the consciousness of your own being within you, like that consciousness which is now my own possession. I can now say no more, for language has flown, and I must rest upon the mountain side until I meet you again. Adieu!

[*Exit.*]

**REPRESENTATIVE:** Son! Behold thy mother!

I have been standing and watching the development of the divine drama, and now that the emanation of the divine life and its ultimatum or embodiment upon the outer Earth has been illustrated in your hearing, I inquire,—To what does the index finger point?

I stand with you and rejoice with you, for I have been elevated into the glorious state in order that I might bring down to you the joyful news, which is, that the great and mighty army, led on by the Right Hand of power, hath marched forward, and hath gotten to our Emmanuel a mighty victory. Much as I would desire to remain in that exalted state, and repose therein, yet I would not, though I might, for as the everlasting hills, so are His words, which are, "Thou shalt not depart hence until thou hast paid the uttermost farthing." These are words expressed in the earthly language; but hear ye the celestial tongue? In that tongue it reads thus, "Glimpses of the glorious Beyond thou shalt enjoy, which are to strengthen thee for the battle, and to reassure thee of thy glorious possession in that state beyond, but from thence thou mayest not depart until thou hast redeemed and perfected the whole which belongs to thyself; and *then*, when that is accomplished, thou shalt pass triumphantly with all whom thou hast gathered, and enter into the state of rest."

What is the meaning of the present appearance of one amongst you who, as an atom of life, had never been thought of, nor anticipated by the outer mind; for this appearance is pregnant with meaning?

*Truth:* Does it mean that the former and the latter things are to be gathered up?

*Representative:* The speciality and peculiarity of the present Order of Angelhood which exists in yourselves differs from other Orders of Angelhood in this respect: viz., that the glorious truths which have been revealed to you include this, which is chief of all—viz., *the consciousness of being, and existence in all states and degrees.* With the other Orders of Angelhood, it is only certain parts of the man that are perfect and complete; but the special privilege which ye are called upon to enjoy, consists in the full development of the three degrees of your nature, and by the fact of your Representative coming, and her form being presented to you, you each may see with the Angelic eye that which belongs to your own nature. The weight and importance of this you cannot in your present condition gauge or even imagine.

Why has the one who describes herself as standing by the mountain side appeared amongst you? It is to prove to you the truth of the Angelic utterance: viz., that to this special Order of Angelhood belongs the grand attribute, which is the possession of the Almighty power to give forth to the atoms that compose that glorious form, *the consciousness of relationship in all degrees of life.* So that, standing upon that glorious height, and sinking into corresponding depths below, and along the immeasurable train from thence to the heights, all from the highest to the lowest who compose the line of that specific Angelic life shall know that not one atom nor yet one thing is lost.

How can these things be? What are Personality, Individuality, and Identity? What are they, and what are their meanings? When the atoms who speak with you from the inner spheres of being declare that they have thrown off the personality and put on the individuality; and then that they

have exchanged individuality for identity,—What does all this mean? Herein comes the distinction between your own and other Orders of Angelhood. But a question comes to me here,—Who are the other Orders of Angels? I could launch you into the mighty universe, but I need to balance your minds here. I could take and show to you the hundred and forty and four thousand of the different Orders of Angels (and these compose the centre of this universe), if ye were all to travel with me, and could bear the vision. In the centre of that number there stands the Mighty One, of whom ye form a part, and to whom ye are united. Those who are around that centre are mighty Angels under the power of the mighty Electric Band; but I show you why and in what they differ.

'Tis only the Central One (and do not forget what I have told you concerning the composition of this form) who has the power within Himself-Herself to give forth to every form of life who is connected with Him the privilege of coming into the consciousness of individuality and identity, which is His prerogative for ever, and shall be while this universe continues to revolve; and although these recipients are separate and distinct, yet they form a glorious whole, for they are all centred in Him.

The fact of the appearance of special atoms who come and manifest unto you, some from one degree and some from another, unmistakably points to the grand and glorious fact, that while those around that Angel who form the *minor* part of the Angel, have not the power to come back into the individuality and personality, yet all who have manifested to you point to that centre, and declare that when you have ascended to that state, ye shall each descend at will into your outer nature; and the consciousness of the outer man, and the conscious identity of the inner life, shall both be put into the balance and neither shall be found wanting, for

they shall be equal. Were it not to be so, it would be impossible for every specific atom who composes the Central Angel to look back along the train of lives which they are bringing with them, and have the special privilege of seeing them individually, and know how to deal with each as specific forms of life.

This power, which I see transcends any other possessed by other angelic orders, constitutes the Divine pleasure and happiness of those who are now passing, slowly but surely, into the great Beyond. All those who are now gradually gaining the power, and coming into the consciousness of the possession, can set their own faces, and look back along the magnetic line, and see those they must bring with them. Hence, I have the honour and the power to acknowledge the one who stands by the mountain side, to whom the Glorious One hath given the power to develop her consciousness, which consciousness is beaming sweetly but gradually upon her, and consequently she is able to come into the conscious knowledge of *all* the relationships of life. Coming from the mountain side near to the Earth sphere—whither she is borne by the Angel—she is now gaining the consciousness, and by virtue of this she claims her relationship with one who has emanated from her own body; and, along with this, that of the great and mighty work in which she is taking part, and which work is the raising of others to the same state. When ascending higher, how will she view the one whom she now claims as her son? Will it be there—Son, behold thy mother? It will be, My Lord and my God! Work out the problem for yourselves.

*Recorder:* We want your aid, Angel! to enable us to work out this mighty problem, for we already see how much is involved in its solution.

*Representative:* And it shall be forthcoming. But what will the relationship be in the glorious Beyond; and how

will it be known there? Shall it be a grain of sand dropped into the bosom of the ocean? Nay, rather shall it be that the diver has gone down to the depths, and brought forth in a beautiful state of preservation, the jewel that was lost; and there, in that glorious Home, it shall be recognised, and prized at its proper and intrinsic value.

I could linger long on this glorious theme; for I see the importance of the communications; and, ere I close the present series, I must give names of some upon your Earth, who form the representative number of those who are now living in a state of Divine freedom, and whose ecstasies and enjoyments cannot be measured by the enjoyments of Earth even in their highest sense.

*Recorder* : Will you give us a name to veil the personality of the one who has so recently come to us?

*Representative* : At present, we see no need for the veiling, seeing that my communication is not complete. Included in this series will be the naming of those of whom I shall speak, and who are now living in mortal form upon your Earth.

For the comfort and joy of those whom I love, and for whom I stand in the present state, I say, view the communications that have been breathed forth from the land of reality, as a part of your own experiences, and, as this consciousness is developed in your minds, you will find that in the realisation of this consciousness, the threefold consciousness which is in Divine activity in the heavens, will become open to your vision, and which will show to your enraptured gaze the sevenfold order of the heavens.

What we labour and wrestle for is, that the atoms to whom we communicate may see the distinguishing features that divides the Central Angel from those Orders who surround him; and I further state that, without apparent tribulation, this glorious state cannot either be seen or acknowledged.



I speak as one who knows, and as one who, in the soul state, stands in consciousness of the Divine reality, that every word which is uttered from our state to your outer ear, is a great and mighty lever that is to elevate you as atoms of life into the conscious enjoyment of higher degrees, even as it is doing with me, and in due time we shall be wafted into the state, and enter triumphantly into that glorious Beyond !

Now the vibratory notes of the assembled Order of Angels echo, Amen ! Amen ! Amen ! and I wing away to my state and to your state. Adieu !

[*Exit.*

*NA-KA-WA* : Yes, Massa King ! Na-ka-wa comes again. You thought Na-ka-wa would not come again, but he has ; for the heavens are telling, and the Earth is vibrating and trembling with joy, for the glory that has to be revealed. Na-ka-wa will come again, and tell you more of the joyful news. All hail ! all hail ! Adieu !

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER LII.

### THE FRIEND, THE PROFESSOR, AND ANGEL OF LOVE.

(December 27th, 1878.)

CONTENTS.—*The Coming of the Mighty One. New Highway formed. The Spirit's Circuit round the Mountain. Spiritual telegrams and telegraphy. The Earth as seen from Venus. Present state of the Earth, and what it represents. The Professor on his travels; His degree and title.*

**THE FRIEND:** He bowed his head and died; and dying, said, "Blessed and holy, indeed, are they who have part in the first resurrection."

I see Him coming whose appearance is glorious, and whose entire sphere is resplendent with beauty. Stretching across countries and continents, yea, buried beneath the mighty deep, is the outstretched arm of the Mighty One; and like that power which I now behold, and which upon the outer universe is known as electricity, I see the movements of the index finger, and receive tidings which are conveyed from that state called the Beyond.

Surely, He shall come, even Him that bowed His head and died.

Where are the mighty armies! for by the power emanating from the glorious One I see the mountains part asunder, and a great highway is made in its centre, along which many of those who are fighting in the valley below shall pass

straight to the glorious heights, while others shall travel along the circumference of the mountains and meet that portion who have travelled along the highway of life.

What does this mean to me, and what important point is involved that is of interest to you which I bring to your notice? It is this. Having seen the All-glorious One, and having had a glimpse into that state called "The Beyond," I have had given me the grand assurance that "yonder is my abiding place." In that strong assurance and confiding trust, I now leave the spot where I have been for many many years calmly waiting the issue of all things, and pass onward in the company of seven swift-winged messengers, and with these I have to traverse the circumference of the mountain and give forth power, received from those who accompany me, to those who are now buried in the sleep of the second death.

I say, Adieu! more I cannot now speak. To my well-beloved Son I say, "Arise, let us go hence!"

*RECORDER:* Are you now speaking to us as a pure spiritual Being? or, Are you a representative form of character or quality?

*Friend:* In the name of those who have given me power to speak to you who are embodied in the human form on Earth, I reply, that I am both, and the consciousness is gradually and gloriously dawning upon my inner nature as to who I am, what I am, where I have been, and whither I am going? This consciousness brings the full enjoyment of my own state, my own specific work in the great whole, and the speciality of my relationship to you, for I appear amongst you, not as heretofore, unconsciously conversing with the breezes that bore your answers to me, but consciously by the power of the Representative One, through whom I spoke. I now stand in the consciousness of my specific relationship to the one, and my representative character to the whole.

Oh, the joy that beams upon my soul ! Looking back but a little state, the soul-body was a blank to my consciousness ; but now the power is given unto me to behold, intelligently, that which is laid up in store for me when I shall have completed my circuit around the mighty mountain, for that will enable me to see my perfected soul-body, and my inner life clothed therewith.

Who can doubt the reality of speaking with mortals upon the Earth ? Bear back to me the sound of the assurance ! Is the reality the same with you while conversing with immortals, and are you while clothed with matter conscious of the reality ?

*Reorder :* To me, at all events, there is not the slightest doubt as to your identity.

*Friend :* Then I shall successfully make my circuit round the mountain. And I ask of the other atoms, Is the reality of my representative state clear to your outer eye ? and what is my representative character to the inner life ? and what is my specific work here, and the part I am playing in the divine drama ?

*TRUTH :* Are you not the Representative of all in the natural degree of the ones who are ascending ?

*Friend :* That is the external of myself ; but what is the internal that I represent ?

I cannot speak unless I have more language at command, so as to convey clearly to your minds the character of my specific work in the state, and also of the speciality of that work. I see that much still remains to be done by the great and mighty host ; for it is by their power alone that I can accomplish the work, and to them shall be the praise.

*Truth :* Do you not represent the first of those who are overcoming, and are ascending from the valley ?

*Friend :* The form of life who now appears in your midst,

assuredly appears in your midst, and represents,—yes! represents the first-fruits of those who have slept!

But who are they? To what state or society do they belong? It is important you should clearly comprehend, otherwise my representative relationship will remain unknown; and unless this consciousness—knowledge you would say—is developed in you, I cannot proceed on my circuit round the mountain.

*Truth:* Do not those who sleep represent the literal sense of the old Scriptures?

*Friend:* If so, they would now be awakened from their slumbers; for, verily, those corresponding to the literal degree, connected with yourselves, are still sleeping; and my work, and the work of those who are with me, is to traverse around the mighty mountain, and to awaken those who sleep—not for the purpose of accompanying us—but that they may view the joys of those who represent the ascension of the first-fruits.

Now my journey begins! and what a change! for after having occupied the state for what you would call a long time, I am now commencing my journey along a pathway I have never been on before, and I have power to say, that, ere my journey is completed, many of the prophecies which have been uttered in your hearing in reference to your Earth, will have been fulfilled.

When I shall have travelled a little way round the mountain (I am told the first quarter), I shall rest again, and from that state I shall again speak with those who are embodied in the human form; and when the half of my journey shall be completed, *then* my special gift and work will be manifested to you upon the outer Earth; but at present I see it is not known.

Who shall echo back the blessing I breathe to you?

*Response:* All hail! all hail!

[*Exit.*]

**THE PROFESSOR:** I will see that *she*—the one who has just spoken to you—is borne safely to her destination ; and the Recorder must lay aside his questions that he would fain have presented to the Representative one, and he must hear the Professor speak. But I confess to feeling somewhat concerned (we have our feelings). What are feelings, Truth ?

*Truth:* Intuitions !

*Professor:* Ah ! that is a very feeble attempt at expression, but it is a very good representation of myself ; for I find, when I come near to the boundary line of time, that fain would I express what I know ; gladly would I give forth what I experience ; and happy would I be to pourtray what I see. But how *unlike* to ours are the conditions of the Earth state ! hence our difficulty to give forth that which we see and know.

The nearest and best representation of our states which we see in outer nature, and which corresponds somewhat to the mode of our expression in the inner state, is that great and mighty power which moves across countries and continents, and under the mighty deep, and which conveys sounds silently, yet softly and accurately ; but though silent in its operation, yet the results can be seen ; for if you mark the working of the index finger, you gather the message that it has conveyed to you ; and so, in our inner state, when we desire to convey some statement to each other concerning those upon the outer universe, we do it by the eye and by gesture. If, for instance, I see, far away yonder, the affection of my inner life engaged in carrying out some specific object,—by the raising of the hand, and the movement of the eye, I can attract that affection in form to myself ; and there are no misunderstandings, no clumsy mistakes which so frequently occur in clumsily given language.

O, loved ones ! I love to be with you here. Since I last

spoke with this voice I have traversed through many spheres and planets, and have treasured up stores of wisdom within myself, which are all to be given forth to those I love.

In the former state from which I addressed you I stood in the centre of Venus and viewed the exact position of your planet; and who is the scientist here that can tell me what part of your Earth I could view from that glorious eminence? I am prepared to receive the answer from those who are either embodied or disembodied.

*Recorder:* Can you see our outer physical Earth as an object?

*Professor:* For what other reason am I drawn to the circumference, but to view the exact position of your planet?

But I may not tarry here, for I have a long train with me, and there are no abiding places for them until I am received with joy into some of your homes. Although I know that I am received with joy into some of your homes, I must tell you that there are those with me who cannot, and they who cannot find the entrance which is opened for me must tarry aside until I have satisfied myself concerning the circumference of your Earth. If I again make reference to her who was the lonely one, standing by the mountain side, but who has now commenced the journey round that mighty mountain, 'tis only to give you the assurance that she is with me in my keeping, for she will fall in amongst those who are accompanying me in my travels, and my reason for thus speaking is to give to the atoms a clearer idea of her present state. My interest concerning your Earth I have already spoken of; but referring to its present appearances, What do these appearances signify, and what do they represent of that which is transpiring in the inner Kingdom?

*Recorder:* Are you, O Professor!—for by such a cognomen you are known to us—an intelligent operator at the other



end of the line? and have you a distinct individuality (as we term it) of your own? As you are the Professor, we ask you,—Has the personal pronoun, in our meaning of the term, any reference whatever to *you*?

*Professor* : I come amongst you in the same manner as they who have spoken before. We can come in no other manner. First one, and then another has spoken to you in the past who all have come the same way, and making this mighty journey they appear in your midst, and some who are now coming amongst you do not appear as strangers, but as friends who have been with you before. The Professor of the past is the Professor of the present.

Concerning the individuality at the other end—using your own terms—your Professor is certainly at a loss to comprehend *the other end*, for there is no other *end*. Verily, verily, I have traversed the circuit of the planets nearly seven times, and I have found no end. *Changes of state* I have experienced—mighty and wonderful changes they have been; but neither end nor beginning have I found. If I speak here in the plural, 'tis to convey to you the knowledge that the consciousness must be awakened in every individual—in every specific form of life. Those who have the seeing eye can soon tell what is the object of my mission here, for they know that it is nothing more and nothing less than to awaken the consciousness—in the extreme end?—No! but in the extreme state of the present, in which and from which I now speak. Putting it in a more condensed form (if you will), your Professor comes amongst you for a short while, if perchance he may make another step still more external, and awaken the consciousness of the individuals to whom he has spoken in a more internal degree, and accomplishing this end, he will pass on in his travels, and have the delightful assurance of having rested in this little haven, and while there conveying to them another idea of the

divine flow of life which shall aid in the awakening up of the consciousness in those who hear me.

I have myself chosen the means to effect this purpose by taking up the present appearances of your outer Earth, and asking of you their signification ; and if you will not bring me to the point, then I must bring you to it, for verily, I put forth the questioning thought, and you have taken me a long way round ere I could respond to it.

*Recorder:* But what about the personal pronoun *I*? because as a Professor you should know what language involves, for to us it has the most important sound that is uttered ; in fact, to all who are embodied in human earthly form, it is the most potent factor in the universe.

*Professor:* At the commencement of this communication to you, I gave forth the idea, that your language is inadequate to convey what I desire ; and, if we have not spoken in vain, we have oftentimes given you the assurance that, without yourselves, we are nothing ; for, without the outer vessels, through whom and into whom the communications may fall, and there rest until they can be prepared and sent forth to others, I say again, that without these they could not be given. The object of this will be seen hereafter. What can be the object?

**BRIGHTNESS:** To elevate Humanity !

*Professor:* Yea, verily ; but if the glories that we are in possession of, and which we profess to enjoy, were given to the outer ear in a direct language, what would be the consequence? And this brings out the questioning thought—what is a Professor?

*Recorder:* To our ideas, he is one who has obtained knowledge and wisdom concerning any given scientific, or other phase of human attainment.

*Professor:* Then carry that thought forward to the interior state of the heavens, and you will find when you gain that

state, that it means the acquiring of the love and wisdom which is contained therein; and it is the specific work of a Professor in that state to give forth to those who will hear, by means of conditions provided for the purpose.

The Professor first came amongst you, telling the atoms who would hear him, that he was in possession of a certain state in the heavens, and that he professed to be traversing planet after planet in order to acquire knowledge concerning their appearances and conditions, and he now appears amongst you as a Professor—professing what? To having had a glimpse into that state which is known to us as The Beyond; and, possessing more or less a knowledge of it and its mode of working,—having gained that knowledge, the—what you would call—thought came to me, that the state of the outer universe must present—to me, at least—an interesting appearance; and in order that I may have a clear view of that appearance, I have travelled here, and have obtained by this means the end I had in view.

When a Professor comes amongst you, the atoms must always recognise him as the Representative of some state or other; the name entitles him to be so regarded, and the very fact that he is a Professor, coming forth from a certain state, entitles him to claim such a position amongst you. Now, concerning the appearance of the Earth, I find that it is my work to clear the atmosphere ere I can give forth what I see; and that which I so clearly view will be of interest to every atom who hears me.

The appearance of the Earth at the present state interests me with an intensity which I cannot express in any words of your language; for while I view the convulsions of nature, and while I view wave after wave of Divine light as they emanate from that glorious Beyond, I see wave after wave sweeping across the outer universe, and there they assume the form of direful diseases. I also see wave after wave,

after coming from that Beyond, resting upon many atoms of life; and who will hear me when I say that out from them (speaking of these as forming whole nations) goeth forth a power which changes the appearance of your Earth? And its appearance shall be changed, or I am blind instead of having the light; and the appearance which your Earth presents to my view is only a mirage before me, and no reality. But who shall tell me what a mirage is?

*Recorder*: Are you speaking symbolically, Angel; or do you refer to the physical earth as we see it?

*Professor*: You must exercise the same care that I have taken in drawing near to you: for when you again view, and read over what I have communicated to you, you will see that I have spoken in both senses. And now, O weary ones!—unseen by the outer eye—I will come along with you and help you, and leave the questioning thought which still remains unanswered, and when I have taken the multitudes a little further on, I will return and answer for myself.

In the old, but ever new, salutation, I say, Draw near!

[*Exit.*]

*ANGEL OF LOVE*: How, O Mighty One! except by contrast, can I view and know Thee as Thou art? How otherwise could I come into possession of such a glorious rest! How should I know Thee in the hush of life, if Thou had not given me power to see the rush below!

Let the tidal-wave be stayed!—nay, I will not ask for it to be entirely stayed, but I implore Thee to place a craggy rock so as to break its power!

O let some who are borne along by that tidal-wave feel and know the calm of life! It is only the Angel of Love who stands in perfect calmness in the state called The Beyond—who can by means of the wisdom emanating from that glorious state, calm the troubled wave, and stay its powerful movements.

Even so, let it be so ! and Thou shalt give forth the power whereby the Representative One, whom we have sent, shall communicate of Thy wisdom to the atoms who are beneath and below ; and she shall tell them that what appears to be approaching sorrow, shall be to them the life-buoy, which will sustain and transfer them over the mighty ocean of trouble ; for as Thou art high and lifted up, so shall all whom we have called be drawn unto Thee.

So speaks the Angel of Love from that glorious state in the hush of life, and, breathing blessings, again—to your outer observation—retires. Draw near !

[*Exit.*





### CHAPTER LIII.

## THE FRIEND, THE REPRESENTATIVE, AND PURITY.

(January 8th, 1879.)

CONTENTS.—*One raised from the dead. Second death and its experiences. Loss and restoration of Earthly memory. Safety. Mission of the New Visitor. Characteristics of the New Dispensation. Jewels in the Crown of the Central Angel. Appearance of a Spirit Atom who is to be born into Earth life.*

**T**HE FRIEND: (To a company of spirits) He is not here, but is risen: Why seek ye Him amongst those who are consigned to the power of the second death? Again, I say, He is not here, but is risen; and He shall follow on with the great multitude whom I bid to follow me and go hence: for verily, *Thou* must accompany me. Yonder are the weary ones who are waiting for me, therefore, let us arise and let us go hence!

RECORDER: To whom do you refer when you say, "*He* is not here, but is risen"? Who and what is the *He* spoken of?

FRIEND: Taking the well-known salutation on my lips, I must say, Adieu! and the Representative One shall come and speak with you who are on the outer Earth. But the

sound of the voice I hear brings the consciousness to me that my voice is heard by those in the human form; for, verily, I was speaking to those who are not embodied in earthly form, whom I must draw after me, and who are to be clothed with the soul-body: and lo! I found that the sound which went forth from me, passed through them, and reached even to those who are still on the outer plane of life: and to them I say, the loved Representative will come forth and tell you all that is to follow.

*Recorder:* Then have you only a consciousness and recollection of your Earth life and experiences when you—

*Friend:* Come in contact with those who are embodied in human form.

*Recorder:* Have you had no such consciousness or recollection of your Earth life till the present time or state?

*Friend:* The past was a blank,—a void—and I had no consciousness of earthly existence until I gained the power to communicate intelligently with those who are on the outer Earth: and more, my fuller consciousness can only be developed by a still closer contact with those who are upon the Earth plane of existence.

And, now, speaking again to those who are *disembodied*, I speak in the power of the assembled multitude, and say, "He is not here, but is risen!"

Adieu! Draw near!

[*Exit.*

*REPRESENTATIVE:* O, Mighty One, how Thou art increasing in beauty and majesty! When shall I have become like unto Thyself, so that I may reflect Thee, in Thy fulness of beauty, to all the nations of the Earth?

Again, Atoms of Life, all hail! Well is it with you! Judge not by appearances; for the thicker and darker the cloud the brighter shines the sun, and its radiance shall shortly dissipate the gloom, and then we shall see and know each other, not in one degree only, but in the three degrees



of divine life; and *then* the Representative One will be better understood: and ye yourselves shall be as burning and shining lights, transparent with the divine life.

Who shall measure the glory! who shall dare to comprehend the glorious states that are already attained, and those that still remain to be gained by those who are making the circuit round the mountain?

Ere I respond to the questioning thoughts, I speak forth in divine power, and breathe blessings on those who hear me, and reassure them of their coming inheritance. Though the war rages below, and yonder in the distance nature upheaves, and the mountains are shaken to their foundations, and nations and peoples are swept away by the sword, by pestilence, and by the flood; verily, I have the power to say unto you, that the divine strength in which ye repose shall work out in each one of you that weight of glory to which I have previously referred.

I have come to reassure you, atoms of life! and I speak with confidence concerning the break in the clouds, for I see the divine ray piercing through its gloom; and soon must the thickest and darkest part of that cloud give way and be dissipated by the divine refulgence and love.

So speaks the Representative One, in the power of Him who hath raised her to her present state.

*Recorder:* Will it be agreeable to ask you for more particulars respecting the one who has just been communicating with us; for, regarding her as an atom of life, her experiences in spirit life will be of great interest to us?

*Representative:* The Representative here puts in a claim for herself, and thinks that her own experiences, both in Earth and Spirit life, should be of interest to those who hear, although the atom of life who has just appeared amongst you has, like myself, an experience of her own. But mark! I have the power to affirm that no Spirit or

Angel has power to give forth their earthly experiences until they have become acquainted with those external minds who correspond to themselves. As your Representative appeared amongst you as one who was rescued from the watery deep, and was led, step by step, upward and onward, even so it is with the loved one who hath spoken; and while, as an atom of life, she appears amongst you claiming a specific relationship to one of you, yet she claims a general relationship to the whole; and here I ask, Why is the plural mentioned in each case?

*Recorder:* Because, Angel, it refers to the consciousness of more than one degree of life.

*Representative:* Even so. As the mother of the Recorder she appears—not only as the mother—but as the Saviour. How? Because there are those connected with him whom she claims as her own that can only be raised by her instrumentality, and the specific flow of divine wisdom, combined with its corresponding love passing through her, is of such a quality, that only such a power can reach those who form the most external of his (the Recorder's) nature.

*Recorder:* We presume you are now speaking of the Recorder in his representative, and not in his personal or individual character!

*Representative:* When speaking of the specific wisdom flowing through her, methinks it is not hard to understand that we refer to the Central Angel, and to His power working through certain instruments; and we wish you to know that this varies according to the instruments through which the divine love and wisdom specifically flow.

I use the words, "specific flow," for all the instruments through whom the divine power doth flow, have each their own specific flow, and thus the variation of the currents is manifested. Through some atoms of life the divine flow passes on calmly and softly, while through other forms of

life, it appears as if they were vessels in which are obstructions in the many compartments within them; hence, in such, the divine power has to work with power so as to break down all apparent opposition, in order that the flow may pass on to those who need it.

Even so with the specific atom of life that has just manifested in your midst; she has a special work to do, for through that atom of life the divine power cannot rush on conquering to conquer, but the divine flow must work gradually through her. Why?

*Recorder:* But, Angel! is it true that all who pass away from the Earthly embodied form lose their consciousness and recollection of earth life and experiences?

*Representative:* At one period or another of their experience in the spirit realm they must lose it. But mark! this applies only to the dispensation which is now passing away; hence ye yourselves, who are to form the representatives of the incoming and better state, will have the power to pass on triumphantly without losing consciousness, as has been the case with those in the past who have gone before.

For this the Angelic Band labour, and have they not spoken of it as the special privilege of the chosen ones? Unless the power of the second death has been destroyed—not *is to be*, but *has been* destroyed, verily, verily, I say unto you, that my words, as well as the words of those who have spoken before, are valueless; for unless it is true, that to us, as Representatives of the glorious dispensation that is to follow, death has lost its sting, and in the grave there is no victory, then our labour is in vain; nevertheless, my people shall not be overcome by the second death, nor shall they inhabit the state called the grave.

Mark! while your Representative thus speaks, she sees that every knee in that glorious state is bowed, as an

acknowledgment of the divine wisdom which is uttered through her, and out from that glorious company thus kneeling in divine acknowledgment, there cometh forth —(but here your language fails me). Even so let it be.

Beyond these forms I see in the glorious Beyond (for the veil is lifted) a still higher, and more glorious society; and forth from it I see gestures which form themselves into words for me, saying thus, 'Stand by them, thou Representative form of life! for these, which ye behold are my jewels, and they shall be numbered amongst all my jewels in that glorious day of transition.'

The scene continues to unfold, and from that state where naught but the hush of life is seen and known,—there I see the atoms amongst whom I stand reflected, and they appear as the sun, refulgent in glory and beauty,—yea, verily, they reflect the entire heavens. All hail to such a state!

But what was the point from which we started? I have been raised a state higher, but must now return again into the consciousness of where we were before.

I know the atoms of life who are to pass forward into that state—the hush of life—and who shall weigh their happiness? From that state, loved ones! nothing, as yet, has been communicated; there, even the perfect state of Angelhood palls before that glorious state of Jehovah; for, when in the state of Angelhood, they find they have only just begun their ascent to higher and still more sublime heights; for it is there they see the *dawn* of the never setting sun; and yet, viewed from the depths, the state of perfect Angelhood presents glories that cannot be described.

If any atom of life comes within the sphere of the hush of life, it finds it hard to come away. Even so, your Representative feels the same; but I obey the divine behest, and as the voice from out of that Rest hath bid me stand by the jewels, and stand amongst them until they shall be num-

bered in that glorious day of transition, even so I obey, until I have completed the work that is given me to do.

Mark! I have a battle with one who cometh forth from the lowest hell (note! he is a disembodied one); and he has the presumption to speak to me concerning the jewels; and somewhat pertly, he asks me, "Do they present the appearance of jewels?" I reply to thee, O stiff-necked one! go back to the depths from whence thou hast come, for there thou must tarry until thou dost gain the wisdom and knowledge of the process whereby the jewels gain their perfection and beauty. Knowest thou not, O vain pleader for appearances! that I myself was rescued from the waters in order that I might typify to these very jewels their own ascension from the miry depths? and in their elevation the process may be seen whereby it is rendered apparent to all who have the seeing eye that they are jewels indeed, and that of the rarest kind.

All hail! Another one is conquered. But now I must speak to the atoms, for in their ascent they represent the jewels that must be purified and made pleasant to the sight of all.

*Recorder:* Is the one whom you have conquered by love connected with us, or any one of us, now embodied in Earth life?

*Representative:* Connected with myself and yourself, but more especially with the atom who hath just spoken amongst you.

*Recorder:* Was he once an embodied spirit in human form?

*Representative:* It was he to whom the divine word went forth; and when others were seeking him in a certain state, it was said of him by the loved one, that "He is not here, but is risen." They were looking for that atom of life amongst the unconscious dead; but behold! the divine

afflatus had reached him, and he stood upon his feet and moved a step or two forward; but having heard or known scarcely anything of the divine progress of life, he began to question the Angelic assertion, and immediately the response from the Angel Band came to him. He began by calling into question the statement made concerning those that are to form the jewels in the divine Godhead, and he is shown the process whereby all must be raised; and now that the picture is presented to him, the opposition in his mind is beginning to give way, and the divine truth is dawning upon him. Hence I say, Who can measure the happiness? Who can count the numbers of those who are to be saved and rescued by the circuit round the mountain? To be *saved* is one thing, and to be *rescued* is another.

*Recorder:* Then, Angel! we infer that the one spirit atom of whom you speak is a representative of those who are being drawn out of the state of unconsciousness into which they had fallen after their entrance into Spirit life!

*Representative:* It represents the awakening into consciousness of those who form the outer degree of yourselves. Surely this news must be elevating to you, inasmuch as the beginning of the end has been manifested to you.

For your sakes I return to the point to which you referred, when you questioned me thus, 'Will the specific atom who hath lately manifested to us come into the consciousness of the details and experiences of her Earth life?' and I reply, That unless consciousness is given to her, I cannot fulfil my assurance to you, viz., that I will speak more explicitly concerning my own experiences in the Earth state. But as the ascending scale of life is a gradual progression, even so is the coming forth into the external, and the gradual unfoldment of leaf after leaf of your external minds, in order that *we* may come into the con-



sconsciousness of our own Earth life, for we see in every atom to whom we speak something, or somewhat, that corresponds to our own outer nature and experiences.

*Recorder*: Is it not a pleasure to you, even as a disembodied one, to go back and to have the privilege of calling up the memories of your Earth life and experiences?

*Representative*: It is not a pleasure to any Spirit or Angel to go back into their earthly life, unless they have ascended to a certain state, and attained to a certain altitude. Your Representative hath gained that state which was referred to by the glorious Parent when she declared that "looking back upon the past, all things had been done well." But the new one,—the atom of life who now appears upon the scene to carry forward and unfold the divine drama,—hath not yet attained that altitude, but she, like myself, is on the journey, and when she has attained the state, then that which ye have desired shall be given to you.

Here your Representative One must gather up the strains descending from the heavens. Oh, that I had the power to portray in this state the music and the harmony they bear to me. All the breathings I hear are inspiring and uplifting; every note that now meets my ear swells out into a grand note of harmony, and all that I see and hear portrays to me the safety of my people; and all that now comes forth as a grand illumination from the "hush of life" is to give life and light to the extreme parts of your nature.

Verily, verily, I see the Central Angel, and seven standing before Him, with their harps, all playing in divine melody, and which music fills the air. Those that have the power must accept the glorious salutation from the Angel Band through the Representative One, which meets my ear as,—  
'Thy people are free, are free, are free!' Now I give way for another, and say, All hail! Draw near! [Exit.



**STRANGER:** (a new atom who is to come into Earth life) I see many there, and they have got wings and are flying away. Do you know the wings seem to be coming down and sticking to them, and then they fly away. Never was amongst such a number in my life.

I was one of the outer number, and a star has fallen and rested upon my brow, and they tell me that I am one of the most external of atoms which compose the most external of the glorious Angel.

**Recorder:** Then are you a spirit atom?

**Stranger:** I am not an Angel, but I shall be a part of the Angel. Until the light came I did not know that I was a spirit at all, or even an atom. I have been put into a room. Some one put me here, and I see mirrors all round; but here the Conductor comes, and I must go. [Exit.

**PURITY:** Verily, verily, nearer and still nearer to those of my own bosom—never far removed from any atom am I, though the Parent's voice is not always heard; and now it is heard to convey to you the knowledge of the mission of one who is one of the most external; one who is designated to form the link that shall connect the dispensation now passing away with the incoming state of joy and felicity. There must always be a gulf fixed, and the atom of life now coming amongst you represents those who shall stand as a mighty barrier between the false and the true, between one dispensation and another; for when that kingdom shall be fully established, nothing that loveth or maketh a lie—nothing that partakes of the appearance of the past—shall mar its influence, which is refulgent with glory.

Even so breathes the Parent to her own offspring, reassuring them with the words of Divine truth—that not one of the utterances shall pass until all is fulfilled. Even so shall ye be gathered among the free, and testify to your own parentage. All hail!

*Recorder* : Is the little stranger who has just put in an appearance amongst us, one that has been embodied, or one who has to be embodied in Earth life and conditions, Angel ?

*Purity* : It has not yet come in contact with matter ; but it will be developed into outer nature, and your eye shall see ; it will not be ultimated through your instrument, but through another form of life ; but of this your Parent will speak hereafter.

All hail ! Adieu ! Draw near !

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER LIV.

### THE RELATIVE AND SWEDENBORG.

(February 10th, 1879.)

CONTENTS.—*The Gulf between the Past and Incoming Dispensations. The Angel of Harmony and His Advent. Worship in the Great Beyond. Atmospheric Life-Forms.*

**R**ELATIVE: O ye multitudes that have followed me ! let us tarry here in this state, for I see it is a goodly place, and here we will refresh ourselves. But what a little ground we have gained, say ye ? Hush ! ye murmuring multitude, hush ! I will commence with the winds that heretofore communed with me, and will speak to the breezes that conveyed my voice to the human ear.

I look back upon the past and see that I have traversed but an inch of ground ; and as I speak to those who know the law of representatives, who are well versed in the law of correspondences, can you comprehend ? for I who started on my journey long ago have not yet traversed an inch of ground !

I speak to those who are following me, and say—Stay, while we rest here, for I myself, with my own hand, will give unto them to drink, for they are faint and weary with the journey.

The Angel of Power comes down with his might to cut off twelve thousand of them, who cannot follow us in the regeneration ; for they must be cut off, if we are to form the beginning and the ending of the Gulph, which is so fixed that evil and the good cannot mingle together. It is a sure obstacle in the path of those who would attempt to ascend and rush unprepared into the presence of the Majesty of the Most High. We must cut off those who are to form the residue ; for the residue are those who shall fall asleep under the power of the second death. When the incoming Dispensation has run its course, and when the mighty Osiris shall have gathered the Central Angel forms to himself ; and when the glorious forms of Love and Wisdom have been manifested on the outer Earth, and stood, known and yet unknown, upon the outer Earth of your existence ; I say, when all this has been accomplished, then shall the Angel of Harmony proceed with his power, and He shall walk with man as man upon the Earth. By his power He shall unite all the nations that are preparing for war and bloodshed upon the Earth that now is. After the appearance of the forms of Love and Wisdom, and when they have done their work, the Angel of Harmony will introduce Himself.

Many have thought that the Angel of Harmony would precede the forms of Love and Wisdom, but he follows after, for the Mighty One, whose appearance I have beheld, spoke to me, and said, 'These things are faithful and true. Seal them not ! for I am with thee when thou speakest, and when I withdraw my influence thou art powerless. But in order that those to whom thou art sent may understand,—Go forth in my power and strength, and I will uplift them, for they shall see light as it is presented through thee, and they shall acknowledge that the divine power is working into the most external.'

*Recorder :* As you are now progressing to the Angelic

state, tell us, When were you chosen to fulfil the present representation in this grand drama, and who called you?

*Relative:* When I first communicated with you, I knew myself only as the mother of one of your number; but now I am being infilled with a life and power that gives me a control over the multitude whom I am leading, and yet the power is not mine but His—the One who inhabits the Great Beyond,—for it is He who hath infilled me with the power to attract all who shall form His Interior and Exterior. It is those atoms which form the Exterior that is to form the great gulph for the Incoming Dispensation, so that none shall come from even the *appearance* of evil.

We have encompassed one-third of the mountain, and the appearance is that not one inch of ground is gained. We knew not, when we commenced from our starting point, that multitudes whom we knew not should follow us, yet there they stand in the distance, and I have the power to say unto them, and which power they must obey,—Stay there while I go and commune within the inner temple of the divine shekinah.

The forms of Wisdom and Love, as known in that glorious Beyond, have what they term a temple.

I see now. Some of the forms are going into the shekinah in the interior of the temple, and out from that state they will bring forth life, which life shall be the foundation upon which the gulph will be built that is to divide the incoming from the now passing away Dispensation.

My soul is now bowed in devout adoration, for I feel that I have a home of my own, which is perfect and complete, such as I never experienced when I lived on the Earth. From my present state I see that home was never my home on account of its external surroundings. After passing away from that earthly state, I had a long, long

dream, out of which I am now awaking ; and the value and object of life is now the all-absorbing theme with me.

One who knows what earthly parentage is—for I was a mother—now stands in your midst, and I am shown that it is a rare thing to get entire control of an outer or earthly organism ; yet I have obtained this power, and manifest myself to you through this channel of communication, and that for a purpose which you will comprehend before the drama is concluded.

Recognise me as the Founder of the Gulph, for until that great gulph is established, none can pass from hence into that state which heretofore has been unknown.

The state of Angelhood hath been declared, and even the state of perfect Angelhood ; but none have ever spoken of the forms and states of the glorious Beyond. But the veil is now being uplifted ; and when I have firmly established that wondrous gulph that is to intervene between the past and the incoming Dispensation, ye will know who and what ye are, and will receive the names of the second and third states pertaining to The Beyond. [*Exit.*]

*SWEDENBORG:* Do you think there is no reality? The time has come for appearances to be swept away, and all that *appears* false shall become a living reality. Did not the Angel of Purity stand in your midst, and is not the Mighty Band now unfolding itself? Hitherto the buckle has only been unloosed, and the radiation from the mighty circle has only been felt as a gentle breeze blowing : but put your right hand to it, and pull forth the belt that encircles your earth, and out from that mighty space, so-called, there shall emanate forms of life of which ye have as yet no conception.

I once lived upon the outer Earth, and inhabited a place amongst men, but now I inhabit a place amongst the higher order of Angelhood. Of what value are the communications that you are receiving unless they are to act as a

mighty lever that is to uplift humanity to a height which it has never attained before? We begin our work with the little circle that will give forth a power, which must, and will be, acknowledged by future generations.

So speaks the one who once inhabited the Earth life like yourselves. Some who now reject will come and gladly acknowledge the Emmanuel!

I see the immutable future that is before me; for during the state in which I now am I have seen the Veil of the Beyond uplifted. And I have also seen the outer Earth; and I see that which its inhabitants must pass through. Many will be the victims of pestilence, war, and catastrophes, but some will emerge from the scenes of discord and strife, and pass over the bridge—the gulph of which ye have heard,—but which gulph none can pass who are in the external degree of life.

I was known upon your Earth as Emmanuel Swedenborg.

Emmanuel in the state, Swedenborg in the place, now speaks to you, and says, Adieu!

[*Exit.*







## CHAPTER LV.

### THE REPRESENTATIVE ANGEL.

(January 24th, 1879.)

CONTENTS.—*Order of Life in the Great Beyond. Earthly relationships and Spirit life. Regaining memory of Earth life experiences. The Coming Change. Close of the present dispensation.*

**R**EPRESENTATIVE: Yes! I am grandly elated: not with wine from the outer state, but from the fruits emanating forth from Thy divine wisdom, O Mighty One!

As I stand upon the mountain side, near to its summit, in calm and holy contemplation, I can contemplate Thy ways and works, and see that they are wondrous indeed; for they infill me with joy unutterable as I behold the wise provision which thou hast made for those who shall compose the gulph yonder!

I look into the depths below, at the base of these glorious mountains, and there I see a long pathway made; and out from this mountain on which I stand there pours forth the oil containing all the divine virtues, that shall heal all those who are to be healed, and who are to form the gulph between one state and another.

How glorious is the view! for as I stand here and watch

the panorama, I discover that that part of my nature which I could not develop and carry forward into the external, is being developed and ultimated by another who does it for me: and by this action the means are provided for establishing an open way of communion whereby we may have access from the spheres that are within to those that are without.

How they appear to labour! They are removing the barriers that in the past have been impediments in the way, and when these are removed out of the way, then our consciousness is perfectly and freely established; and I, with her who stood so lonely by the mountain side, can step forth into outer nature and reveal the whole of our experiences, pertaining alike to the Earth state and the ascending scale of life; and we shall show where we now stand, and the exact position of the seven planets around the Earth. Remember, I speak of the seven planets with a different meaning to what you would attach to the words.

Thus speaks your Representative in the wisdom of Him who hath the key to unlock, and none shall lock again; to open, and none shall close again, until the dispensation shall have passed away, and the circles within and without are complete. Those who are prepared and found worthy to take that now nearly completed crown and place it on the head of the Central Angel of Power, shall, by their power, encompass that Angel; and, by so doing, will form conditions that will act like a lever upon your Earth, and thus elevate the Mighty One along with themselves into that glorious Beyond, within the precincts of which the change shall come over them (for not even in the state of perfect Angelhood shall the changed form of the Mighty One be seen or known); but once within that state, of which my enraptured soul has gained a glimpse, then comes the transformation scene, and the power will be exerted to

separate one part from another of that Mighty Angel,—counting its number, calling its names, and arranging them in divine order pertaining to that glorious state, where that which we have designated the State of Union is only just beginning to be comprehended.

All hail to the incoming state! And here your Representative, while standing very near the boundary line of time, speaks to the atoms in order that, while responding to the questioning thoughts, she may have a full and complete view, and take note of the working of the one who has traversed one quarter of the mountain.

*RECORDER:* As to the one to whom you have referred, and who has only recently come upon the scene, we would ask of you,—Had she any recollection of her maternal relationship in Earth life to the individual who is now asking the question?

*Representative:* You will find the answer in the remarks just made by your Representative, viz., that I myself, as your Representative One, stand in silent and holy meditation, watching the workings round the mountain, and with her I am calmly waiting the issue from every state, knowing that when her circuit round the mountain is completed, *then* we can come forth, for we shall have free access into the external, and shall be able to speak therefrom. And while in that state we shall gain the power to carry ourselves back through all the experiences of the Earth state, and, as stated before, we shall each give our own experiences—separate and distinct—yet corresponding the one with the other.

Methinks you cannot forget what the Representative One stated aforetime, viz., that through *another* a degree of her nature must be developed, in order that she herself may come back and freely enter into the experiences of her Earth life, for until that is accomplished it is impossible to

give more than fragments. None can portray to you even the faintest outline of the work that has as yet to be accomplished in the atoms who are now standing in the way before that state is developed, for many have to be purified, and many others have to be removed to other states. The details of this work would fill many volumes, and if the attempt was essayed we could find none to record them.

*Recorder:* A coming tribulation, or some great change, which will affect mankind on the Earth has been spoken of by our communicants. Can you —

*Representative:* You will remember, that when the Professor came to you (and he is now standing yonder in the distance with his multitude), he was attracted near to your sphere in order that he might view the exact position of your Earth; and when at his coming he could not make himself understandable to you, your Representative One now tells you why he could not do so.

In order to obtain a correct view of the outer universe—the earth on which you now live—he must view it most minutely through the seven orders of mind, and this knowledge he can only gain and convey to you by looking carefully through the surroundings of every atom, and noting the component parts of their internal life sources.

'Tis a theme of weighty interest in the Angelic world; and sounds are ever and anon ascending up to our ear, which, being condensed by the power of the atmosphere, say thus,—Tell us concerning the statements that have been made to our Earth on this subject, for they are varied and diverse one from another, and we see that no two statements agree together; some give communications which are diametrically opposed by others.

All through the communications which have been given to the atoms here, a certain *something* in the future has been pointed to. On the one hand great tribulation, or, if you

prefer, on the one side blackness and darkness, and on the other side, light from the golden rays of the eternal sun, which is to beam and burst forth,—which is to be the dawn of the grand eternal day, the light of which is never to be extinguished. In that glorious luminosity all the glorious promises that have been given are contained, and they are to be carried forth and find their fulfilment upon your outer Earth. Believe me, great and terrific shall be the storms that are coming in the future, and the commotions and convulsions of nature will be such as heretofore have had no parallel in the past history of your Earth; nevertheless, the joys will be consummate with the sorrows.

If it be true,—and I challenge denial,—that the Divine Power is emanating from that glorious state, the Great Beyond, and about to bring the present dispensation to an end, or in better words, your Representative would say, 'marking off the epoch,' it will give full liberty to those who are in the march of progression; but, at the same time, it will close the scene of the Divine drama, to those who are to fall back under the power of the Second Death, who will pronounce judgment upon them.

Have your outer eyes never beheld a multitude assembled around some place or building, anxious to behold or gain a glimpse of something of grandeur which is to be exhibited within, to which only a certain number are permitted to gain access? You may have seen this, and after the doors are closed, although the crush is great within, outside, the commotion is greater still. Even so shall it be at the closing of the present state, or Dispensation. The veil is now lifted; and those who are being prepared shall enter within the veil, and there behold the Divine enactment. Once these are within its sacred portals, the veil will be dropped, the chain shall be lengthened out, and power shall be given to King Death to play his last and closing act

upon those who are beneath his power. *This is the Second Death.*

All this will take place in the *mental world*; but nevertheless it will have its correspondence in outer nature. Will there, then, be the violation of any law? We respond—No!

The convulsions and upheavings will be felt in external or physical nature, and these will but be the obedience of outer to inner law, and thus manifest the Divine control to which nature is subjected. The elements of fire and water (the elements which correspond to life in the interior state) will work with a power and rapidity that has never been paralleled in the past. When shall these things be? say some.

No external method of calculation can number the days of your Earth time, in the which many who will be dwelling thereon shall say, "they have no pleasure therein." Until the Central Angel is crowned by the Seven Electric Ones, and they have advanced in triumph to the interior state, Beyond, the time cannot be measured, and none can accurately give the date as to when these things shall be upon your Earth plane.

*Recorder:* We cannot, we think, mistake the signs of the times; for the heralds who proclaim the coming glory, as well as the coming woe, have made their presence known, and even your presence—as the Representative One, in present times and state,—proclaim to our inner ear, the near approach of the Mighty One who takes to Himself-Herself the Government of the outer Earth.

*Representative:* Come with me, thou loved questioner, and from the state where I now stand, take a view of the work that yet remains to be done. Your own experience must tell you, that much remains to be completed, and which has represented, and will continue to represent,

what is transpiring in the inner realms, and soon you will know that this consummation is **VERY NEAR**. For your accommodation and comprehension, I have to use your own language; and I tell you that the last struggle will be the most severe. But, after the last struggle is over, there is still a mighty work to be done. It is, then, that the Calming One comes on the scene in order to calm the commotions of the atmosphere, and command the disturbed atoms, who compose that atmosphere, to yield to the Power that is mightier than they.

Now that you have given forth the questioning thought concerning the appearance of the outer Earth, the opportunity is provided for the 'Professor' to gaze within the planetary system, and communicate to you; and after his communication, it will be a question as to who hath given forth the most accurate statements.

Notwithstanding mathematical precision and astronomical measurements, there is a power above, and beyond, and interior to all that comes forth to meet your outer ear—not to undo any word that hath been given, nor to take any sentence therefrom, but only to put in a correction here and there.

*Recorder* : Loved Angel, is not the Professor one with our Emmanuel?

*Representative* : Of that, more hereafter. I see the Recording One would lead me out into the states of Identity, Individuality, and even of Personality; but your Representative may not follow him in this; for if I in this state were I to say that the Professor is the Emmanuel, I must define the difference between the individuality and the identity, or the questioner would again ask the Representative—"What about the Ego or the I of the Professor?"

Now I speak in the power of Him in whom I live—by whose mighty influence I am again being indrawn to Him.



self ; and I give forth the Divine statement, that out of the coming tribulation, our Emmanuel, in the great Central Angel of Power, shall deliver you, and shall lead you to the heights on which we stand.

Peace, joy, love, from the interior state ! And now your Representative must retire, breathing forth Adieu ! Draw near !

*[Exit.]*





## CHAPTER LVI.

### THE REPRESENTATIVE, WANDERER, AND ANGEL OF LOVE.

(April 6th, 1879.)

CONTENTS.—*The triune States of the Central Angel. Spirit-atom about to come into Earth conditions. Angelic joy in communing with mortals. The little Cherub. Magic wand.*

**R**EPRESENTATIVE: When the assembled stationary multitude looked upon Him, they cried, Behold the Man of Sorrows! But when the moving multitude gazed upon Him, they cried, Behold the Mighty King! And again, when the hushed multitude gazed upon Him, Seven Voices, louder than seven thousand thunders, uttered their cries, Behold the Central Angel of Power! All hail to such a State!

The State is at hand, and soon the Electric multitude shall utter forth a cry which shall vibrate not only through the Heavens, but to the uttermost parts of the Earth.

This is the first time that we have made mention in your outer hearing of the Electric multitude. We have spoken of the Seven Electric Angels, but never of these have you had any knowledge. Whence comes the Electric multitude? Of this I shall have to speak again; but I can

give forth their cry, which is, Blessed are they who have come through the great tribulation!

While the divine light is unfolding within the atoms, darkness, yea, black darkness, shall cover the face of the external Earth. It must needs be, in order that the divine effulgence of the glory which is about to be revealed may be the more distinctly manifested.

After the darkness comes the light, and when the contrast has been seen and felt, then the darkness will be absorbed by the all-permeating light; and then will be established the union between the internal and the external, and communion from within to without. Adieu! [*Exit.*]

*THE WANDERER:* I have lost my way; and can any one tell me the path that leads to the beautiful gate? I was walking with a multitude, and all at once a thick cloud intervened, and I was cut off and left alone. We were marching on to the beautiful gate of the city, but I have now lost my way, and find myself in this strange—place, you would call it. Where am I? Whither am I going? I am uttering these sounds, and hear only the echoes of my own voice. Again I ask, Can any one show me the way to the beautiful gate?

*RECORDER:* Who would like to be your Guide?

*Wanderer:* I have no choice; that is left for others. But why am I thus cut off from the multitude?

*Recorder:* Because it is needful that one should die for the multitude.

*Wanderer:* I do not understand—necessity: I know not what it means.

*Recorder:* It means, little one!—for such we recognise you to be—obedience to the higher law, and subjection to the command of the Mighty One, from whom you came, and whose you are.

*Wanderer:* But it was the Voice of the Mighty One that

told me to go with the multitude, and with that multitude, to enter within the beautiful gate.

I must now withdraw ; but if I go away, I will come again, for *you* will have to see me in another form. Adieu !

[*Exit.*

*ANGEL OF LOVE:* (To the Wanderer) Come forth, little trembling one ! Thy steps are easily turned aside from the multitude with which thou wast in company. Listen, O little one ! to the voice of the Angel of Love, and I will speak to thee words of wisdom, and yet of simplicity. Draw near to me, O sweet atom ! and while I point thee to yonder multitude from which thou feelest thyself cut off, I will draw some of them here, in order that they may refresh themselves as they journey on. The Angel has just spoken in thy hearing of the darkness which shall cover the external Earth ; and now, little one ! thou art placed in that darkness, and thou art now standing upon the intervening gulph, and through thee the divine light will first begin to operate ; and when thou hast seen the central light, thou shalt act as guide to those who are to follow, and thou shalt lead them safely over the gulph into the glorious Beyond. By the power which emanates therefrom thou shalt become the beacon light to many who are now in the outer darkness, and by the aid of thy light they shall pass on into the hush of life. By thy central illuminating power, some from the multitude will rush along and essay to cross the gulph, but will have to retrace their steps, and return to the outer darkness—the rush of life.

But, O little trembling one ! the Angel of Love hath been drawn forth from the hush of life by thy imploring cry, only to find that the joys of that beatific state are not to be compared with the felicity of coming down through the intervening states, to give light and love to those who stand in need, and who ask for light and seek our aid.

And now, O atoms of life ! I address myself to you. In the hush of life, from whence I descended, there are no troublous waters, for all act in harmony. The flow of life meets with no obstacles in its traverse. Our delights are in each other, and nought ever disturbs our holy communion.

But what when we hear the tumult of the multitude who are rushing forward ? The Angel of Love must come forth from her state of rest, and by her raised hand call on the rushing multitude to come back, and learn what it means to know thyself ! Why hasten ye on to certain destruction ? for know that none can cross the yawning gulph, but such as have been prepared by passing through the great tribulation.

Here is a little one placed in the centre of the gulph who cannot move one step unless guided from high, and who acknowledges the same. It is the divine will that that child be set in the midst for both a stimulus and a stumbling-block to the many, and for a safe passport for the few.

Who can describe the glory that is found within the Infinite Wisdom ? Who knows, and who can specify those whom He is drawing over the rough places and mountainous heights into the hush of life ? Who can tell the state of such as are regenerated in all degrees ?

There are seven who have accompanied me to as near the outer Earth as we can get, and they give the thanks and adoration on behalf of the multitude who have gathered here, in order to refresh themselves for their journey, and verily they have not been fed in vain. They cannot use a human organism by and through whom they can speak, yet they know that the Angel of Love has this power given to her by which she can draw near to the spheres and give expression to their thoughts.

I am bowed beneath the weight of glory, and infilled

2 K

VOL. IV.

with the reality in which I stand in the inner state, and I speak with an assurance that the convulsions of outer nature cannot shake; and in the name and power, glory and beauty of the mighty One, in whom I am,—I here declare that all is well.

*Recorder*: Does not your appearance, great Angel of Love! indicate the near approach of the new life-forms?

*Angel of Love*: Because of the multitude that stand surrounding me I utter not a word more than to breathe forth and re-iterate that all is well.

Adieu! Draw near!

[*Exit.*

*CHERUB*: You seem to have a good fire here. There are many of us who have been turned out into the cold, and as this place is warm, we will tarry until the fire has gone out, and then it will be rekindled by the Great Angel.

But it is strange I hear my words re-echoed, and they come, I find, from one of your number. Oh! I see who it is. Tell me why you repeat all the words I utter?

*Recorder*: Because it is my province to record all the messages and communications as we receive them from visitants of your type, and I repeat them in order to make sure I am correct, and by so doing it gives me time to write them out. We always give a welcome to strangers, and we like to know their names, so that they may be recorded for future reference. Please favour us with your name.

*Cherub*: I have not got any name.

*Recorder*: Have you never had a name either in your past or present state?

*Cherub*: What are names?

*Recorder*: Names with us are given to persons whereby one is distinguished from another.

*Cherub*: Tell me your name. Also tell me, is the fire kept continually burning, or will it go out externally, and then be rekindled?

*Recorder :* If you will tell me the secret of your name I will tell you mine.

*Cherub :* I have no secret.

*Recorder :* Your very statement is secret, for you said you were brought out of the cold into the heat, which certainly implies a state in yourself as well as in us.

*Cherub :* But you have not told me your name.

*Recorder :* The outer names are valueless to you, and as to inner names, they are reflexes of certain qualities, which are known only to such as can read and understand.

*Cherub :* I shall not be able to read until I am warmed through, but all that I see is that I have been brought out of the cold. But what is a reflex?

*Recorder :* Tell me first who sent you, and why you come here?

*Cherub :* Tell me first who sent *you*, and why *you* come here?

*Recorder :* Is that your method of conveying messages from on high?

*Cherub :* Yes! when I have been out in the cold all day. You little know what I am doing, and cannot do so until you know of the cold from whence I have been drawn. I was borne on the wings of the Mighty One down through many states and spheres. I cannot understand, but I know that I am one of the little cherubs that is to adorn the mansions of some of you. The Angel of Love passed me in my descent in her ascent to the hush of life, and she stayed to give me a wand, which is seven inches long, and at the end of it there is a magnet; and she told me I was to use it, for by it I should be able to penetrate the darkness and cold. She further said that I should meet a little one standing in the gulph, and if she was surrounded by darkness my wand would dissipate the darkness; and by probing the atmosphere surrounding her, avenues would be made for



the infusion and diffusion of light. She also told me to come to this spot, and I should find certain ones assembled, and if I touched the atoms with the wand it would test them; so, you see, it is a test-wand. 'Tis by the sending forth such little ones as me that the Angels are kept informed as to the state of your intelligence and affection. The Angel of Love said I was to apply the wand, which would tell how much affection you have for me.

I am going to stay here seven days, after which the Parent will come and unfold some of the mystery which you feel in reference to my appearance. I have given you my name in part, and the rest you shall know. Adieu!

*[Exit.]*





## CHAPTER LVII.

### ANGEL OF LOVE. THE REPRESENTATIVE.

(April 16th, 1879.)

CONTENTS.—*The Angelic harvest. Separation of wheat from chaff. Vision of the Central Life. Who are to form the Gulph state. Who are to pass over and inhabit the Great Beyond. Fulfilment of ancient prophecies in the present times. Near advent of the Angel of Harmony in dual form.*

**ANGEL OF LOVE:** Who can comprehend the love of the Angels? who go down to the depths of the hells to rescue those who are there.

I will overthrow the "appearance" of affection. The voice of the Divine and Eternal Mind speaketh forth. The time is at hand when the angels shall be sent forth: yea, even now are they in operation separating the wheat from the chaff. Who can reconcile this agitated state with the calm influence that comes forth from the State of Rest? The order of the perfect Angelhood alone comprehendeth all things as being in divine order. Nevertheless, even they are not without their agitations, when they see the agitations below.

In the "hush of life" there are no agitations, but a continual drawing onward; and, while standing in that state, the Angel of Love can see—far away in the distance—the

Majestic One, whose appearance is as a mighty flame, and in that indescribable flame is written—"Come near! Onward! Higher!"

How can I give you any idea of the Central Power of Life, which is the all-sustaining Life that permeates all states and things! No words, such as used in the past—like Godhead, Jehovah, or terms of that kind—have any application to the Central, Outworking, Continuous Power which has yet to be revealed to the chosen ones. The terms of the passing away epoch are utterly inadequate to express that which has never yet been revealed. The utmost that has been revealed is from the state of Angelhood; but now a higher and more interior state than Angelhood is being made known, and must be made manifest down to the lowest states, and to give expression in language to this, another terminology will be required. I now draw within and will send another to you, who will communicate that which present conditions will not admit of my uttering.

Adieu! Draw near!

[*Exit.*]

*REPRESENTATIVE:* O Mighty One! whose power gathers all to Thyself, I am Thine! I am lost in Thee! Yea, I have sworn by an immutable oath, "that as, by thy power, Thou didst draw me up from the depths below, so Thy will should be my life, and my life Thy will." By Thy power I now stand in the intermediate state for them; and although Thou Thyself in Thy majesty and glory cannot enter into the caves and secret nooks of the mountain, nevertheless, the love emanating from Thyself can go where Thou Thyself cannot: for Wisdom alone, apart from Love, cannot enter into the secret recesses of the mountain, which I myself have entered.

Until I myself, your Representative One, was propelled forth from Him, in whom I live, and move, and have my being, no one knew that these parts of the mountain were

inhabited at all ; but I find on looking on the right and on the left of the mountain that there are inhabitants innumerable. Many I see are being drawn forth from the secret recesses by an influence which is irresistible ; and some of them that are to be called forth by the Angelic Band shall be utilised for forming the Gulph, while others will be cast forth into outer darkness, in which state they must remain until the incoming Dispensation has run its course, during which their experiences will teach them of the life beyond.

This is the work now in progress, and will go on until the Professor—who stands with the Pure One patiently waiting the issue of all things—has witnessed the completion of the fixed gulph. If you have gained intelligence, infilled with the wisdom, you will see that when another quarter of the circuit is made, and not before that, the gulph will then be fixed. Then the Professor and the one who is with him will rest, bathed in the sunlight of eternal glory ; knowing that having gained the half the circuit, the other half is sure and certain. And then He will come forth and boldly declare that which heretofore hath only been spoken in part.

But what would ye know of harmony, unless, after all the variations have been sounded in your ears, this master key is sounded which is to produce the complete state of harmony in your ears, and this work is reserved for Him who has come to you as the Professor.

He is the one who is infilled with the power divine to watch her and the multitudes who are travelling with her, and He will see that not one who is numbered with the mighty ones yonder shall stray away, and He will carefully watch lest any one of those who are destined to form the gulph should step in. Who but those who have gained the intelligence, infilled with love, can form any adequate idea of the state and work of the Angels, who, by the wondrous

electric current, are attracting from seven points those that are to form the gulph, which ye yourselves are to walk over. But until the gulph is perfect and complete, ye yourselves, as atoms of life upon the outer Earth, cannot gain access into the hush of life. It is for the Representative atoms that the veil is now being uplifted, and for these, as pioneers, the gulph is being formed. When these atoms have passed safely over, for one half hour must the veil of the state of the Great Beyond be dropped; and when these are safely ushered within, then shall darkness, gross darkness, cover the outer states that they have left. Then upon the outer plane of existence shall the Rachel weep and will not be comforted, because there are none upon that plane who can comfort, for those who could do so will have passed on to the state which those who are left cannot penetrate. I now use language suited for your comprehension, and say that some of you have to know somewhat of a Beyond in The Beyond, for the flaming circle of fire, witnessed by the Angel of Love, and the communications written therein, indicate a state which some are to attain, who will fulfil that which was spoken of old, "And He walked upon the sea." 'Tis the inward action of the divine life that will give you the power to make all that now appears as trial and trouble subservient to the great end in view; and walking with calm and holy dignity, the knowledge that you form part of those who are to reach the Great Beyond will give the power to command the troubles to depart, so that peace may be established even in the external.

What are the multitudes come out for to see, and to seek?

Behold! the Angel of Love hath spoken to one who represents an innumerable number, and said, "The half of which I give to thee, because they are inheritors of thy

kingdom ;" but the divine love hath seen fit to cut off the other half, and cast them off until the incoming Dispensation is complete, and then they shall be gathered, for not one atom shall be lost. Your liberty depends upon the state that shall be gained by the mighty Professor who stands patiently waiting the issue of all things, who will then be ready to proclaim the exact position of your outer Earth, and of all planets and orbs connected therewith. When they look upon Him, and see Her face in His, then the multitude will fall down trembling and affrighted, and pray that the rocks and mountains may hide them ; and verily, their prayer shall be answered, for not one word that is written or one sentence that has been spoken but shall be fulfilled. Is it not written, "He went forth from prison to judgment ;" that "He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief ;" that "He was engulfed in the Earth's bowels"? Behold ! as one man, we are now drawing him up from the bowels of the Earth to a glorious ascension and resurrection that hath no parallel in the past. Think ye that in the bowels of the Earth ye find the Angelic spheres? Nay, verily ! your Representative One utters forth from her infinite wisdom that ye are now dealing with every imaginable power in the Heavens and in the Earth, and in the hells beneath.

But what of the ascension? In calm and holy dignity, ye shall ascend in majesty, and in that majestic uprising, when your feet shall have cleared the outer surface, ye shall behold what ye are prepared to behold, viz., the convulsions and workings of outer nature. Yea, ye shall attract your own atmosphere upon which to stand in the glory, and ye shall give forth from those atmospheres that which will form a base for them, and from whence they may rise up to a standard of glory, of which we shall speak more hereafter.

Oh! that from behind the veil which is now uplifted may come forth the light that shall illumine the minds of those who are being prepared to enter within its portals, so that they may see, while standing upon the outer Earth, that though the watery billows of trials and tribulation are well nigh overwhelming them, yet they cannot be submerged, as your Representative One hath been. If so, I cease to be your Representative One, for I, as an atom of life, literally went beneath the billows, and rose triumphantly into the heavenly spheres, and have come again to the outer sphere, in order that I might prove myself to be your Representative. One represents the whole, and in order that ye yourselves may have the assurance, you have a living testimony from myself (if ye will receive it) that as the divine wisdom drew me from the depths, from whence I went conquering and to conquer; so ye may see a portrayal of your own triumph. See the Conqueror in your Representative, of whom ye form a part, for as surely as I myself was literally buried beneath the waves, so surely shall ye yourselves successfully struggle and emerge from the billows which would endeavour to overwhelm you.

So speaks your Representative One out from the wisdom of the infinite whole, whose power hath redeemed her body, her soul, and her spirit, and having thus gained her part in the whole, she cannot bear that even one should be lost from the whole. As I myself rejoice in the infinite wisdom that hath rescued me, my rejoicing would turn to weeping if one that I love, and upon whom I have set my affection, should be missing from our glorious Band. It cannot be, for the mouth of the mighty One hath proclaimed that not one atom of life can be lost.

Adieu! Draw near!

[*Exit.*

*ANGEL:* The Mighty Angel is drawing near, and who shall be prepared to meet Him at His coming?



Some shall hail His approach and rejoice ; while others, who are unprepared and reject Him, shall depart into outer darkness, and there they must wait until the ages of the dispensation are passed over.

These words I utter in your ear, and listen ! for they shall be literally fulfilled—yea, more literally than the words that were uttered in the past.

*RECORDER* : Which coming, Angel, is the most literal—the past, or the present ?

*Angel* : The present is the most literal. The appearance and descent of the Mighty Angel is for no other purpose than to sweep away the follies and fallacies that have pertained to former utterances.

Believest thou this ? Not one jot or tittle shall pass away without being literally fulfilled in past ages.

The Mighty Angel, who is now descending, comes not to destroy but to fulfil and infill, with a reality that the past and present comprehends not. The ages have looked forward for this appearance and coming, which has been seen as far off ; but it is now drawing nigh, and is even at your very doors. All the things which have been sounded in your ears shall come to pass. Believest thou this ! not one jot or tittle shall pass away without being literally fulfilled.

[*Exit.*





## CHAPTER LVIII.

### ANGEL OF LOVE, PURITY, AND THE MIGHTY ONE.

(May 4th, 1879.)

CONTENTS.—*The Messengers to the Depths. Emanations of Life from the Central Power. Magical Powers of the Hells. Intermediate State of the Incoming Dispensation. The Gulph bridged over. Pure Truth upon Earth. Objects to be attained by the Angel of the Incoming Dispensation.*

**A**NGEL OF LOVE: O Thou, in whom are all my exaltations! who art the Supreme Life-Giver! without whose infinite wisdom I should have failed in the power to descend to those who are in the infinite depths,—Am I speaking to them? Yea, verily, I see that I am now speaking to myriad forms of life, who neither know nor understand that the attractions in the states beneath are delusive.

Thou hast placed me in a state in which, and from which, I can enlighten them as to the present manifestation of Thy power, by which Thy magnetic influence is carried by those messengers, who are sent forth in love to save those who are in the lowest depths.

Verily, I say unto all who hear me, that I, the Angel of Love, can see the myriad forms of life connected with

myself, figured and reflected in Him whom I adore, and represented in every form,—I see the life emanating from His majestic form.

He hath called me forth from the hush of life to witness the operation below ; and who can describe that work equal to myself ? I will draw the picture as mildly as language will allow me. I see in one state, the fifth of the hells, that they are robed in wonderful apparel, which is of such a character that none but myself could detect the deception. I see that they have the power to send forth a wonderfully attractive power to draw away my people ; and they think, forsooth, that they can stop the utterance from my lips, but that attempt shall only serve to call forth in louder and more melodious strains, the sounds from the hush of life ; for as He, in whom I live and move, is surrounded and inter-blended with myriad forms of life, who contemplate us in our state in the hush of life, they shall surely all be remembered, and none can draw them away.

But, behold ! while the glorious Bridegroom tarries and makes preparation for her whom he loves, they all slumber and sleep ; and in that state of unconsciousness they are like unto those who are in the grave of death ; but now the call has come to them, and they shall awake. But I know in whom I have perfect rest, and with that intelligence, which is known in the heavens, I see a power going forth, and which is working mightily to save those who have the chain wound around them, and these shall be rescued from that state by the power of Wisdom, to whom we have committed the chain. All states in the outer universe will change and pass away ; but nothing shall be removed until those that have been called and named by the Mighty One, shall have been rescued and placed in a state of rest, even as the Parent Angel Purity hath said, and who shall now come forth and confirm the Church, for they are Seven.

Thus speaks the Angel of Love, who breathes forth,  
Adieu! Draw near! [Exit.

*PURITY:* None that thou hast given me shall be plucked from my hands! Who but the Parent herself can feel the irresistible cord that binds her to her own! for each of you first passed through my Body ere you were ultimated into external life, and each of you differed in state and degree; for each specific atom has a specific part to sustain in the great economy of the divine mind, and for this specific purpose you each were sent forth into outer nature.

I should not have been amongst you now had not the dark demons in the lowest hell dared me to come forth; but your Parent comes forth, not in the spirit of opposition, but to breathe sweetly and gently upon them.

Who can estimate the subtle force of that divine breath? After saluting my own loved ones, I will speak in that breath which wafts me near to the boundary line of time, and which goes forth in sweet and gentle strains to those who would be mine enemies; and through the atoms I will woo them until the divine friendship is elicited from them. The dross which comes shall be utilised by the great Mechanical One, yea, the Angel of Invention, to finish and perfect the gulph that shall be prepared, fixed, and finished. Remember! that even after it is fixed and established, the outer crust of that gulph will have to be purified before the offspring of Purity can walk over it. When this work is finished, the Parent Purity will take the hand of each one that she hath called, and lead them to a state of safety, in which they shall stand; and the newly arrived atoms shall witness the workings of the outer elements from that stand point, for, as already said to you, the turmoil and commotions shall be such as at present you have no conception of. But know this! the purifying power from the Angel-

hood of the heavens shall go forth, and acting on all the surroundings of Purity, every atomic form that composes her life shall be cleansed, purified, glorified, and beautified, and preserved from the coming desolations.

The presence of the Parent Purity amongst you at this state gives a denial to the assertions of those who are in the outer degree, who declare that pure truth does not exist. Your Parent stands in your midst, and in the name of the gathered multitude around her she affirms that pure truth does exist on your outer Earth, and that truth is found in her representative characters. Although these represent the pure and undefiled truth, yet ere they can be perfect they must be clothed upon with the soul-body, which has been delineated in your hearing.

The veil, which now intervenes between you and the Beyond, is now being uplifted, and out from that state, slowly but surely, there is that somewhat descending through all spheres which shall form a divine halo around each of her representatives, and which halo no evil can penetrate, and no power can remove or disturb.

Purity now speaks to all who have followed her in all her experiences while progressing in the ascending scale of life, and she has the power to tell you that the divine breath which is coming forth as a wave from the inner state, as it nears your outer state, forms itself into these golden words of comfort,—Take courage! for no power shall be brought against you that ye shall not be able to restrain and overcome. By this victory it will be demonstrated that, indeed, and of very truth, you belong to the Order of perfect Angelhood who pertain to the state which we designate the hush of life.

Purity now addresses those who need a confirmation of the words of the past, and she re-asserts that all their wants shall be supplied as their needs arise, and she speaks of her

present manifestation amongst you as a preparation for that which is to follow.

We have charge over the multitude, loved ones! The vigilant eye of the Parent Purity, who is infilled with the divine love, has to exercise its power upon myriads in number, and while your Parent views the assembled and mixed multitude of all universes, she has to select those who belong to her own body.

Here I am embraced in an atmosphere that I cannot describe even to those who are mine own in the outer realm. The Angel Purity, who hath watched the descent of life, and who hath seen the forms safely ultimated in the external degree, will assuredly watch over these atoms as they advance step by step in the ascending scale, and not one of them shall be lost. So speaks the Parent Purity to those who are the offspring of her own body.

*RECORDER:* Much, loved Angel! has been said concerning the formation, etc., of the gulph. We take it that all this refers to a spiritual state that has to be developed in us, and ultimately in all who are to form the new Dispensation!

*Purity:* Its formation must take place in the spiritual state; nevertheless, this very state must have its ultimatum on the outer Earth.

*Recorder:* One who, in former times, was connected with us, has been lately called away from this mundane state of existence, and—

*Purity:* Oh that he had been called away. In reality, he is now more in the external world than ever he was before; and until by a certain process of manifestation—consciously or unconsciously—he is purified by working through others, and thus prepares himself for taking the first step in the ascending scale of life, he cannot advance. Nevertheless, all that hath been given to me shall be rescued,

although they may have to stay in the Earth spheres for millions of ages. If you will look back in the communications of your Parent Purity, you will see how Earth-bound she was—and that not for herself, as an atom of life, but for the multitudes who composed and were connected with her; and she was kept near to the boundary line in order that the more direct influence out from herself should save and rescue all that are called by her name, and who have been born through her body; and who have come forth from Him who is wisdom, and majesty, and power.

While we say, Adieu! remember the part Purity is working in conjunction with the mighty Electric Band! for until that state is reached, we cannot meet you in the outer spheres. Adieu! *[Exit.*

**THE MIGHTY ONE:** Open the door and let him out! for the door shall be effectually closed against all those who will not have the Angel of the Incoming Dispensation to rule over them.

What is to be gained by the coming of The Mighty One? The present state of disorder will be reduced to order; and out of the present chaos and confusion, the most perfect order shall be called forth and established; and, in place of disorder, melody and divine harmony shall sound through all spheres and states. All this shall come to pass in the minds of those who have carried out His will upon the outer plane of existence; and when all schisms and doctrines and dogmas are removed, and such minds are swept clean and clear of all these, the appearance will be that they are left helpless. Nevertheless, in the centre of those minds, ye may behold a power that shall evolve and be fully established ere the other is taken away. For we dare not take away, nor attempt to rebuild, until we can supplant that which we remove with something higher and better.

'Tis now the evolving and revolving influences which ye

2 L

VOL. IV.



feel working in the mind, and which, working in the radiant centre within, in perfect circular form, casts off to the circumference all the old states, or ideas; and this shall go on until the perfect state in the centre is attained. When this is established, and in perfect working order in the inner spheres, and in the Orders which have been named, then the new forms of life shall descend, and manifest in your outer Earth, as surely as you are in existence, and have been, and are, and shall be.

The power of withdrawal is taken away from those who have to follow in the train of the Mighty Incoming One; for He holds the golden rein in His hands; and He shall go forth, infilled with a new order of power, which is Divine Love, conquering and to conquer.

*Recorder:* Who is speaking with us?

*Mighty One:* The Mighty One!

*Recorder:* Can we apply no name to the Mighty One?

*Mighty One:* No other name can be given in the present state; and as ye see me bow in adoration, even do ye likewise; and bow ye before the power of our Jehovah! Adieu!

[*Exit.*]





## CHAPTER LIX.

### ANGELS OF WISDOM, AND LOVE, AND REPRESENTATIVE.

(June 2nd, 1879.)

CONTENTS.—*Preparation of the Tomb for the Burial of the Dead. Who are the Dead? The Dragon's Power and Serpent's Sting removed. The Highway to the Hush of Life. Words are Life. Rush of Atoms to hear Angelic Utterances. Those who are to lie on the Tomb. Changing states in Spirit Life.*

**ANGEL OF WISDOM:** She hath laid out the tomb! We have marked the place! Now we say, Let the dead go forth and bury their dead! for we have extracted the life influence from each. We have propelled forth a life-giving power to quicken and call forth into active life and service all that were dead and in the grave.

They that correspond to the order of which we have before spoken stand erect in holy life and dignity, and are conscious of their calling, while those, in and from whom no responsive call comes forth in answer to the angelic bidding, have their tomb prepared by the Seven Electric Angels, who come forth from the eternal light. But mark! no angel

takes part in the burial of any atom of life. Whoever may try to solve the problem will ever find (and that more consciously in those who are in the ascending scale of life), that it pertains to the self-hood of the outer man to deal with the dead. Therefore we say, now that the tomb has been prepared, Let the dead come forth and bury their own dead!

If ye lift up your eyes ye cannot fail to see and feel the atmosphere, while inhaling it, that ye yourselves are free, and freed from all bonds by its invigorating power. Even while I communicate to the atoms on the Earth plane, that atmosphere fills me with a life divine, because I am conscious that I am calling the sevenfold Order from the Earth to unite with the sevenfold Order in the Heavens; and when this is established, we say, 'Back, ye mocking Scribe and Pharisee of the past! for ye have neither part nor lot in the matter, inasmuch as those—the Seven Representatives—who are to represent the whole of the new Order on the Earth and in the Heavens, are free.'

Unto you—the Dragon in the lowest hell!—Have I not taken the chain and the key from thee? Unto you—the Serpent in the other side of the lowest hell!—Behold! the fair and fully developed angelic arm has reached forth and drawn the sting and cast it into the burning mountain! So, from the Dragon on the one side and the Serpent on the other, I have taken the power from the one and the sting from the other, and have cast them into the burning mountain; and I have prepared a highway for my people to pass over; and from henceforth, one and all who hear me shall pass on triumphantly, and that which heretofore has only been seen in vision shall become to my people a reality.

Where does the highway lead to?

[*Exit.*]

*ANGEL OF LOVE:* I come forth and reply. It leads into the hush of life. Oh, hush, ye Angelic Choir! Cease your strain of music! Let me be the bearer of the fascin-

ation that comes forth from the hush of life, and I will carry it down to Earth,—to those upon the Earth which I once inhabited.

I once spake to the atoms there as 'Lilly,' the little child, and I told them, in childish tone and accent, of the things that were to follow. But now, in the fulness of thy infinite wisdom, I stand complete in Thee; and as those to whom I have communicated know nothing of, nor can they have any comprehension of that which we now enjoy, let me go forth from the second degree in the hush of life, and I will portray to them somewhat of the glory which we inhale and enjoy.

Oh, Mighty One! they need it there, for there I can see even further than thy wisdom can discern, and I see those on the outer Earth that are called by thy name, and I see that even thy name is still a mystery to them, for they cannot comprehend the state of Life in the hush of eternity. Let me go forth to them and bear some little fruit in my hands, which shall testify to them that they are watched over and cared for! And though during the next state the road may appear difficult to them, nevertheless their safety is secured, because we have entered into the second degree of the hush of life.

[*Exit.*

*Angel of Wisdom:* Well spoken, my Fair One! but I will embrace thee and send forth the Representative One, whom they can hear and comprehend better than thee while in their present state. Come with me into the hush of life, and we will propel her forth.

*RECORDER:* Will you, O mighty Angel! impart to us your name?

*Angel of Wisdom:* When the purpose is accomplished for which thou art acting as a scribe, *then* I will manifest myself, as I have not heretofore, unto the world. The love that infils the Fair One, unless modified by infinite wisdom,

would impel her forth where she may not go, for so many and no more shall form the incoming Dispensation.

*Recorder* : Then may we regard you as the messenger of the Great and Mighty One, who in the future age shall be termed and known as The Mighty Osiris?

*Angel of Wisdom* : And the Harmoniser of all things ! All hail ! And in the new salutation, Draw near ! *[Exit.*

*REPRESENTATIVE* : It would appear that so much depends upon the atmosphere ; but in reality it is the elevation of the spirit to a state higher ; and it is to that higher state that each Representative One is now introduced ; and by the fact of this action we are prepared to assert that every atom is past all danger, no matter what appearances may come against them. Here I have the power to address you specially. No matter whatever the appearances may be (for during the incoming state and time they will be terrible in appearance), they cannot harm any representative who hears my voice.

Why is that ? While speaking with you now I am sustained by the power and wisdom of One who has elevated me from the lowest hell.

*Recorder* : Unless, loved Representative ! you can moderate the rapid flow of language, I shall be unable to follow and record your utterances !

*Representative* : If every word is life, and life embodied in form, then, O Recorder ! be not impatient with your Representative One ! for I tell you, and every atom of life,—embodied and disembodied,—who hears me, that those who are to form part with yourselves in the glorious society, *are the words ye can record* ; but the many words and sentences that you cannot gain are the rush of atoms to gain the sound from the Angelic state, but who are not prepared ; and consequently, they are cast back in confusion into time.

The Recorder thinks that what he terms rapidity of utter-

ance is merely a rush of language, and he wishes to gather and record the whole. 'Tis simply a matter of the wheat and the tares, and you, O Recorder! are the instrument chosen who must separate the wheat from the tares, for nothing that loveth or maketh a lie can enter into our states.

I give you an illustration. There are many of the atoms whom we have have called, but who are not chosen, and who are conscious that ye are now meeting with the Angelic Band, but they are not permitted to hear; nevertheless they are striving to hear, and as you yourself cannot tabulate the whole of the Angelic sentences, this fact represents to you that those atoms must fall into the tomb that we have prepared for them; and quietly they must lay there until we have passed each one of you safely over the remaining half state—just one half; for your Representative comes and meets you midway in that state where darkness on the one hand and tribulation on the other hand seem to encompass and almost meet around you.

But I live!—your Representative, who hath been drawn forth from the watery billows; and I have ascended to a state of intelligence in the heavens, and can now come forth, and through a human organism I speak in the mid state of the apparent tribulation, where death, trouble, and sorrow seem to encompass you.

For me, death has passed into life! for you, tribulation has turned into wisdom and intelligence! and soon for you, sorrow shall be turned into joy! But this latter cannot be until we have brought you to the end of the half remaining state. Remember! we have never met with you on any former occasion under conditions which mark the present state, for the spheres of those who have been named are gathered here. They have the utterances we have given forth; and in spirit-life they communicate to those in the Earth state, and who are embodied in the

human form ; and consequently they are fired with all the fury of those who know that they must lie in the tomb till the chosen ones have passed safely on. Verily, I repeat, some have been called, and some have been chosen. Blessed and holy are they who have been chosen out of the many to participate in the glorious resurrection, for as surely as my voice sounds forth through a human organism, as surely as I have been rescued, and speak consciously to you (to them I do not speak consciously), so surely shall the states evolve that I have marked out.

I see the doubts still existing in your minds on account of the appearances around you ; but I say unto you that we have filled every vessel with the divine oil, and whosoever shall attempt to overthrow these vessels, the divine oil shall overflow and set them on fire.

But remember what hath been given ! Your Representative communicates to you that one-half of the state is perfect and complete ; and coming to you in that perfection which has been gained by sorrow and tribulation, I say, ' All is well,' or I dare not thus speak.

Were I to speak differently to what I have spoken to these my representatives, who are the counterpart of myself, my voice would fail, and the sound thereof die away for evermore. But all praise to the Mighty One who hath called me, and those I claim as my own, to a high and holy calling,—to a heavenly inheritance that shall never—never—never fade away.

What is the meaning of the thrice-repeated "never" ? In the spirit spheres of existence, I have noticed states of life and experience that wane and fade away. I have seen in the early morning of those states what, to all appearance, could not be surpassed in beauty and splendour, and at first sight life would seem to be complete ; but, as the state passed on, a monotony and weariness closed round it, and



the desire for something more. But in the states now opening up, and after the Sevenfold Order of the heavens has been developed, ye will enter upon a state where every evening and morning are alike. Evening closes in with its golden mantling, and atmospheres of celestial day infill all the atoms who pass into that state, with a strong desire to pass into more interior states of wisdom; and morning unfolds but a slight glimpse of the brightness and glory that the evening awakens up in the celestial eye. Instead of the weariness and monotony of the spiritual spheres and states, there is a grand revealment of the life-flow within; and the two are lost in one, and the one in the three, and each ask themselves the question, 'Is it morn, noon, or evening here?' for my elastic body knows nothing of the past, and now that the shadow and mantle of evening falls over me, I am more tranquil and happy than when the roseate of morning opened upon me.

*(To Emmanuel).* When that celestial dawn beamed upon my spirit, I knew not what the evening of that state would bring. 'Tis the being indrawn into Thee, and to receive from Thee the essence of Thyself—an experience of glory which I must clothe over, for they cannot comprehend it.

But I return to my starting-point for their sakes, and show them that, as surely as the heavens and the hells exist, they have escaped a dangerous chasm, and we will draw them into the hush of life.

So speaks your Representative One, who hereafter comes with the loved one, who is now patiently waiting the issue of all things—not forsaken or forgotten; that One is with the mighty Professor, who is weighing the balances, in order that he may give correctly that which belongs to your Earth, viz., its position: he is standing with, and accompanying her around the mountain, and both shall come to you rejoicing, bringing their sheaves of glory with them.

*Recorder* : Will you please tell us, who was the Mighty One who came with the Angel of Love?

*Representative* : 'Tis not the state for that. Ye have to pass a little further on, and when that which awaits shall become perfect and complete through yourself, then shall ye know all ye desire to know. If it be true that I, your Representative have been called forth from an earthly state to enjoy a state in the heavens, so surely have ye been called to fill a representative state upon the Earth, and the work shall be completed in and through you.

But now I am infilled with His wisdom, and give you the salutation. Adieu ! Draw near !

*TRUTH* : Do we not, each of us, see our own inner life, speaking through you ?

*Representative* : Not in so many words ; but ye may see it in the communications. To you, it is given to hear ; but to those who lie in the tomb that we have prepared, it is not given, consequently, they cannot see and hear. Adieu !

[*Exit.*

